THE

ECLOGUES, GEORGICS, AND MORETUM

OF

VIRGIL.

CHASE AND STUART'S CLASSICAL SERIES.

THE ECLOGUES,

GEORGICS, AND MORETUM OF VIRGIL.

With Explanatory Notes and a Lexicon.

BY

GEORGE STUART, A.M.,
PROFESSOR OF THE LATIN LANGUAGE IN THE CENTRAL HIGH SCHOOL
OF PHILADELPHIA.

REVISED EDITION.

PHILADELPHIA:
ELDREDGE & BROTHER,
No. 17 North Seventh Street.
1885.

CHASE & STUART'S CLASSICAL SERIES

— COMPRISES —

A FIRST LATIN BOOK,

A LATIN GRAMMAR,

A LATIN READER,

And Editions of all the Latin Authors usually read in Schools and Colleges.

J. FAGAN & SON,
ELECTROTYPERS, PHILAD'A.

KEYSTONE PRESS OF WM. J. DORNAN PHILADELPHIA

TO

PROFESSOR JOHN S. HART, LL.D.,

OF THE COLLEGE OF THE STATE OF NEW JERSEY,

This Book is Dedicated,

AS A MEMORIAL OF PERSONAL FRIENDSHIP,

AND AS A TRIBUTE

TO EMINENT SERVICES

IN THE CAUSE OF LITERATURE AND LEARNING,

BY HIS FRIEND AND FORMER PUPIL,

THE EDITOR.

PREFACE

THE text of the Eclogues and Georgics of Virgil is the best preserved in the whole range of Latin literature. The editor of these works need therefore feel but little perplexity in the selection of his text. The most trustworthy manuscripts exhibit but few variations, and even these are of trifling significance. The text here presented is chiefly that of Wagner's minor edition, and quite identical with that adopted by Conington. The text of the Moretum is that of Jahn.

The relatively large body of Notes will appear superfluous to no one who considers both the literary quality and the peculiar subjects of these poems. The Georgics in particular have been justly called the most elaborate and finished poem in the language. Minuteness of detail — though the subject would easily bear it — became unnecessary to a people whose character was largely agricultural. Besides, condensation, both in the thought and in the expression of it, would give a certain force and vigor to the style and a certain dignity to the subject; and condensation tends always and naturally

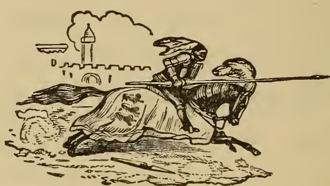
to obscurity. Hence the frequent need, to the student, of dilution, expansion, and explanation.

The grammatical references are to the grammars of Chase, Harkness, Allen and Greenough, Gildersleeve, Madvig, and Zumpt. To the latter two only occasional references are made.

The Lexicon has been a work of great labor, and was prepared with special reference to the accompanying text. Besides the primitive or the usual meaning of each word, it contains also the meaning of each word as used by Virgil. Of course these two meanings are very often identical.

GEORGE STUART.

Central High School,
Philadelphia, January, 1885.



LIFE OF VIRGIL.

Publius Vergilius Maro (for so, and not *Virgilius*, the best MSS. give his name) was born at Andes, a little village about three miles below Mantua, on the 15th Oct., B. C. 70. His father, a comfortable farmer, spared no pains to give his son a liberal Greek and Latin education, sending him to school at Cremona, and, after he had assumed the manly gown at the beginning of his sixteenth year, to Milan, and finally to Naples, where he was instructed by the poet and philosopher Parthenius. After several years' residence at Naples, Virgil betook himself to Rome (B. C. 47), where he took lessons of the Epicurean Syron, the friend of Cicero, in philosophy, mathematics, and physics. His love of letters and of a country-life, as well as his feeble health, ill adapted for the strifes of the forum, or the hardships of military service, prevented his indulging an ambition for a public career, and caused him to withdraw to his farm at Andes, where he occupied himself with husbandry, and with the study of the Greek poets, especially Theocritus. In this period he wrote a number of short poems, some of which may have descended to our times; although the authenticity of the minor poems ascribed to Virgil is doubtful. In the year 42 he began to write his *Bucolics*, to which the name *Eclogues* was afterwards given by the critics. These are short pastoral poems, ten in number, and were probably all written before the year 37. They at once attracted attention and gained him fame and friends. Some lines from them being recited on the stage, when Virgil happened once to be in the theatre, the whole audience rose to do him honor. Their merit consists in their versification, which was smoother and more polished than the hexameters which the Romans had yet seen, and in many natural and simple touches. John Dryden, in the Dedication of his translation of the "Pastorals," says: "[Virgil] found the strength of his genius betimes, and was, even in his youth, preluding to his *Georgics* and his *Aeneïs*. He could not forbear to try his wings, though his pinions were not hardened to maintain a long laborious flight. Yet sometimes they bore him to a pitch as lofty as ever he was able to reach afterwards. But when he was admonished by his subject to descend, he came

down gently, circling in the air, and singing, to the ground; like a lark, melodious in her mounting, and continuing her song till she alights, still preparing for a higher flight at her next sally, and tuning her voice to better music."

After the battle of Philippi (B. C. 42) Octavianus assigned to his soldiers lands in various parts of Italy; and the neighborhood of Cremona and Mantua (which had adhered to the cause of Brutus and Cassius) was one of the districts in which the soldiers were planted, and from which the former possessors were dislodged. Virgil was thus deprived of his property. It is said that it was seized by a veteran named Claudius or Clodius; that Asinius Pollio, who was then governor of Gallia Transpadana, advised Virgil to apply to Octavianus at Rome for the restitution of his land, and that Octavianus granted his request. It is supposed that Virgil wrote the Eclogue which stands first in our editions (but was fourth in the order of composition) to express his gratitude to Octavianus Caesar. There is an uncertain tradition of a subsequent dispossession from his estate, when he was obliged to flee before the sword of an angry soldier, and of a final restoration of his property after the peace of Brundusium.

Virgil gained early the friendship of Maecenas, the confidential friend and counsellor of Augustus, and the munificent patron of men of letters, "whose house, whose table, and whose gardens, were the resort of all the wits, virtuosi, actors, joyous spirits, and agreeable idlers of Rome." * With the Emperor himself, with Maecenas and Pollio, and with all the members of the brilliant coterie of men of genius who surrounded the court of Augustus, he lived on terms of cordial intimacy. The successful productions of others afforded him as much pleasure as if they were his own. His large library was open to all men of learning; and he often quoted the saying of Euripides that "the property of friends is a common good," (τὰ τῶν φίλων κοινά.)

The most finished work of Virgil, his *Georgica*, an agricultural poem, was undertaken at the suggestion of Maecenas. Its object was "to recommend the principles of the ancient Romans, their love of home, of labor, of piety, and order; to magnify their domestic happiness and greatness; to make men proud of their country on better grounds than the mere glory of its arms and extent of its conquests. . . . To comprehend the moral grandeur of the Georgics, in point of style the most perfect piece of Roman literature, we must regard it as the glorification of Labor." † While writing this poem, Virgil composed many verses in the morning, but by evening reduced them to a very few; so that he used to compare himself to a bear, which licks its shapeless offspring into form.

* Wieland (quoted by Dean Milman, in his *Life of Horace*).
† Merivale's Hist. of the Romans under the Empire.

His epic poem, the *Aeneid*, had long been meditated. To its composition he gave the last eleven years of his life; he purposed devoting three years more to polishing and elaborating the poem; but he died without having given it his final touches. On this account, it is said, he wished, in his last illness, to burn it; but his friends would not allow him, and it was preserved and published, without alteration, by Varius and Plotius. While composing his epic, Virgil occasionally recited passages from it to his companions, and the highest expectations were raised of the greatness of the work. (Cf. Propert. *Eleg.* II. 34, 65.)

In the year 23 B. C. died Marcellus, the son of the Emperor's sister, Octavia, by her first husband; and as Virgil lost no opportunity of gratifying his patron, he introduced into the sixth book of the Aeneid (861–887) the well-known allusion to the virtues of this youth, who was cut off by a premature death. Octavia is said to have been present with the Emperor, when the poet was reciting this allusion to her son, and to have fainted from her emotions. She rewarded the poet munificently.*

"The fortunes of a man, who, fleeing from a burning city and a kingdom overthrown, and borne by the fates over boundless and unknown seas, founds, on a foreign soil, held by men the most warlike, and most fiercely defended, a new realm, — that realm destined to become the greatest and the most enduring empire which the world has seen," — what grander argument could poet have? Nor is the execution of the task unworthy of the theme. In language always elegant, often grand and sublime, in feeling sweet, pure, and noble, — it is to no happy accident, but to its own intrinsic perfections, that the *Aeneid* owes the immortality of its fame. Needless complaint has been made that Virgil imitates Homer. Dryden gallantly denies that the Roman poet copies his master, and says "the Grecian had only the advantage of writing first." As Seneca well puts it, Virgil never stole, but only openly imitated. Whatever he took, he wrought over and made his own; it is the unmistakable air of Rome that breathes from every page; the stamp of Virgil is on the whole work. Again; had Homer himself no models? Nay, was he not a magnificent freebooter in the domain of the ballad-makers who preceded him? Is Dante any the less original, in that he confesses to our Virgil, "Thou art my master, and my author thou"?

"Virgil imitated Homer, but imitated him as a rival, not as a disciple." † Next to Homer, his mind was powerfully influenced by the study of the Athenian drama, "which was in fact the only instance of a genius and culture commensurate with his own, operating in a sphere analogous to his." †

* It is said that Octavia sent Virgil ten sestertia for each of the lines referring to Marcellus, making a sum of about ten thousand dollars. † Conington.

After finishing the first draft of his epic, Virgil contemplated a tour in Greece and Asia, that he might perfect it among the scenes in which many of its incidents are laid. With a dread almost prophetic, Horace prays for his safe return, in the beautiful ode addressed to the ship which bore his departing friend on his way. At Athens the poet met with Augustus, who was returning from Samos to Rome. Changing his former intention, Virgil determined to accompany his patron. On a visit to Megara, he was seized with a sudden indisposition, which his voyage increased, and he died a few days after his arrival at Brundusium, on the 22d of Sept., B. C. 19, in his fifty-first year. In accordance with his request his body was conveyed for burial to Naples, which had been his favorite place of residence, both on account of the extreme beauty of the scenery, and the mildness of the climate, congenial to his delicate health. His tomb still stands on the hill of Posilipo, and is visited by pilgrims from every land.

In person, Virgil is said to have been tall, and stoutly made, of dark complexion, and with the appearance of a farmer. He was slow in speech, and his manners were shy and of almost feminine modesty. We are told that he read with great sweetness, and imparted even to dull matter a charm which gave it a life not its own. From his asthmatic tendency, and the weak eyes of Horace, arose the saying attributed to Augustus, that, with these poets on either hand, he was sitting between sighs and tears.

His parents lived long enough to enable him to show his affection and gratitude by maintaining them in affluence, his father having become blind. Donatus rates his fortune at about ten thousand sestertia, (nearly four hundred thousand dollars,) and states that his house at Rome stood on the Esquiline Hill, near the gardens of Maecenas and the house of Horace.

His fame, which was established in his life-time, was cherished after his death, as an inheritance in which every Roman had a share; and his works became school-books even before the death of Augustus, and have continued such ever since. In the Middle Ages, the belief was prevalent that he had been a great magician ; and of his feats most wonderful things were related. But it needs not fiction to attest his powers of enchantment ; for till civilization is no more, successive generations of readers shall confess a genuine magic in the spell of that

"Spirit of Mantua,
Of whom the fame still in the world endures,
And shall endure, long-lasting as the world."

From Chase's Virgil.



P. VERGILI MARONIS

B U C O L I C A.

ECLOGA I.

T I T Y R U S.

MELIBOEUS. TITYRUS.

M. Tityre, tu patulae recubans sub tegmine fagi
Silvestrem tenui musam meditaris avena;
Nos patriae fines et dulcia linquimus arva;
Nos patriam fugimus; tu, Tityre, lentus in umbra
Formosam resonare doces Amaryllida silvas.

T. O Meliboee, deus nobis haec otia fecit.
Namque erit ille mihi semper deus; illius aram
Saepe tener nostris ab ovilibus imbuet agnus.
Ille meas errare boves, ut cernis, et ipsum
Ludere, quae vellem, calamo permisit agresti.

M. Non equidem invideo; miror magis: undique totis
Usque adeo turbatur agris. En, ipse capellas
Protinus aeger ago; hanc etiam vix, Tityre, duco.
Hic inter densas corylos modo namque gemellos,
Spem gregis, ah! silice in nuda connixa reliquit.
Saepe malum hoc nobis, si mens non laeva fuisset,
De caelo tactas memini praedicere quercus.

[Saepe sinistra cava praedixit ab ilice cornix.]
Sed tamen, iste deus qui sit, da, Tityre, nobis.

T. Urbem, quam dicunt Romam, Meliboee, putavi
Stultus ego huic nostrae similem, quo saepe solemus
Pastores ovium teneros depellere fetus.
Sic canibus catulos similes, sic matribus haedos
Noram, sic parvis componere magna solebam.
Verum haec tantum alias inter caput extulit urbes,
Quantum lenta solent inter viburna cupressi.

M. Et quae tanta fuit Romam tibi causa videndi?

T. Libertas; quae sera, tamen respexit inertem,
Candidior postquam tondenti barba cadebat;
Respexit tamen et longo post tempore venit,
Postquam nos Amaryllis habet, Galatea reliquit.
Namque, fatebor enim, dum me Galatea tenebat,
Nec spes libertatis erat, néc cura peculi.
Quamvís multa meis exiret victima septis,
Pinguis et ingratae premeretur caseus urbi,
Non umquam gravis aere domum mihi dextra redibat.

M. Mirabar, quid maesta deos, Amarylli, vocares,
Cui pendere sua patereris in arbore poma:
Tityrus hinc aberat. Ipsae te, Tityre, pinus,
Ipsi te fontes, ipsa haec arbusta vocabant.

T. Quid facerem? neque servitio me exire licebat,
Nec tam praesentes alibi cognoscere divos.
Hic illum vidi juvenem, Meliboee, quotannis
Bis senos cui nostra dies altaria fumant.
Hic mihi responsum primus dedit ille petenti:
"Pascite ut ante boves, pueri; submittite tauros."

M. Fortunate senex, ergo tua rura manebunt;
Et tibi magna satis; quamvis lapis omnia nudus
Limosoque palus obducat pascua junco.
Non insueta graves temptabunt pabula fetas,

Nec mala vicini pecoris contagia laedent.
Fortunate senex, hic inter flumina nota
Et fontes sacros frigus captabis opacum!
Hinc tibi, quae semper, vicino ab limite sepes
Hyblaeis apibus florem depasta salicti
Saepe levi somnum suadebit inire susurro;
Hinc alta sub rupe canet frondator ad auras;
Nec tamen interea raucae, tua cura, palumbes,
Nec gemere aeria cessabit turtur ab ulmo.

T. Ante leves ergo pascentur in aethere cervi,
Et freta destituent nudos in litore pisces,
Ante, pererratis amborum finibus, exsul
Aut Ararim Parthus bibet aut Germania Tigrim,
Quam nostro illius labatur pectore voltus.

M. At nos hinc alii sitientes ibimus Afros,
Pars Scythiam et rapidum Cretae veniemus Oaxem,
Et penitus toto divisos orbe Britannos.
En umquam patrios longo post tempore fines,
Pauperis et tuguri congestum caespite culmen,
Post aliquot, mea regna videns, mirabor aristas?
Impius haec tam culta novalia miles habebit?
Barbarus has segetes? en, quo discordia cives
Produxit miseros! his nos consevimus agros!
Insere nunc, Meliboee, piros; pone ordine vites.
Ite meae, felix quondam pecus, ite capellae.
Non ego vos posthac, viridi projectus in antro,
Dumosa pendere procul de rupe videbo;
Carmina nulla canam; non me pascente, capellae,
Florentem cytisum et salices carpetis amaras.

T. Hic tamen hanc mecum poteras requiescere noctem
Fronde super viridi: sunt nobis mitia poma,
Castaneae molles et pressi copia lactis;
Et jam summa procul villarum culmina fumant,
Majoresque cadunt altis de montibus umbrae.

ECLOGA II.

ALEXIS.

Formosum pastor Corydon ardebat Alexim,
Delicias domini, nec quid speraret habebat.
Tantum inter densas, umbrosa cacumina, fagos
Assidue veniebat. Ibi haec incondita solus
Montibus et silvis studio jactabat inani:
O crudelis Alexi, nihil mea carmina curas?
Nil nostri miserere? mori me denique coges.
Nunc etiam pecudes umbras et frigora captant;
Nunc virides etiam occultant spineta lacertos,
Thestylis et rapido fessis messoribus aestu
Allia serpyllumque herbas contundit olentes.
At mecum raucis, tua dum vestigia lustro,
Sole sub ardenti resonant arbusta cicadis.
Nonne fuit satius, tristes Amaryllidis iras
Atque superba pati fastidia? nonne Menalcan,
Quamvis ille niger, quamvis tu candidus esses?
O formose puer, nimium ne crede colori!
Alba ligustra cadunt, vaccinia nigra leguntur.
Despectus tibi sum, nec qui sim quaeris, Alexi,
Quam dives pecoris, nivei quam lactis abundans.
Mille meae Siculis errant in montibus agnae;
Lac mihi non aestate novum, non frigore defit.
Canto, quae solitus, si quando armenta vocabat,
Amphion Dircaeus in Actaeo Aracyntho.
Nec sum adeo informis: nuper me in litore vidi,
Cum placidum ventis staret mare; non ego Daphnim
Judice te metuam, si numquam fallit imago.
O tantum libeat mecum tibi sordida rura
Atque humiles habitare casas et figere cervos
Haedorumque gregem viridi compellere hibisco!
Mecum una in silvis imitabere Pana canendo.
Pan primus calamos cera conjungere plures
Instituit; Pan curat oves oviumque magistros.
Nec te poeniteat calamo trivisse labellum:

Haec eadem ut sciret, quid non faciebat Amyntas?
Est mihi disparibus septem compacta cicutis
Fistula, Damoetas dono mihi quam dedit olim,
Et dixit moriens: "Te nunc habet ista secundum."
Dixit Damoetas; invidit stultus Amyntas.
Praeterea duo, nec tuta mihi valle reperti,
Capreoli, sparsis etiam nunc pellibus albo;
Bina die siccant ovis ubera; quos tibi servo.
Jam pridem a me illos abducere Thestylis orat;
Et faciet, quoniam sordent tibi munera nostra.
Huc ades, o formose puer: tibi lilia plenis
Ecce ferunt nymphae calathis; tibi candida Nais,
Pallentes violas et summa papavera carpens,
Narcissum et florem jungit bene olentis anethi;
Tum, casia atque aliis intexens suavibus herbis,
Mollia luteola pingit vaccinia caltha.
Ipse ego cana legam tenera lanugine mala,
Castaneasque nuces, mea quas Amaryllis amabat;
Addam cerea pruna: honos erit huic quoque pomo;
Et vos, o lauri, carpam, et te, proxima myrte,
Sic positae quoniam suaves miscetis odores.
Rusticus es, Corydon: nec munera curat Alexis,
Nec, si muneribus certes, concedat Iollas.
Heu, heu, quid volui misero mihi? floribus austrum
Perditus et liquidis immisi fontibus apros.
Quem fugis, ah, demens? habitarunt di quoque silvas
Dardaniusque Paris. Pallas quas condidit arces
Ipsa colat; nobis placeant ante omnia silvae.
Torva leaena lupum sequitur, lupus ipse capellam,
Florentem cytisum sequitur lasciva capella,
Te Corydon, o Alexi: trahit sua quemque voluptas.
Aspice, aratra jugo referunt suspensa juvenci,
Et sol crescentes decedens duplicat umbras:
Me tamen urit amor; quis enim modus adsit amori?
Ah Corydon, Corydon, quae te dementia cepit!
Semiputata tibi frondosa vitis in ulmo est.
Quin tu aliquid saltem potius, quorum indiget usus,
Viminibus mollique paras detexere junco?
Invenies alium, si te hic fastidit, Alexim.

ECLOGA III.

PALAEMON.

MENALCAS. DAMOETAS. PALAEMON.

M. Dic mihi, Damoeta, cujum pecus? an Meliboei?

D. Non, verum Aegonis; nuper mihi tradidit Aegon.

M. Infelix o semper, oves, pecus! ipse Neaeram
Dum fovet ac, ne me sibi praeferat illa, veretur,
Hic alienus oves custos bis mulget in hora;
Et sucus pecori et lac subducitur agnis.

D. Parcius ista viris tamen objicienda memento.
Novimus, et qui te, transversa tuentibus hircis,
Et quo — sed faciles nymphae risere — sacello.

M. Tum, credo, cum me arbustum videre Miconis
Atque mala vites incidere falce novellas.

D. Aut hic ad veteres fagos cum Daphnidis arcum
Fregisti et calamos: quae tu, perverse Menalca,
Et, cum vidisti puero donata, dolebas,
Et si non aliqua nocuisses, mortuus esses.

M. Quid domini faciant, audent cum talia fures?
Non ego te vidi Damonis, pessime, caprum
Excipere insidiis, multum latrante Lycisca?
Et cum clamarem, "Quo nunc se proripit ille?
Tityre, coge pecus"; tu post carecta latebas.

D. An mihi cantando victus non redderet ille,
Quem mea carminibus meruisset fistula caprum?
Si nescis, meus ille caper fuit; et mihi Damon
Ipse fatebatur; sed reddere posse negabat.

M. Cantando tu illum? aut umquam tibi fistula cera
Juncta fuit? non tu in triviis, indocte, solebas
Stridenti miserum stipula disperdere carmen?

D. Vis ergo, inter nos, quid possit uterque, vicissim
Experiamur? ego hanc vitulam (ne forte recuses,
Bis venit ad mulctram, binos alit ubere fetus)
Depono: tu dic, mecum quo pignore certes.

M. De grege non ausim quicquam deponere tecum:
Est mihi namque domi pater, est injusta noverca;
Bisque die numerant ambo pecus, alter et haedos.
Verum, id quod multo tute ipse fatebere majus,
Insanire libet quoniam tibi, pocula ponam
Fagina, caelatum divini opus Alcimedontis:
Lenta quibus torno facili superaddita vitis
Diffusos hedera vestit pallente corymbos.
In medio duo signa, Conon, et — quis fuit alter,
Descripsit radio totum qui gentibus orbem,
Tempora quae messor, quae curvus arator haberet?
Necdum illis labra admovi, sed condita servo.

D. Et nobis idem Alcimedon duo pocula fecit,
Et molli circum est ansas amplexus acantho,
Orpheaque in medio posuit silvasque sequentes.
Necdum illis labra admovi, sed condita servo.
Si ad vitulam spectas, nihil est, quod pocula laudes.

M. Numquam hodie effugies; veniam, quocumque vocaris.
Audiat haec tantum — vel qui venit, ecce, Palaemon.
Efficiam posthac ne quemquam voce lacessas.

D. Quin age, si quid habes; in me mora non erit ulla,
Nec quemquam fugio: tantum, vicine Palaemon,
Sensibus haec imis, res est non parva, reponas.

P. Dicite, quandoquidem in molli consedimus herba.
Et nunc omnis ager, nunc omnis parturit arbos;
Nunc frondent silvae, nunc formosissimus annus.
Incipe, Damoeta; tu deinde sequere, Menalca.
Alternis dicetis; amant alterna Camenae.

D. Ab Jove principium, Musae; Jovis omnia plena;
Ille colit terras; illi mea carmina curae.

M. Et me Phoebus amat; Phoebo sua semper apud me
Munera sunt, lauri et suave rubens hyacinthus.

D. Malo me Galatea petit, lasciva puella,
Et fugit ad salices, et se cupit ante videri.

M. At mihi sese offert ultro meus ignis Amyntas,
Notior ut jam sit canibus non Delia nostris.

D. Parta meae Veneri sunt munera: namque notavi
Ipse locum, aëriae quo congessere palumbes.

M. Quod potui, puero silvestri ex arbore lecta
Aurea mala decem misi; cras altera mittam.

D. O quotiens et quae nobis Galatea locuta est!
Partem aliquam, venti, divum referatis ad aures!

M. Quid prodest, quod me ipse animo non spernis, Amynta,
Si, dum tu sectaris apros, ego retia servo?

D. Phyllida mitte mihi: meus est natalis, Iolla;
Cum faciam vitula pro frugibus, ipse venito.

M. Phyllida amo ante alias; nam me discedere flevit,
Et longum "Formose, vale, vale," inquit, "Iolla."

D. Triste lupus stabulis, maturis frugibus imbres,
Arboribus venti, nobis Amaryllidis irae.

M. Dulce satis humor, depulsis arbutus haedis,
Lenta salix feto pecori, mihi solus Amyntas.

D. Pollio amat nostram, quamvis est rustica, musam:
Pierides, vitulam lectori pascite vestro.

M. Pollio et ipse facit nova carmina: pascite taurum,
Jam cornu petat et pedibus qui spargat arenam.

D. Qui te, Pollio, amat, veniat, quo te quoque gaudet;
Mella fluant illi, ferat et rubus asper amomum.

M. Qui Bavium non odit, amet tua carmina, Maevi,
Atque idem jungat vulpes et mulgeat hircos.

D. Qui legitis flores et humi nascentia fraga,
Frigidus, o pueri, fugite hinc, latet anguis in herba.

M. Parcite, oves, nimium procedere: non bene ripae
Creditur; ipse aries etiam nunc vellera siccat.

D. Tityre, pascentes a flumine reice capellas:
Ipse, ubi tempus erit, omnes in fonte lavabo.

M. Cogite oves, pueri; si lac praeceperit aestus,
Ut nuper, frustra pressabimus ubera palmis.

D. Heu, heu, quam pingui macer est mihi taurus in ervo!
Idem amor exitium est pecori pecorisque magistro.

M. His certe neque amor causa est; vix ossibus haerent.
Nescio quis teneros oculus mihi fascinat agnos.

D. Dic, quibus in terris—et eris mihi magnus Apollo—
Tres pateat caeli spatium non amplius ulnas.

M. Dic, quibus in terris inscripti nomina regum
Nascantur flores; et Phyllida solus habeto.

P. Non nostrum inter vos tantas componere lites.
Et vitula tu dignus, et hic: et quisquis amores
Aut metuet dulces, aut experietur amaros.
Claudite jam rivos, pueri: sat prata biberunt.

ECLOGA IV.

POLLIO.

Sicelides musae, paulo majora canamus.
Non omnes arbusta juvant humilesque myricae;
Si canimus silvas, silvae sint consule dignae.
  Ultima Cumaei venit jam carminis aetas;
Magnus ab integro saeclorum nascitur ordo.
Jam redit et virgo, redeunt Saturnia regna;
Jam nova progenies caelo demittitur alto.
Tu modo nascenti puero, quo ferrea primum
Desinet ac toto surget gens aurea mundo,
Casta, fave, Lucina: tuus jam regnat Apollo.
Teque adeo decus hoc aevi, te consule, inibit,
Pollio, et incipient magni procedere menses;
Te duce, si qua manent sceleris vestigia nostri,
Irrita perpetua solvent formidine terras.
Ille deum vitam accipiet divisque videbit
Permixtos heroas et ipse videbitur illis,
Pacatumque reget patriis virtutibus orbem.
At tibi prima, puer, nullo munuscula cultu
Errantes hederas passim cum baccare tellus
Mixtaque ridenti colocasia fundet acantho.
Ipsae lacte domum referent distenta capellae
Ubera, nec magnos metuent armenta leones.
Ipsa tibi blandos fundent cunabula flores.
Occidet et serpens, et fallax herba veneni
Occidet; Assyrium volgo nascetur amomum.
At simul heroum laudes et facta parentis
Jam legere et quae sit poteris cognoscere virtus;
Molli paulatim flavescet campus arista,
Incultisque rubens pendebit sentibus uva,
Et durae quercus sudabunt roscida mella.
Pauca tamen suberunt priscae vestigia fraudis,
Quae temptare Thetim ratibus, quae cingere muris
Oppida, quae jubeant telluri infindere sulcos.

Alter erit tum Tiphys, et altera quae vehat Argo
Delectos heroas; erunt etiam altera bella,
Atque iterum ad Trojam magnus mittetur Achilles.
Hinc, ubi jam firmata virum te fecerit aetas,
Cedet et ipse mari vector, nec nautica pinus
Mutabit merces: omnis feret omnia tellus.
Non rastros patietur humus, non vinea falcem;
Robustus quoque jam tauris juga solvet arator;
Nec varios discet mentiri lana colores,
Ipse sed in pratis aries jam suave rubenti
Murice, jam croceo mutabit vellera luto;
Sponte sua sandyx pascentes vestiet agnos.
"Talia saecla," suis dixerunt, "currite," fusis
Concordes stabili fatorum numine Parcae.
Aggredere o magnos (aderit jam tempus) honores,
Cara deum suboles, magnum Jovis incrementum!
Aspice convexo nutantem pondere mundum,
Terrasque tractusque maris caelumque profundum;
Aspice, venturo laetantur ut omnia saeclo!
O mihi tam longae maneat pars ultima vitae,
Spiritus et, quantum sat erit tua dicere facta:
Non me carminibus vincet nec Thracius Orpheus,
Nec Linus, huic mater quamvis atque huic pater adsit,
Orphei Calliopea, Lino formosus Apollo.
Pan etiam Arcadia mecum si judice certet,
Pan etiam Arcadia dicat se judice victum.
Incipe, parve puer, risu cognoscere matrem:
Matri longa decem tulerunt fastidia menses.
Incipe, parve puer: cui non risere parentes,
Nec deus hunc mensa, dea nec dignata cubili est.

ECLOGA V.

DAPHNIS.

MENALCAS. MOPSUS.

Men. Cur non, Mopse, boni quoniam convenimus ambo,
Tu calamos inflare leves, ego dicere versus,
Hic corylis mixtas inter considimus ulmos?

Mop. Tu major; tibi me est aequum parere, Menalca,
Sive sub incertas Zephyris motantibus umbras,
Sive antro potius succedimus. Aspice, ut antrum
Silvestris raris sparsit labrusca racemis.

Men. Montibus in nostris solus tibi certat Amyntas.

Mop. Quid, si idem certet Phoebum superare canendo?

Men. Incipe, Mopse, prior, si quos aut Phyllidis ignes,
Aut Alconis habes laudes, aut jurgia Codri.
Incipe; pascentes servabit Tityrus haedos.

Mop. Immo haec, in viridi nuper quae cortice fagi
Carmina descripsi et modulans alterna notavi,
Experiar: tu deinde jubeto ut certet Amyntas.

Men. Lenta salix quantum pallenti cedit olivae,
Puniceis humilis quantum saliunca rosetis,
Judicio nostro tantum tibi cedit Amyntas.

Mop. Sed tu desine plura, puer; successimus antro.
Exstinctum nymphae crudeli funere Daphnim
Flebant; vos coryli testes et flumina nymphis;
Cum complexa sui corpus miserabile nati,
Atque deos atque astra vocat crudelia mater.
Non ulli pastos illis egere diebus

Frigida, Daphni, boves ad flumina; nulla nec amnem
Libavit quadrupes, nec graminis attigit herbam.
Daphni, tuum Poenos etiam ingemuisse leones
Interitum montesque feri silvaeque loquuntur.
Daphnis et Armenias curru subjungere tigres
Instituit, Daphnis thiasos inducere Bacchi
Et foliis lentas intexere mollibus hastas.
Vitis ut arboribus decori est, ut vitibus uvae,
Ut gregibus tauri, segetes ut pinguibus arvis,
Tu decus omne tuis. Postquam te fata tulerunt,
Ipsa Pales agros atque ipse reliquit Apollo.
Grandia saepe quibus mandavimus hordea sulcis,
Infelix lolium et steriles nascuntur avenae;
Pro molli viola, pro purpureo narcisso,
Carduus et spinis surgit paliurus acutis.
Spargite humum foliis, inducite fontibus umbras,
Pastores; mandat fieri sibi talia Daphnis;
Et tumulum facite, et tumulo superaddite carmen:
"Daphnis ego in silvis, hinc usque ad sidera notus,
Formosi pecoris custos, formosior ipse."

Men. Tale tuum carmen nobis, divine poeta,
Quale sopor fessis in gramine, quale per aestum
Dulcis aquae saliente sitim restinguere rivo.
Nec calamis solum aequiparas, sed voce magistrum.
Fortunate puer, tu nunc eris alter ab illo.
Nos tamen haec quocumque modo tibi nostra vicissim
Dicemus, Daphnimque tuum tollemus ad astra;
Daphnin ad astra feremus: amavit nos quoque Daphnis.

Mop. An quicquam nobis tali sit munere majus?
Et puer ipse fuit cantari dignus, et ista
Jam pridem Stimicon laudavit carmina nobis.

Men. Candidus insuetum miratur limen Olympi
Sub pedibusque videt nubes et sidera Daphnis.
Ergo alacris silvas et cetera rura voluptas
Panaque pastoresque tenet dryadasque puellas.
Nec lupus insidias pecori, nec retia cervis
Ulla dolum meditantur; amat bonus otia Daphnis.

Ipsi laetitia voces ad sidera jactant
Intonsi montes; ipsae jam carmina rupes,
Ipsa sonant arbusta: "deus, deus ille, Menalca"!
Sis bonus o felixque tuis! en quattuor aras:
Ecce duas tibi, Daphni, duas altaria Phoebo.
Pocula bina novo spumantia lacte quotannis
Craterasque duos statuam tibi pinguis olivi,
Et multo in primis hilarans convivia Baccho,
Ante focum, si frigus erit, si messis, in umbra,
Vina novum fundam calathis Ariusia nectar.
Cantabunt mihi Damoetas et Lyctius Aegon;
Saltantes satyros imitabitur Alphesiboeus.
Haec tibi semper erunt, et cum sollemnia vota
Reddemus nymphis, et cum lustrabimus agros.
Dum juga montis aper, fluvios dum piscis amabit,
Dumque thymo pascentur apes, dum rore cicadae,
Semper honos nomenque tuum laudesque manebunt.
Ut Baccho Cererique, tibi sic vota quotannis
Agricolae facient; damnabis tu quoque votis.

Mop. Quae tibi, quae tali reddam pro carmine dona?
Nam neque me tantum venientis sibilus austri
Nec percussa juvant fluctu tam litora, nec quae
Saxosas inter decurrunt flumina valles.

Men. Hac te nos fragili donabimus ante cicuta.
Haec nos, "Formosum Corydon ardebat Alexim,"
Haec eadem docuit, "Cujum pecus? an Meliboei?"

Mop. At tu sume pedum, quod, me cum saepe rogaret,
Non tulit Antigenes — et erat tum dignus amari —
Formosum paribus nodis atque aere, Menalca.

ECLOGA VI.

VARUS.

Prima Syracosio dignata est ludere versu
Nostra neque erubuit silvas habitare Thalia.
Cum canerem reges et proelia, Cynthius aurem
Vellit et admonuit: "Pastorem, Tityre, pingues
Pascere oportet oves, deductum dicere carmen."
Nunc ego — namque super tibi erunt, qui dicere laudes,
Vare, tuas cupiant et tristia condere bella —
Agrestem tenui meditabor arundine musam.
Non injussa cano. Si quis tamen haec quoque, si quis
Captus amore leget, te nostrae, Vare, myricae,
Te nemus omne canet; nec Phoebo gratior ulla est,
Quam sibi quae Vari praescripsit pagina nomen.
Pergite, Pierides. Chromis et Mnasylos in antro
Silenum pueri somno videre jacentem,
Inflatum hesterno venas, ut semper, Iaccho;
Serta procul, tantum capiti delapsa, jacebant,
Et gravis attrita pendebat cantharus ansa.
Aggressi (nam saepe senex spe carminis ambo
Luserat) injiciunt ipsis ex vincula sertis.
Addit se sociam timidisque supervenit Aegle,
Aegle, Naiadum pulcherrima, jamque videnti
Sanguineis frontem moris et tempora pingit.
Ille dolum ridens, "Quo vincula nectitis"? inquit.
"Solvite me, pueri; satis est potuisse videri.
Carmina, quae vultis, cognoscite; carmina vobis,
Huic aliud mercedis erit." Simul incipit ipse.
Tum vero in numerum Faunosque ferasque videres
Ludere, tum rigidas motare cacumina quercus;
Nec tantum Phoebo gaudet Parnasia rupes,
Nec tantum Rhodope mirantur et Ismarus Orphea.
Namque canebat, uti magnum per inane coacta
Semina terrarumque animaeque marisque fuissent
Et liquidi simul ignis; ut his exordia primis

Omnia et ipse tener mundi concreverit orbis;
Tum durare solum et discludere Nerea ponto
Coeperit et rerum paulatim sumere formas;
Jamque novum terrae stupeant lucescere solem
Altius, atque cadant submotis nubibus imbres;
Incipiant silvae cum primum surgere, cumque
Rara per ignaros errent animalia montes.
Hinc lapides Pyrrhae jactos, Saturnia regna,
Caucasiasque refert volucres furtumque Promethei.
His adjungit, Hylan nautae quo fonte relictum
Clamassent, ut litus, "Hyla, Hyla," omne sonaret;
Et fortunatam, si numquam armenta fuissent,
Pasiphaen nivei solatur amore juvenci.
Ah, virgo infelix, quae te dementia cepit?
Proetides implerunt falsis mugitibus agros:
At non tam turpes pecudum tamen ulla secuta est
Concubitus, quamvis collo timuisset aratrum
Et saepe in levi quaesisset cornua fronte.
Ah, virgo infelix, tu nunc in montibus erras:
Ille, latus niveum molli fultus hyacintho,
Ilice sub nigra pallentes ruminat herbas,
Aut aliquam in magno sequitur grege. "Claudite, nymphae,
Dictaeae nymphae, nemorum jam claudite saltus,
Si qua forte ferant oculis sese obvia nostris
Errabunda bovis vestigia; forsitan illum,
Aut herba captum viridi aut armenta secutum,
Perducant aliquae stabula ad Gortynia vaccae."
Tum canit Hesperidum miratam mala puellam;
Tum Phaethontiadas musco circumdat amarae
Corticis, atque solo proceras erigit alnos.
Tum canit, errantem Permessi ad flumina Gallum
Aonas in montes ut duxerit una sororum,
Utque viro Phoebi chorus adsurrexerit omnis;
Ut Linus haec illi, divino carmine pastor,
Floribus atque apio crines ornatus amaro
Dixerit: "Hos tibi dant calamos, en accipe, musae,
Ascraeo quos ante seni; quibus ille solebat
Cantando rigidas deducere montibus ornos.

His tibi Grynei nemoris dicatur origo,
Ne quis sit lucus, quo se plus jactet Apollo."
Quid loquar aut Scyllam Nisi, quam fama secuta est
Candida succinctam latrantibus inguina monstris
Dulichias vexasse rates et gurgite in alto
Ah! timidos nautas canibus lacerasse marinis;
Aut ut mutatos Terei narraverit artus,
Quas illi Philomela dapes, quae dona pararit,
Quo cursu deserta petiverit, et quibus ante
Infelix sua tecta supervolitaverit alis?
Omnia, quae, Phoebo quondam meditante, beatus
Audiit Eurotas jussitque ediscere laurus,
Ille canit; pulsae referunt ad sidera valles;
Cogere donec oves stabulis numerumque referri
Jussit et invito processit Vesper Olympo.

ECLOGA VII.

MELIBOEUS.

MELIBOEUS. CORYDON. THYRSIS.

M. Forte sub arguta consederat ilice Daphnis,
Compulerantque greges Corydon et Thyrsis in unum,
Thyrsis oves, Corydon distentas lacte capellas,
Ambo florentes aetatibus, Arcades ambo,
Et cantare pares et respondere parati.
Huc mihi, dum teneras defendo a frigore myrtos,
Vir gregis ipse caper deerraverat; atque ego Daphnim
Aspicio. Ille ubi me contra videt, "Ocius," inquit,
"Huc ades, o Meliboee! caper tibi salvus et haedi;
Et, si quid cessare potes, requiesce sub umbra.
Huc ipsi potum venient per prata juvenci;
Hic virides tenera praetexit arundine ripas
Mincius, eque sacra resonant examina quercu."

Quid facerem? neque ego Alcippen neque Phyllida habebam,
Depulsos a lacte domi quae clauderet agnos;
Et certamen erat, Corydon cum Thyrside, magnum.
Posthabui tamen illorum mea seria ludo.
Alternis igitur contendere versibus ambo
Coepere; alternos musae meminisse volebant.
Hos Corydon, illos referebat in ordine Thyrsis.

C. Nymphae, noster amor, Libethrides, aut mihi carmen,
Quale meo Codro, concedite; proxima Phoebi
Versibus ille facit; aut, si non possumus omnes,
Hic arguta sacra pendebit fistula pinu.

T. Pastores, hedera nascentem ornate poetam,
Arcades, invidia rumpantur ut ilia Codro;
Aut, si ultra placitum laudarit, baccare frontem
Cingite, ne vati noceat mala lingua futuro.

C. Setosi caput hoc apri tibi, Delia, parvus
Et ramosa Micon vivacis cornua cervi.
Si proprium hoc fuerit, levi de marmore tota
Puniceo stabis suras evincta cothurno.

T. Sinum lactis et haec te liba, Priape, quotannis
Exspectare sat est: custos es pauperis horti.
Nunc te marmoreum pro tempore fecimus; at tu,
Si fetura gregem suppleverit, aureus esto.

C. Nerine Galatea, thymo mihi dulcior Hyblae,
Candidior cycnis, hedera formosior alba,
Cum primum pasti repetent praesepia tauri,
Si qua tui Corydonis habet te cura, venito.

T. Immo ego Sardoniis videar tibi amarior herbis,
Horridior rusco, projecta vilior alga,
Si mihi non haec lux toto jam longior anno est.
Ite domum pasti, si quis pudor, ite juvenci.

C. Muscosi fontes et somno mollior herba,

Et quae vos rara viridis tegit arbutus umbra,
Solstitium pecori defendite; jam venit aestas
Torrida, jam laeto turgent in palmite gemmae.

T. Hic focus et taedae pingues, hic plurimus ignis
Semper, et assidua postes fuligine nigri;
Hic tantum Boreae curamus frigora, quantum
Aut numerum lupus aut torrentia flumina ripas.

C. Stant et juniperi et castaneae hirsutae;
Strata jacent passim sua quaeque sub arbore poma;
Omnia nunc rident: at si formosus Alexis
Montibus his abeat, videas et flumina sicca.

T. Aret ager; vitio moriens sitit aëris herba;
Liber pampineas invidit collibus umbras:
Phyllidis adventu nostrae nemus omne virebit,
Juppiter et laeto descendet plurimus imbri.

C. Populus Alcidae gratissima, vitis Iaccho,
Formosae myrtus Veneri, sua laurea Phoebo;
Phyllis amat corylos; illas dum Phyllis amabit,
Nec myrtus vincet corylos, nec laurea Phoebi.

T. Fraxinus in silvis pulcherrima, pinus in hortis,
Populus in fluviis, abies in montibus altis;
Saepius at si me, Lycida formose, revisas,
Fraxinus in silvis cedat tibi, pinus in hortis.

M. Haec memini, et victum frustra contendere Thyrsim.
Ex illo Corydon Corydon est tempore nobis.

ECLOGA VIII.

PHARMACEUTRIA.

DAMON. ALPHESIBOEUS.

Pastorum musam Damonis et Alphesiboei,
Immemor herbarum quos est mirata juvenca
Certantes, quorum stupefactae carmine lynces,
Et mutata suos requierunt flumina cursus,
Damonis musam dicemus et Alphesiboei.
Tu mihi seu magni superas jam saxa Timavi,
Sive oram Illyrici legis aequoris, en erit umquam
Ille dies, mihi cum liceat tua dicere facta?
En erit, ut liceat totum mihi ferre per orbem
Sola Sophocleo tua carmina digna cothurno?
A te principium, tibi desinet. Accipe jussis
Carmina coepta tuis, atque hanc sine tempora circum
Inter victrices hederam tibi serpere laurus.
Frigida vix caelo noctis decesserat umbra,
Cum ros in tenera pecori gratissimus herba,
Incumbens tereti Damon sic coepit olivae:

D. Nascere, praeque diem veniens age, Lucifer, almum,
Conjugis indigno Nisae deceptus amore
Dum queror, et divos, quamquam nil testibus illis
Profeci, extrema moriens tamen adloquor hora.
Incipe Maenalios mecum, mea tibia, versus.
Maenalus argutumque nemus pinosque loquentes
Semper habet; semper pastorum ille audit amores
Panaque, qui primus calamos non passus inertes.
Incipe Maenalios mecum, mea tibia, versus.
Mopso Nisa datur: quid non speremus amantes?
Jungentur jam gryphes equis, aevoque sequenti
Cum canibus timidi venient ad pocula damae.
Mopse, novas incide faces: tibi ducitur uxor;
Sparge, marite, nuces: tibi deserit Hesperus Oetam.

Incipe Maenalios mecum, mea tibia, versus.
O digno conjuncta viro! dum despicis omnes,
Dumque tibi est odio mea fistula dumque capellae
Hirsutumque supercilium promissaque barba,
Nec curare deum credis mortalia quemquam.
Incipe Maenalios mecum, mea tibia, versus.
Sepibus in nostris parvam te roscida mala —
Dux ego vester eram — vidi cum matre legentem.
Alter ab undecimo tum me jam acceperat annus;
Jam fragiles poteram ab terra contingere ramos.
Ut vidi, ut perii! ut me malus abstulit error!
Incipe Maenalios mecum, mea tibia, versus.
Nunc scio, quid sit Amor; duris in cotibus illum
Aut Tmaros aut Rhodope aut extremi Garamantes
Nec generis nostri puerum nec sanguinis edunt.
Incipe Maenalios mecum, mea tibia, versus.
Saevus Amor docuit natorum sanguine matrem
Commaculare manus; crudelis tu quoque, mater;
Crudelis mater magis, an puer improbus ille?
Improbus ille puer; crudelis tu quoque, mater.
Incipe Maenalios mecum, mea tibia, versus.
Nunc et oves ultro fugiat lupus, aurea durae
Mala ferant quercus, narcisso floreat alnus,
Pinguia corticibus sudent electra myricae,
Certent et cycnis ululae, sit Tityrus Orpheus,
Orpheus in silvis, inter delphinas Arion.
Incipe Maenalios mecum, mea tibia, versus.
Omnia vel medium fiant mare. Vivite, silvae:
Praeceps aërii specula de montis in undas
Deferar; extremum hoc munus morientis habeto.
Desine Maenalios, jam desine, tibia, versus.
  Haec Damon; vos, quae responderit Alphesiboeus,
Dicite, Pierides; non omnia possumus omnes.

A. Effer aquam, et molli cinge haec altaria vitta,
Verbenasque adole pingues et mascula tura,
Conjugis et magicis sanos avertere sacris
Experiar sensus; nihil hic nisi carmina desunt.
Ducite ab urbe domum, mea carmina, ducite Daphnim.

Carmina vel caelo possunt deducere lunam;
Carminibus Circe socios mutavit Ulixi;
Frigidus in pratis cantando rumpitur anguis.
Ducite ab urbe domum, mea carmina, ducite Daphnim.
Terna tibi haec primum triplici diversa colore
Licia circumdo, terque haec altaria circum
Effigiem duco; numero deus impare gaudet.
Ducite ab urbe domum, mea carmina, ducite Daphnim.
Necte tribus nodis ternos, Amarylli, colores;
Necte, Amarylli, modo, et, "Veneris," dic, "vincula necto."
Ducite ab urbe domum, mea carmina, ducite Daphnim.
Limus ut hic durescit et haec ut cera liquescit
Uno eodemque igni, sic nostro Daphnis amore.
Sparge molam, et fragiles incende bitumine laurus.
Daphnis me malus urit, ego hanc in Daphnide laurum.
Ducite ab urbe domum, mea carmina, ducite Daphnim.
Talis amor Daphnim, qualis cum fessa juvencum
Per nemora atque altos quaerendo bucula lucos
Propter aquae rivum viridi procumbit in ulva,
Perdita, nec serae meminit decedere nocti,
Talis amor teneat, nec sit mihi cura mederi.
Ducite ab urbe domum, mea carmina, ducite Daphnim.
Has olim exuvias mihi perfidus ille reliquit,
Pignora cara sui; quae nunc ego limine in ipso,
Terra, tibi mando; debent haec pignora Daphnim.
Ducite ab urbe domum, mea carmina, ducite Daphnim.
Has herbas atque haec Ponto mihi lecta venena
Ipse dedit Moeris; nascuntur plurima Ponto.
His ego saepe lupum fieri et se condere silvis
Moerim, saepe animas imis excire sepulcris
Atque satas alio vidi traducere messes.
Ducite ab urbe domum, mea carmina, ducite Daphnim.
Fer cineres, Amarylli, foras, rivoque fluenti
Transque caput jace, nec respexeris. His ego Daphnim
Aggrediar; nihil ille deos, nil carmina curat.
Ducite ab urbe domum, mea carmina, ducite Daphnim.
Aspice, corripuit tremulis altaria flammis
Sponte sua, dum ferre moror, cinis ipse. Bonum sit!
Nescio quid certe est, et Hylax in limine latrat.

Credimus? an, qui amant, ipsi sibi somnia fingunt?
Parcite, ab urbe venit, jam parcite, carmina, Daphnis.

ECLOGA IX.

MOERIS.

LYCIDAS. MOERIS.

L. Quo te, Moeri, pedes? an, quo via ducit, in urbem?

M. O Lycida, vivi pervenimus, advena nostri,
Quod numquam veriti sumus, ut possessor agelli
Diceret: "Haec mea sunt; veteres migrate coloni."
Nunc victi, tristes, quoniam Fors omnia versat,
Hos illi (quod nec vertat bene) mittimus haedos.

L. Certe equidem audieram, qua se subducere colles
Incipiunt mollique jugum demittere clivo,
Usque ad aquam et veteres, jam fracta cacumina, fagos
Omnia carminibus vestrum servasse Menalcan.

M. Audieras, et fama fuit; sed carmina tantum
Nostra valent, Lycida, tela inter Martia, quantum
Chaonias dicunt aquila veniente columbas.
Quod nisi me quacumque novas incidere lites
Ante sinistra cava monuisset ab ilice cornix,
Nec tuus hic Moeris nec viveret ipse Menalcas.

L. Heu, cadit in quemquam tantum scelus? heu, tua nobis
Paene simul tecum solatia rapta, Menalca?
Quis caneret nymphas? quis humum florentibus herbis
Spargeret, aut viridi fontes induceret umbra?
Vel quae sublegi tacitus tibi carmina nuper,
Cum te ad delicias ferres, Amaryllida, nostras?

"Tityre, dum redeo (brevis est via) pasce capellas,
Et potum pastas age, Tityre, et inter agendum
Occursare capro (cornu ferit ille) caveto."

M. Immo haec, quae Varo necdum perfecta canebat:
"Vare, tuum nomen, superet modo Mantua nobis,
Mantua, vae, miserae nimium vicina Cremonae,
Cantantes sublime ferent ad sidera cycni."

L. Sic tua Cyrneas fugiant examina taxos;
Sic cytiso pastae distendant ubera vaccae:
Incipe, si quid habes. Et me fecere poetam
Pierides; sunt et mihi carmina; me quoque dicunt
Vatem pastores; sed non ego credulus illis.
Nam neque adhuc Vario videor nec dicere Cinna
Digna, sed argutos inter strepere anser olores.

M. Id quidem ago et tacitus, Lycida, mecum ipse voluto,
Si valeam meminisse; neque est ignobile carmen.
"Huc ades, o Galatea; quis est nam ludus in undis?
Hic ver purpureum, varios hic flumina circum
Fundit humus flores, hic candida populus antro
Imminet, et lentae texunt umbracula vites.
Huc ades; insani feriant sine litora fluctus."

L. Quid, quae te pura solum sub nocte canentem
Audieram? numeros memini, si verba tenerem.

M. "Daphni, quid antiquos signorum suspicis ortus?
Ecce Dionaei processit Caesaris astrum,
Astrum, quo segetes gauderent frugibus et quo
Duceret apricis in collibus uva colorem.
Insere, Daphni, piros; carpent tua poma nepotes."
Omnia fert aetas, animum quoque; saepe ego longos
Cantando puerum memini me condere soles:
Nunc oblita mihi tot carmina; vox quoque Moerim
Jam fugit ipsa; lupi Moerim videre priores.
Sed tamen ista satis referet tibi saepe Menalcas.

L. Causando nostros in longum ducis amores.

Et nunc omne tibi stratum silet aequor, et omnes,
Aspice, ventosi ceciderunt murmuris aurae;
Hinc adeo media est nobis via; namque sepulcrum
Incipit apparere Bianoris: hic, ubi densas
Agricolae stringunt frondes, hic, Moeri, canamus;
Hic haedos depone, tamen veniemus in urbem.
Aut si, nox pluviam ne colligat ante, veremur,
Cantantes licet usque (minus via laedit) eamus;
Cantantes ut eamus, ego hoc te fasce levabo.

M. Desine plura, puer, et, quod nunc instat, agamus.
Carmina tum melius, cum venerit ipse, canemus.

ECLOGA X.

GALLUS.

Extremum hunc, Arethusa, mihi concede laborem.
Pauca meo Gallo, sed quae legat ipsa Lycoris,
Carmina sunt dicenda: neget quis carmina Gallo?
Sic tibi, cum fluctus subterlabere Sicanos,
Doris amara suam non intermisceat undam:
Incipe; sollicitos Galli dicamus amores,
Dum tenera attondent simae virgulta capellae.
Non canimus surdis; respondent omnia silvae.
Quae nemora aut qui vos saltus habuere, puellae
Naides, indigno cum Gallus amore peribat?
Nam neque Parnasi vobis juga, nam neque Pindi
Ulla moram fecere, neque Aoniae Aganippe.
Illum etiam lauri, etiam flevere myricae;
Pinifer illum etiam sola sub rupe jacentem
Maenalus et gelidi fleverunt saxa Lycaei.
Stant et oves circum; — nostri nec poenitet illas,
Nec te poeniteat pecoris, divine poeta:
Et formosus oves ad flumina pavit Adonis —

Venit et upilio; tardi venere subulci;
Uvidus hiberna venit de glande Menalcas.
Omnes "Unde amor iste," rogant, "tibi?" Venit Apollo:
"Galle, quid insanis?" inquit; "tua cura Lycoris
Perque nives alium perque horrida castra secuta est."
Venit et agresti capitis Silvanus honore
Florentes ferulas et grandia lilia quassans.
Pan deus Arcadiae venit, quem vidimus ipsi
Sanguineis ebuli baccis minioque rubentem.
"Ecquis erit modus?" inquit; "Amor non talia curat;
Nec lacrimis crudelis Amor nec gramina rivis
Nec cytiso saturantur apes nec fronde capellae."
Tristis at ille: "Tamen cantabitis, Arcades," inquit,
"Montibus haec vestris, soli cantare periti
Arcades. O mihi tum quam molliter ossa quiescant,
Vestra meos olim si fistula dicat amores!
Atque utinam ex vobis unus vestrique fuissem
Aut custos gregis aut maturae vinitor uvae!
Certe sive mihi Phyllis sive esset Amyntas
Seu quicumque furor (quid tum, si fuscus Amyntas?
Et nigrae violae sunt et vaccinia nigra),
Mecum inter salices lenta sub vite jaceret;
Serta mihi Phyllis legeret, cantaret Amyntas.
Hic gelidi fontes, hic mollia prata, Lycori,
Hic nemus; hic ipso tecum consumerer aevo.
Nunc insanus amor duri me Martis in armis
Tela inter media atque adversos detinet hostes:
Tu procul a patria — nec sit mihi credere tantum! —
Alpinas, ah dura, nives et frigora Rheni
Me sine sola vides. Ah, te ne frigora laedant!
Ah, tibi ne teneras glacies secet aspera plantas!
Ibo et Chalcidico quae sunt mihi condita versu,
Carmina pastoris Siculi modulabor avena.
Certum est in silvis, inter spelaea ferarum
Malle pati tenerisque meos incidere amores
Arboribus; crescent illae, crescetis, amores.
Interea mixtis lustrabo Maenala nymphis,
Aut acres venabor apros. Non me ulla vetabunt
Frigora Parthenios canibus circumdare saltus.

Jam mihi per rupes videor lucosque sonantes
Ire; libet Partho torquere Cydonia cornu
Spicula.—Tamquam haec sit nostri medicina furoris,
Aut deus ille malis hominum mitescere discat!
Jam neque hamadryades rursus nec carmina nobis
Ipsa placent; ipsae rursus concedite silvae.
Non illum nostri possunt mutare labores,
Nec si frigoribus mediis Hebrumque bibamus
Sithoniasque nives hiemis subeamus aquosae,
Nec si, cum moriens alta liber aret in ulmo,
Aethiopum versemus oves sub sidere Cancri.
Omnia vincit Amor; et nos cedamus Amori."
Haec sat erit, divae, vestrum cecinisse poetam,
Dum sedet et gracili fiscellam texit hibisco,
Pierides; vos haec facietis maxima Gallo,
Gallo, cujus amor tantum mihi crescit in horas,
Quantum vere novo viridis se subjicit alnus.
Surgamus: solet esse gravis cantantibus umbra;
Juniperi gravis umbra; nocent et frugibus umbrae.
Ite domum saturae, venit Hesperus, ite capellae.

P. VERGILI MARONIS

G E O R G I C O N

LIBER PRIMUS.

QUID faciat laetas segetes, quo sidere terram
Vertere, Maecenas, ulmisque adjungere vites
Conveniat, quae cura boum, qui cultus habendo
Sit pecori, apibus quanta experientia parcis,
Hinc canere incipiam. Vos, o clarissima mundi
Lumina, labentem caelo quae ducitis annum,
Liber et alma Ceres, vestro si munere tellus
Chaoniam pingui glandem mutavit arista,
Poculaque inventis Acheloia miscuit uvis;
Et vos, agrestum praesentia numina, fauni,
Ferte simul faunique pedem dryadesque puellae:
Munera vestra cano. Tuque o, cui prima frementem
Fudit equum magno tellus percussa tridenti,
Neptune; et cultor nemorum, cui pinguia Ceae
Ter centum nivei tondent dumeta juvenci;
Ipse nemus linquens patrium saltusque Lycaei,
Pan, ovium custos, tua si tibi Maenala curae,
Adsis, o Tegeaee, favens, oleaeque Minerva
Inventrix, uncique puer monstrator aratri,
Et teneram ab radice ferens, Silvane, cupressum;
Dique deaeque omnes, studium quibus arva tueri,
Quique novas alitis non ullo semine fruges,
Quique satis largum caelo demittitis imbrem;
Tuque adeo, quem mox quae sint habitura deorum

Concilia, incertum est, urbesne invisere, Caesar,
Terrarumque velis curam, et te maximus orbis
Auctorem frugum tempestatumque potentem
Accipiat, cingens materna tempora myrto,
An deus immensi venias maris ac tua nautae
Numina sola colant, tibi serviat ultima Thule,
Teque sibi generum Tethys emat omnibus undis;
Anne novum tardis sidus te mensibus addas,
Qua locus Erigonen inter Chelasque sequentes
Panditur; ipse tibi jam brachia contrahit ardens
Scorpios et caeli justa plus parte relinquit;
Quidquid eris, (nam te nec sperant Tartara regem,
Nec tibi regnandi veniat tam dira cupido;
Quamvis Elysios miretur Graecia campos,
Nec repetita sequi curet Proserpina matrem)
Da facilem cursum atque audacibus annue coeptis,
Ignarosque viae mecum miseratus agrestes
Ingredere et votis jam nunc adsuesce vocari.
  Vere novo, gelidus canis cum montibus humor
Liquitur et Zephyro putris se gleba resolvit,
Depresso incipiat jam tum mihi taurus aratro
Ingemere, et sulco attritus splendescere vomer.
Illa seges demum votis respondet avari
Agricolae, bis quae solem, bis frigora sensit;
Illius immensae ruperunt horrea messes.
Ac prius ignotum ferro quam scindimus aequor,
Ventos et varium caeli praediscere morem
Cura sit ac patrios cultusque habitusque locorum,
Et quid quaeque ferat regio, et quid quaeque recuset.
Hic segetes, illic veniunt felicius uvae;
Arborei fetus alibi, atque injussa virescunt
Gramina. Nonne vides, croceos ut Tmolus odores,
India mittit ebur, molles sua tura Sabaei,
At Chalybes nudi ferrum, virosaque Pontus
Castorea, Eliadum palmas Epirus equarum?
Continuo has leges aeternaque foedera certis
Imposuit natura locis, quo tempore primum
Deucalion vacuum lapides jactavit in orbem,
Unde homines nati, durum genus. Ergo age, terrae

Pingue solum primis extemplo a mensibus anni
Fortes invertant tauri, glebasque jacentes
Pulverulenta coquat maturis solibus aestas;
At si non fuerit tellus fecunda, sub ipsum
Arcturum tenui sat erit suspendere sulco;
Illic, officiant laetis ne frugibus herbae,
Hic, sterilem exiguus ne deserat humor arenam.
  Alternis idem tonsas cessare novales,
Et segnem patiere situ durescere campum;
Aut ibi flava seres mutato sidere farra,
Unde prius laetum siliqua quassante legumen
Aut tenuis fetus viciae tristisque lupini
Sustuleris fragiles calamos silvamque sonantem.
Urit enim lini campum seges, urit avenae,
Urunt Lethaeo perfusa papavera somno:
Sed tamen alternis facilis labor; arida tantum
Ne saturare fimo pingui pudeat sola, neve
Effetos cinerem immundum jactare per agros.
Sic quoque mutatis requiescunt fetibus arva,
Nec nulla interea est inaratae gratia terrae.
Saepe etiam steriles incendere profuit agros
Atque levem stipulam crepitantibus urere flammis:
Sive inde occultas vires et pabula terrae
Pinguia concipiunt, sive illis omne per ignem
Excoquitur vitium atque exsudat inutilis humor;
Seu plures calor ille vias et caeca relaxat
Spiramenta, novas veniat qua sucus in herbas;
Seu durat magis, et venas adstringit hiantes,
Ne tenues pluviae rapidive potentia solis
Acrior aut Boreae penetrabile frigus adurat.
  Multum adeo, rastris glebas qui frangit inertes
Vimineasque trahit crates, juvat arva; neque illum
Flava Ceres alto nequiquam spectat Olympo;
Et qui proscisso quae suscitat aequore terga
Rursus in obliquum verso perrumpit aratro,
Exercetque frequens tellurem atque imperat arvis.
  Humida solstitia atque hiemes orate serenas,
Agricolae; hiberno laetissima pulvere farra,
Laetus ager: nullo tantum se Mysia cultu

Jactat et ipsa suas mirantur Gargara messes.
Quid dicam, jacto qui semine comminus arva
Insequitur cumulosque ruit male pinguis arenae?
Deinde satis fluvium inducit rivosque sequentes,
Et, cum exustus ager morientibus aestuat herbis,
Ecce supercilio clivosi tramitis undam
Elicit? illa cadens raucum per levia murmur
Saxa ciet, scatebrisque arentia temperat arva.
Quid qui, ne gravidis procumbat culmus aristis,
Luxuriem segetum tenera depascit in herba,
Cum primum sulcos aequant sata? quique paludis
Collectum humorem bibula deducit arena?
Praesertim incertis si mensibus amnis abundans
Exit et obducto late tenet omnia limo,
Unde cavae tepido sudant humore lacunae.
Nec tamen, haec cum sint hominumque boumque labores
Versando terram experti, nihil improbus anser
Strymoniaeque grues et amaris intiba fibris
Officiunt aut umbra nocet. Pater ipse colendi
Haud facilem esse viam voluit, primusque per artem
Movit agros, curis acuens mortalia corda,
Nec torpere gravi passus sua regna veterno.
Ante Jovem nulli subigebant arva coloni;
Ne signare quidem aut partiri limite campum
Fas erat: in medium quaerebant, ipsaque tellus
Omnia liberius nullo poscente ferebat.
Ille malum virus serpentibus addidit atris,
Praedarique lupos jussit pontumque moveri,
Mellaque decussit foliis, ignemque removit,
Et passim rivis currentia vina repressit,
Ut varias usus meditando extunderet artes
Paulatim, et sulcis frumenti quaereret herbam,
Ut silicis venis abstrusum excuderet ignem.
Tunc alnos primum fluvii sensere cavatas;
Navita tum stellis numeros et nomina fecit,
Pleiadas, Hyadas, claramque Lycaonis Arcton;
Tum laqueis captare feras et fallere visco
Inventum et magnos canibus circumdare saltus.

Atque alius latum funda jam verberat amnem
Alta petens, pelagoque alius trahit humida lina.
Tum ferri rigor atque argutae lamina serrae,—
Nam primi cuneis scindebant fissile lignum—
Tum variae venere artes. Labor omnia vicit
Improbus et duris urgens in rebus egestas.
Prima Ceres ferro mortales vertere terram
Instituit, cum jam glandes atque arbuta sacrae
Deficerent silvae et victum Dodona negaret.
Mox et frumentis labor additus, ut mala culmos
Esset robigo segnisque horreret in arvis
Carduus; intereunt segetes, subit aspera silva,
Lappaeque tribulique, interque nitentia culta
Infelix lolium et steriles dominantur avenae.
Quod nisi et assiduis herbam insectabere rastris,
Et sonitu terrebis aves, et ruris opaci
Falce premes umbram, votisque vocaveris imbrem,
Heu magnum alterius frustra spectabis acervum,
Concussaque famem in silvis solabere quercu.
Dicendum et, quae sint duris agrestibus arma,
Quis sine nec potuere seri nec surgere messes:
Vomis et inflexi primum grave robur aratri,
Tardaque Eleusinae matris volventia plaustra,
Tribulaque traheaeque et iniquo pondere rastri;
Virgea praeterea Celei vilisque supellex,
Arbuteae crates et mystica vannus Iacchi.
Omnia quae multo ante memor provisa repones,
Si te digna manet divini gloria ruris.
Continuo in silvis magna vi flexa domatur
In burim et curvi formam accipit ulmus aratri.
Huic ab stirpe pedes temo protentus in octo,
Binae aures, duplici aptantur dentalia dorso;
Caeditur et tilia ante jugo levis, altaque fagus
Stivaque, quae currus a tergo torqueat imos;
Et suspensa focis explorat robora fumus.
Possum multa tibi veterum praecepta referre,
Ni refugis tenuesque piget cognoscere curas.
Area cum primis ingenti aequanda cylindro
Et vertenda manu et creta solidanda tenaci,

Ne subeant herbae neu pulvere victa fatiscat,
Tum variae illudant pestes: saepe exiguus mus
Sub terris posuitque domos atque horrea fecit;
Aut oculis capti fodere cubilia talpae;
Inventusque cavis bufo et quae plurima terrae
Monstra ferunt; populatque ingentem farris acervum
Curculio, atque inopi metuens formica senectae.
  Contemplator item, cum se nux plurima silvis
Induet in florem et ramos curvabit olentes.
Si superant fetus, pariter frumenta sequentur,
Magnaque cum magno veniet tritura calore;
At si luxuria foliorum exuberat umbra,
Nequiquam pingues palea teret area culmos.
  Semina vidi equidem multos medicare serentes
Et nitro prius et nigra perfundere amurca,
Grandior ut fetus siliquis fallacibus esset,
Et, quamvis igni exiguo, properata maderent.
Vidi lecta diu et multo spectata labore
Degenerare tamen, ni vis humana quotannis
Maxima quaeque manu legeret. Sic omnia fatis
In pejus ruere ac retro sublapsa referri,
Non aliter, quam qui adverso vix flumine lembum
Remigiis subigit, si brachia forte remisit,
Atque illum in praeceps prono rapit alveus amni.
  Praeterea tam sunt Arcturi sidera nobis
Haedorumque dies servandi et lucidus Anguis,
Quam quibus in patriam ventosa per aequora vectis
Pontus et ostriferi fauces temptantur Abydi.
Libra die somnique pares ubi fecerit horas,
Et medium luci atque umbris jam dividit orbem,
Exercete, viri, tauros, serite hordea campis,
Usque sub extremum brumae intractabilis imbrem;
Nec non et lini segetem et Cereale papaver
Tempus humo tegere et jamdudum incumbere aratris,
Dum sicca tellure licet, dum nubila pendent.
Vere fabis satio; tum te quoque, Medica, putres
Accipiunt sulci, et milio venit annua cura;
Candidus auratis aperit cum cornibus annum
Taurus, et adverso cedens Canis occidit astro.

At si triticeam in messem robustaque farra
Exercebis humum solisque instabis aristis,
Ante tibi Eoae Atlantides abscondantur
Gnosiaque ardentis decedat stella Coronae,
Debita quam sulcis committas semina quamque
Invitae properes anni spem credere terrae.
Multi ante occasum Maiae coepere; sed illos
Exspectata seges vanis elusit aristis.
Si vero viciamque seres vilemque phaselum
Nec Pelusiacae curam aspernabere lentis,
Haud obscura cadens mittet tibi signa Bootes:
Incipe et ad medias sementem extende pruinas.
  Idcirco certis dimensum partibus orbem
Per duodena regit mundi sol aureus astra.
Quinque tenent caelum zonae; quarum una corusco
Semper sole rubens et torrida semper ab igni;
Quam circum extremae dextra laevaque trahuntur
Caerulea glacie concretae atque imbribus atris;
Has inter mediamque duae mortalibus aegris
Munere concessae divum; et via secta per ambas,
Obliquus qua se signorum verteret ordo.
Mundus, ut ad Scythiam Rhipaeasque arduus arces
Consurgit, premitur Libyae devexus in austros.
Hic vertex nobis semper sublimis; at illum
Sub pedibus Styx atra videt manesque profundi.
Maximus hic flexu sinuoso elabitur Anguis
Circum perque duas in morem fluminis Arctos,
Arctos Oceani metuentes aequore tingui.
Illic, ut perhibent, aut intempesta silet nox,
Semper et obtenta densantur nocte tenebrae;
Aut redit a nobis Aurora diemque reducit;
Nosque ubi primus equis Oriens adflavit anhelis,
Illic sera rubens accendit lumina Vesper.
Hinc tempestates dubio praediscere caelo
Possumus, hinc messisque diem tempusque serendi,
Et quando infidum remis impellere marmor
Conveniat, quando armatas deducere classes,
Aut tempestivam silvis evertere pinum:
Nec frustra signorum obitus speculamur et ortus,
Temporibusque parem diversis quattuor annum.

Frigidus agricolam si quando continet imber,
Multa, forent quae mox caelo properanda sereno,
Maturare datur: durum procudit arator
Vomeris obtunsi dentem; cavat arbore lintres;
Aut pecori signum aut numeros impressit acervis.
Exacuunt alii vallos furcasque bicornes,
Atque Amerina parant lentae retinacula viti.
Nunc facilis rubea texatur fiscina virga;
Nunc torrete igni fruges, nunc frangite saxo.
Quippe etiam festis quaedam exercere diebus
Fas et jura sinunt: rivos deducere nulla
Religio vetuit, segeti praetendere sepem,
Insidias avibus moliri, incendere vepres,
Balantumque gregem fluvio mersare salubri.
Saepe oleo tardi costas agitator aselli
Vilibus aut onerat pomis, lapidemque revertens
Incusum aut atrae massam picis urbe reportat.
Ipsa dies alios alio dedit ordine luna
Felices operum. Quintam fuge: pallidus Orcus
Eumenidesque satae: tum partu Terra nefando
Coeumque Iapetumque creat saevumque Typhoea
Et conjuratos caelum rescindere fratres.
Ter sunt conati imponere Pelio Ossam
Scilicet, atque Ossae frondosum involvere Olympum;
Ter pater exstructos disjecit fulmine montes.
Septima post decimam felix et ponere vitem
Et prensos domitare boves et licia telae
Addere; nona fugae melior, contraria furtis.
Multa adeo gelida melius se nocte dedere,
Aut cum sole novo terras irrorat Eous.
Nocte leves melius stipulae, nocte arida prata
Tondentur; noctes lentus non deficit humor.
Et quidam seros hiberni ad luminis ignes
Pervigilat, ferroque faces inspicat acuto;
Interea longum cantu solata laborem
Arguto conjunx percurrit pectine telas,
Aut dulcis musti Vulcano decoquit humorem
Et foliis undam trepidi despumat aeni.
At rubicunda Ceres medio succiditur aestu,
Et medio tostas aestu terit area fruges.

Nudus ara, sere nudus: hiems ignava colono.
Frigoribus parto agricolae plerumque fruuntur,
Mutuaque inter se laeti convivia curant;
Invitat genialis hiems curasque resolvit:
Ceu pressae cum jam portum tetigere carinae,
Puppibus et laeti nautae imposuere coronas.
Sed tamen et quernas glandes tum stringere tempus
Et lauri baccas oleamque cruentaque myrta;
Tum gruibus pedicas et retia ponere cervis,
Auritosque sequi lepores; tum figere damas,
Stuppea torquentem Balearis verbera fundae,
Cum nix alta jacet, glaciem cum flumina trudunt.
   Quid tempestates autumni et sidera dicam,
Atque, ubi jam breviorque dies et mollior aestas,
Quae vigilanda viris? vel cum ruit imbriferum ver,
Spicea jam campis cum messis inhorruit et cum
Frumenta in viridi stipula lactentia turgent?
Saepe ego, cum flavis messorem induceret arvis
Agricola et fragili jam stringeret hordea culmo,
Omnia ventorum concurrere proelia vidi,
Quae gravidam late segetem ab radicibus imis
Sublimem expulsam eruerent; ita turbine nigro
Ferret hiems culmumque levem stipulasque volantes.
Saepe etiam immensum caelo venit agmen aquarum,
Et foedam glomerant tempestatem imbribus atris
Collectae ex alto nubes; ruit arduus aether
Et pluvia ingenti sata laeta boumque labores
Diluit; implentur fossae et cava flumina crescunt
Cum sonitu fervetque fretis spirantibus aequor.
Ipse pater media nimborum in nocte corusca
Fulmina molitur dextra; quo maxima motu
Terra tremit; fugere ferae, et mortalia corda
Per gentes humilis stravit pavor; ille flagranti
Aut Athon aut Rhodopen aut alta Ceraunia telo
Dejicit; ingeminant austri et densissimus imber;
Nunc nemora ingenti vento, nunc litora plangunt.
   Hoc metuens caeli menses et sidera serva;
Frigida Saturni sese quo stella receptet;
Quos ignis caelo Cyllenius erret in orbes.

In primis venerare deos, atque annua magnae
Sacra refer Cereri laetis operatus in herbis
Extremae sub casum hiemis, jam vere sereno.
Tum pingues agni et tum mollissima vina;
Tum somni dulces densaeque in montibus umbrae.
Cuncta tibi Cererem pubes agrestis adoret;
Cui tu lacte favos et miti dilue Baccho;
Terque novas circum felix eat hostia fruges,
Omnis quam chorus et socii comitentur ovantes,
Et Cererem clamore vocent in tecta; neque ante
Falcem maturis quisquam supponat aristis,
Quam Cereri torta redimitus tempora quercu
Det motus incompositos et carmina dicat.
Atque haec ut certis possemus discere signis,
Aestusque pluviasque et agentes frigora ventos,
Ipse pater statuit, quid menstrua luna moneret,
Quo signo caderent austri, quid saepe videntes
Agricolae propius stabulis armenta tenerent.
Continuo, ventis surgentibus, aut freta ponti
Incipiunt agitata tumescere et aridus altis
Montibus audiri fragor, aut resonantia longe
Litora misceri et nemorum increbrescere murmur.
Jam sibi tum a curvis male temperat unda carinis,
Cum medio celeres revolant ex aequore mergi
Clamoremque ferunt ad litora, cumque marinae
In sicco ludunt fulicae, notasque paludes
Deserit atque altam supra volat ardea nubem.
Saepe etiam stellas, vento impendente, videbis
Praecipites caelo labi, noctisque per umbram
Flammarum longos a tergo albescere tractus;
Saepe levem paleam et frondes volitare caducas,
Aut summa nantes in aqua colludere plumas.
At Boreae de parte trucis cum fulminat et cum
Eurique Zephyrique tonat domus, omnia plenis
Rura natant fossis atque omnis navita ponto
Humida vela legit. Numquam imprudentibus imber
Obfuit: aut illum surgentem vallibus imis
Aëriae fugere grues, aut bucula caelum
Suspiciens patulis captavit naribus auras,

Aut arguta lacus circumvolitavit hirundo,
Et veterem in limo ranae cecinere querelam.
Saepius et tectis penetralibus extulit ova
Angustum formica terens iter, et bibit ingens
Arcus, et e pastu decedens agmine magno
Corvorum increpuit densis exercitus alis.
Jam varias pelagi volucres, et quae Asia circum
Dulcibus in stagnis rimantur prata Caystri,
Certatim largos humeris infundere rores,
Nunc caput objectare fretis, nunc currere in undas,
Et studio incassum videas gestire lavandi.
Tum cornix plena pluviam vocat improba voce
Et sola in sicca secum spatiatur arena.
Ne nocturna quidem carpentes pensa puellae
Nescivere hiemem, testa cum ardente viderent
Scintillare oleum et putres concrescere fungos.

Nec minus ex imbri soles et aperta serena
Prospicere et certis poteris cognoscere signis:
Nam neque tum stellis acies obtunsa videtur,
Nec fratris radiis obnoxia surgere Luna,
Tenuia nec lanae per caelum vellera ferri;
Non tepidum ad solem pennas in litore pandunt
Dilectae Thetidi alcyones, non ore solutos
Immundi meminere sues jactare maniplos.
At nebulae magis ima petunt campoque recumbunt,
Solis et occasum servans de culmine summo
Nequiquam seros exercet noctua cantus.
Apparet liquido sublimis in aëre Nisus,
Et pro purpureo poenas dat Scylla capillo;
Quacumque illa levem fugiens secat aethera pennis,
Ecce inimicus, atrox, magno stridore per auras
Insequitur Nisus; qua se fert Nisus ad auras,
Illa levem fugiens raptim secat aethera pennis.
Tum liquidas corvi presso ter gutture voces
Aut quater ingeminant, et saepe cubilibus altis,
Nescio qua praeter solitum dulcedine laeti,
Inter se in foliis strepitant; juvat imbribus actis
Progeniem parvam dulcesque revisere nidos;
Haud equidem credo, quia sit divinitus illis

Ingenium aut rerum fato prudentia major;
Verum, ubi tempestas et caeli mobilis humor
Mutavere vias et Juppiter uvidus austris
Denset, erant quae rara modo, et, quae densa, relaxat,
Vertuntur species animorum, et pectora motus
Nunc alios, alios, dum nubila ventus agebat,
Concipiunt: hinc ille avium concentus in agris
Et laetae pecudes et ovantes gutture corvi.
Si vero solem ad rapidum lunasque sequentes
Ordine respicies, numquam te crastina fallet
Hora, neque insidiis noctis capiere serenae.
Luna, revertentes cum primum colligit ignes,
Si nigrum obscuro comprenderit aëra cornu,
Maximus agricolis pelagoque parabitur imber;
At si virgineum suffuderit ore ruborem,
Ventus erit; vento semper rubet aurea Phoebe.
Sin ortu quarto, namque is certissimus auctor,
Pura neque obtunsis per caelum cornibus ibit,
Totus et ille dies et qui nascentur ab illo
Exactum ad mensem pluvia ventisque carebunt,
Votaque servati solvent in litore nautae
Glauco et Panopeae et Inoo Melicertae.
Sol quoque et exoriens et cum se condet in undas,
Signa dabit; solem certissima signa sequuntur,
Et quae mane refert et quae surgentibus astris.
Ille ubi nascentem maculis variaverit ortum
Conditus in nubem, medioque refugerit orbe,
Suspecti tibi sint imbres; namque urget ab alto
Arboribusque satisque Notus pecorique sinister.
Aut ubi sub lucem densa inter nubila sese
Diversi rumpent radii, aut ubi pallida surget
Tithoni croceum linquens Aurora cubile,
Heu, male tum mites defendet pampinus uvas:
Tam multa in tectis crepitans salit horrida grando.
Hoc etiam, emenso cum jam decedit Olympo,
Profuerit meminisse magis; nam saepe videmus
Ipsius in voltu varios errare colores:
Caeruleus pluviam denuntiat, igneus Euros;
Sin maculae incipient rutilo immiscerier igni,

Omnia tum pariter vento nimbisque videbis
Fervere. Non illa quisquam me nocte per altum
Ire neque a terra moneat convellere funem.
At si, cum referetque diem condetque relatum,
Lucidus orbis erit, frustra terrebere nimbis,
Et claro silvas cernes Aquilone moveri.
Denique, quid vesper serus vehat, unde serenas
Ventus agat nubes, quid cogitet humidus Auster,
Sol tibi signa dabit. Solem quis dicere falsum
Audeat? Ille etiam caecos instare tumultus
Saepe monet fraudemque et operta tumescere bella.
Ille etiam exstincto miseratus Caesare Romam,
Cum caput obscura nitidum ferrugine texit,
Impiaque aeternam timuerunt saecula noctem.
Tempore quamquam illo tellus quoque et aequora ponti
Obscenaeque canes importunaeque volucres
Signa dabant. Quotiens Cyclopum effervere in agros
Vidimus undantem ruptis fornacibus Aetnam,
Flammarumque globos liquefactaque volvere saxa!
Armorum sonitum toto Germania caelo
Audiit; insolitis tremuerunt motibus Alpes.
Vox quoque per lucos volgo exaudita silentes,
Ingens, et simulacra modis pallentia miris
Visa sub obscurum noctis; pecudesque locutae,
Infandum! sistunt amnes, terraeque dehiscunt,
Et maestum illacrimat templis ebur, aeraque sudant.
Proluit insano contorquens vertice silvas
Fluviorum rex Eridanus camposque per omnes
Cum stabulis armenta tulit. Nec tempore eodem
Tristibus aut extis fibrae apparere minaces
Aut puteis manare cruor cessavit, et altae
Per noctem resonare lupis ululantibus urbes.
Non alias caelo ceciderunt plura sereno
Fulgura, nec diri totiens arsere cometae.
Ergo inter sese paribus concurrere telis
Romanas acies iterum videre Philippi;
Nec fuit indignum superis, bis sanguine nostro
Emathiam et latos Haemi pinguescere campos.
Scilicet et tempus veniet, cum finibus illis

Agricola, incurvo terram molitus aratro,
Exesa inveniet scabra robigine pila,
Aut gravibus rastris galeas pulsabit inanes,
Grandiaque effossis mirabitur ossa sepulcris.
Di patrii, Indigetes, et Romule Vestaque mater,
Quae Tuscum Tiberim et Romana Palatia servas,
Hunc saltem everso juvenem succurrere saeclo
Ne prohibite! Satis jam pridem sanguine nostro
Laomedonteae luimus perjuria Trojae;
Jam pridem nobis caeli te regia, Caesar,
Invidet, atque hominum queritur curare triumphos;
Quippe ubi fas versum atque nefas: tot bella per orbem,
Tam multae scelerum facies; non ullus aratro
Dignus honos, squalent abductis arva colonis,
Et curvae rigidum falces conflantur in ensem.
Hinc movet Euphrates, illinc Germania bellum;
Vicinae ruptis inter se legibus urbes
Arma ferunt; saevit toto Mars impius orbe:
Ut cum carceribus sese effudere quadrigae,
Addunt in spatia, et frustra retinacula tendens
Fertur equis auriga, neque audit currus habenas.

P. VERGILI MARONIS

GEORGICON

LIBER SECUNDUS.

HACTENUS arvorum cultus et sidera caeli;
Nunc te, Bacche, canam, nec non silvestria tecum
Virgulta et prolem tarde crescentis olivae.
Huc, pater o Lenaee; tuis hic omnia plena
Muneribus, tibi pampineo gravidus autumno
Floret ager, spumat plenis vindemia labris;
Huc, pater o Lenaee, veni, nudataque musto
Tingue novo mecum dereptis crura cothurnis.
  Principio arboribus varia est natura creandis.
Namque aliae, nullis hominum cogentibus, ipsae
Sponte sua veniunt camposque et flumina late
Curva tenent, ut molle siler lentaeque genistae,
Populus et glauca canentia fronde salicta;
Pars autem posito surgunt de semine, ut altae
Castaneae, nemorumque Jovi quae maxima frondet
Aesculus, atque habitae Graiis oracula quercus.
Pullulat ab radice aliis densissima silva,
Ut cerasis ulmisque; etiam Parnasia laurus
Parva sub ingenti matris se subjicit umbra.
Hos natura modos primum dedit; his genus omne
Silvarum fruticumque viret nemorumque sacrorum.
  Sunt alii, quos ipse via sibi repperit usus.
Hic plantas tenero abscindens de corpore matrum
Deposuit sulcis; hic stirpes obruit arvo
Quadrifidasque sudes et acuto robore vallos;

Silvarumque aliae pressos propaginis arcus
Exspectant et viva sua plantaria terra;
Nil radicis egent aliae, summumque putator
Haud dubitat terrae referens mandare cacumen.
Quin et caudicibus sectis, mirabile dictu,
Truditur e sicco radix oleagina ligno.
Et saepe alterius ramos impune videmus
Vertere in alterius, mutatamque insita mala
Ferre pirum, et prunis lapidosa rubescere corna.
Quare agite o, proprios generatim discite cultus,
Agricolae, fructusque feros mollite colendo,
Neu segnes jaceant terrae. Juvat Ismara Baccho
Conserere atque olea magnum vestire Taburnum.
Tuque ades inceptumque una decurre laborem,
O decus, o famae merito pars maxima nostrae,
Maecenas, pelagoque volans da vela patenti.
Non ego cuncta meis amplecti versibus opto,
Non, mihi si linguae centum sint oraque centum,
Ferrea vox; ades et primi lege litoris oram;
In manibus terrae; non hic te carmine ficto
Atque per ambages et longa exorsa tenebo.
Sponte sua quae se tollunt in luminis oras,
Infecunda quidem, sed laeta et fortia surgunt;
Quippe solo natura subest. Tamen haec quoque, si quis
Inserat aut scrobibus mandet mutata subactis,
Exuerint silvestrem animum, cultuque frequenti
In quascumque voces artes haud tarda sequentur.
Nec non et sterilis, quae stirpibus exit ab imis,
Hoc faciet, vacuos si sit digesta per agros;
Nunc altae frondes et rami matris opacant,
Crescentique adimunt fetus uruntque ferentem.
Jam quae seminibus jactis se sustulit arbos,
Tarda venit, seris factura nepotibus umbram,
Pomaque degenerant sucos oblita priores,
Et turpes avibus praedam fert uva racemos.
Scilicet omnibus est labor impendendus, et omnes
Cogendae in sulcum ac multa mercede domandae.
Sed truncis oleae melius, propagine vites

Respondent, solido Paphiae de robore myrtus;
Plantis et durae coryli nascuntur et ingens
Fraxinus Herculeaeque arbos umbrosa coronae
Chaoniique patris glandes; etiam ardua palma
Nascitur et casus abies visura marinos.
Inseritur vero et nucis arbutus horrida fetu,
Et steriles platani malos gessere valentes;
Castaneae fagus, ornusque incanuit albo
Flore piri, glandemque sues fregere sub ulmis.
  Nec modus inserere atque oculos imponere simplex.
Nam qua se medio trudunt de cortice gemmae
Et tenues rumpunt tunicas, angustus in ipso
Fit nodo sinus: huc aliena ex arbore germen
Includunt udoque docent inolescere libro.
Aut rursum enodes trunci resecantur, et alte
Finditur in solidum cuneis via, deinde feraces
Plantae immittuntur: nec longum tempus, et ingens
Exiit ad caelum ramis felicibus arbos,
Miraturque novas frondes et non sua poma.
  Praeterea genus haud unum nec fortibus ulmis,
Nec salici lotoque, neque Idaeis cyparissis;
Nec pingues unam in faciem nascuntur olivae,
Orchades, et radii, et amara pausia bacca,
Pomaque et Alcinoi silvae; nec surculus idem
Crustumiis Syriisque piris gravibusque volemis.
Non eadem arboribus pendet vindemia nostris,
Quam Methymnaeo carpit de palmite Lesbos;
Sunt Thasiae vites, sunt et Mareotides albae,
Pinguibus hae terris habiles, levioribus illae;
Et passo psythia utilior tenuisque lageos,
Temptatura pedes olim vincturaque linguam;
Purpureae preciaeque; et quo te carmine dicam,
Rhaetica? nec cellis ideo contende Falernis.
Sunt et Aminaeae vites, firmissima vina,
Tmolius adsurgit quibus et rex ipse Phanaeus;
Argitisque minor, cui non certaverit ulla
Aut tantum fluere aut totidem durare per annos.
Non ego te, dis et mensis accepta secundis,
Transierim, Rhodia, et tumidis, bumaste, racemis.

Sed neque quam multae species, nec nomina quae sint,
Est numerus; neque enim numero comprendere refert;
Quem qui scire velit, Libyci velit aequoris idem
Discere quam multae Zephyro turbentur arenae,
Aut ubi navigiis violentior incidit Eurus,
Nosse quot Ionii veniant ad litora fluctus.
  Nec vero terrae ferre omnes omnia possunt.
Fluminibus salices crassisque paludibus alni
Nascuntur, steriles saxosis montibus orni;
Litora myrtetis laetissima; denique apertos
Bacchus amat colles, Aquilonem et frigora taxi.
Aspice et extremis domitum cultoribus orbem,
Eoasque domos Arabum pictosque Gelonos:
Divisae arboribus patriae. Sola India nigrum
Fert ebenum, solis est turea virga Sabaeis.
Quid tibi odorato referam sudantia ligno
Balsamaque et baccas semper frondentis acanthi?
Quid nemora Aethiopum molli canentia lana,
Velleraque ut foliis depectant tenuia Seres?
Aut quos Oceano propior gerit India lucos,
Extremi sinus orbis, ubi aëra vincere summum
Arboris haud ullae jactu potuere sagittae?
Et gens illa quidem sumptis non tarda pharetris.
Media fert tristes sucos tardumque saporem
Felicis mali, quo non praesentius ullum,
Pocula si quando saevae infecere novercae,
Miscueruntque herbas et non innoxia verba,
Auxilium venit ac membris agit atra venena.
Ipsa ingens arbos faciemque simillima lauro;
Et, si non alium late jactaret odorem,
Laurus erat; folia haud ullis labentia ventis;
Flos ad prima tenax; animas et olentia Medi
Ora fovent illo et senibus medicantur anhelis.
  Sed neque Medorum silvae ditissima terra,
Nec pulcher Ganges atque auro turbidus Hermus
Laudibus Italiae certent, non Bactra neque Indi,
Totaque turiferis Panchaia pinguis arenis.
Haec loca non tauri spirantes naribus ignem
Invertere satis immanis dentibus hydri,

Nec galeis densisque virum seges horruit hastis;
Sed gravidae fruges et Bacchi Massicus humor
Implevere; tenent oleae armentaque laeta.
Hinc bellator equus campo sese arduus infert;
Hinc albi, Clitumne, greges et maxima taurus
Victima, saepe tuo perfusi flumine sacro,
Romanos ad templa deum duxere triumphos.
Hic ver assiduum atque alienis mensibus aestas;
Bis gravidae pecudes, bis pomis utilis arbos.
At rabidae tigres absunt et saeva leonum
Semina, nec miseros fallunt aconita legentes,
Nec rapit immensos orbes per humum neque tanto
Squameus in spiram tractu se colligit anguis.
Adde tot egregias urbes operumque laborem,
Tot congesta manu praeruptis oppida saxis,
Fluminaque antiquos subterlabentia muros.
An mare, quod supra, memorem, quodque adluit infra?
Anne lacus tantos? te, Lari maxime, teque,
Fluctibus et fremitu adsurgens Benace marino?
An memorem portus Lucrinoque addita claustra
Atque indignatum magnis stridoribus aequor,
Julia qua ponto longe sonat unda refuso
Tyrrhenusque fretis immittitur aestus Avernis?
Haec eadem argenti rivos aerisque metalla
Ostendit venis atque auro plurima fluxit.
Haec genus acre virum, Marsos pubemque Sabellam,
Adsuetumque malo Ligurem Volscosque verutos
Extulit, haec Decios, Marios, magnosque Camillos,
Scipiadas duros bello et te, maxime Caesar,
Qui nunc extremis Asiae jam victor in oris
Imbellem avertis Romanis arcibus Indum.
Salve, magna parens frugum, Saturnia tellus,
Magna virum; tibi res antiquae laudis et artis
Ingredior, sanctos ausus recludere fontes,
Ascraeumque cano Romana per oppida carmen.
  Nunc locus arvorum ingeniis; quae robora cuique,
Quis color, et quae sit rebus natura ferendis.
Difficiles primum terrae collesque maligni,
Tenuis ubi argilla et dumosis calculus arvis,

Palladia gaudent silva vivacis olivae.
Indicio est tractu surgens oleaster eodem
Plurimus et strati baccis silvestribus agri.
At quae pinguis humus dulcique uligine laeta,
Quique frequens herbis et fertilis ubere campus —
Qualem saepe cava montis convalle solemus
Despicere; huc summis liquuntur rupibus amnes
Felicemque trahunt limum — quique editus austro,
Et felicem curvis invisam pascit aratris:
Hic tibi praevalidas olim multoque fluentes
Sufficiet Baccho vites, hic fertilis uvae,
Hic laticis, qualem pateris libamus et auro,
Inflavit cum pinguis ebur Tyrrhenus ad aras
Lancibus et pandis fumantia reddimus exta.
Sin armenta magis studium vitulosque tueri
Aut ovium fetum aut urentes culta capellas,
Saltus et saturi petito longinqua Tarenti,
Et qualem infelix amisit Mantua campum,
Pascentem niveos herboso flumine cycnos:
Non liquidi gregibus fontes, non gramina deerunt,
Et quantum longis carpent armenta diebus,
Exigua tantum gelidus ros nocte reponet.
Nigra fere et presso pinguis sub vomere terra,
Et cui putre solum, — namque hoc imitamur arando —
Optima frumentis; non ullo ex aequore cernes
Plura domum tardis decedere plaustra juvencis;
Aut unde iratus silvam devexit arator
Et nemora evertit multos ignava per annos,
Antiquasque domos avium cum stirpibus imis
Eruit; illae altum nidis petiere relictis;
At rudis enituit impulso vomere campus.
Nam jejuna quidem clivosi glarea ruris
Vix humiles apibus casias roremque ministrat;
Et tofus scaber et nigris exesa chelydris
Creta negant alios aeque serpentibus agros
Dulcem ferre cibum et curvas praebere latebras.
Quae tenuem exhalat nebulam fumosque volucres,
Et bibit humorem et, cum vult, ex se ipsa remittit,
Quaeque suo semper viridi se gramine vestit,

Nec scabie et salsa laedit robigine ferrum;
Illa tibi laetis intexet vitibus ulmos,
Illa ferax oleo est, illam experiere colendo
Et facilem pecori et patientem vomeris unci.
Talem dives arat Capua et vicina Vesevo
Ora jugo et vacuis Clanius non aequus Acerris.
  Nunc quo quamque modo possis cognoscere dicam.
Rara sit an supra morem si densa requires,
Altera frumentis quoniam favet, altera Baccho,
Densa magis Cereri, rarissima quaeque Lyaeo:
Ante locum capies oculis, alteque jubebis
In solido puteum demitti, omnemque repones
Rursus humum, et pedibus summas aequabis arenas.
Si deerunt, rarum pecorique et vitibus almis
Aptius uber erit; sin in sua posse negabunt
Ire loca et scrobibus superabit terra repletis,
Spissus ager; glebas cunctantes crassaque terga
Exspecta, et validis terram proscinde juvencis.
Salsa autem tellus et quae perhibetur amara,—
Frugibus infelix ea, nec mansuescit arando,
Nec Baccho genus aut pomis sua nomina servat—
Tale dabit specimen: tu spisso vimine qualos
Colaque prelorum fumosis deripe tectis;
Huc ager ille malus dulcesque a fontibus undae
Ad plenum calcentur; aqua eluctabitur omnis
Scilicet et grandes ibunt per vimina guttae;
At sapor indicium faciet manifestus, et ora
Tristia temptantum sensu torquebit amaror.
Pinguis item quae sit tellus, hoc denique pacto
Discimus: haud umquam manibus jactata fatiscit,
Sed picis in morem ad digitos lentescit habendo.
Humida majores herbas alit, ipsaque justo
Laetior. Ah nimium ne sit mihi fertilis illa,
Neu se praevalidam primis ostendat aristis!
Quae gravis est, ipso tacitam se pondere prodit,
Quaeque levis. Promptum est oculis praediscere nigram,
Et quis cui color. At sceleratum exquirere frigus
Difficile est: piceae tantum taxique nocentes
Interdum aut hederae pandunt vestigia nigrae.

His animadversis, terram multo ante memento
Excoquere et magnos scrobibus concidere montes,
Ante supinatas Aquiloni ostendere glebas,
Quam laetum infodias vitis genus. Optima putri
Arva solo: id venti curant gelidaeque pruinae
Et labefacta movens robustus jugera fossor.
At si quos haud ulla viros vigilantia fugit,
Ante locum similem exquirunt, ubi prima paretur
Arboribus seges et quo mox digesta feratur,
Mutatam ignorent subito ne semina matrem.
Quin etiam caeli regionem in cortice signant,
Ut, quo quaeque modo steterit, qua parte calores
Austrinos tulerit, quae terga obverterit axi,
Restituant: adeo in teneris consuescere multum est.
Collibus an plano melius sit ponere vitem,
Quaere prius. Si pinguis agros metabere campi,
Densa sere; in denso non segnior ubere Bacchus;
Sin tumulis acclive solum collesque supinos,
Indulge ordinibus, nec secius omnis in unguem
Arboribus positis secto via limite quadret.
Ut saepe ingenti bello cum longa cohortes
Explicuit legio, et campo stetit agmen aperto,
Directaeque acies, ac late fluctuat omnis
Aere renidenti tellus, necdum horrida miscent
Proelia, sed dubius mediis Mars errat in armis:
Omnia sint paribus numeris dimensa viarum;
Non animum modo uti pascat prospectus inanem,
Sed quia non aliter vires dabit omnibus aequas
Terra, neque in vacuum poterunt se extendere rami.
Forsitan et scrobibus quae sint fastigia quaeras.
Ausim vel tenui vitem committere sulco.
Altior ac penitus terrae defigitur arbos,
Aesculus in primis, quae quantum vertice ad auras
Aetherias, tantum radice in Tartara tendit.
Ergo non hiemes illam, non flabra neque imbres
Convellunt; immota manet, multosque nepotes,
Multa virum volvens durando saecula vincit.
Tum fortes late ramos et brachia tendens
Huc illuc, media ipsa ingentem sustinet umbram.

Neve tibi ad solem vergant vineta cadentem;
Neve inter vites corylum sere; neve flagella
Summa pete, aut summa defringe ex arbore plantas;
Tantus amor terrae; neu ferro laede retunso
Semina; neve oleae silvestres insere truncos:
Nam saepe incautis pastoribus excidit ignis,
Qui furtim pingui primum sub cortice tectus
Robora comprendit, frondesque elapsus in altas
Ingentem caelo sonitum dedit; inde secutus
Per ramos victor perque alta cacumina regnat,
Et totum involvit flammis nemus, et ruit atram
Ad caelum picea crassus caligine nubem,
Praesertim si tempestas a vertice silvis
Incubuit, glomeratque ferens incendia ventus.
Hoc ubi, non a stirpe valent caesaeque reverti
Possunt atque ima similes revirescere terra;
Infelix superat foliis oleaster amaris.
Nec tibi tam prudens quisquam persuadeat auctor
Tellurem Borea rigidam spirante movere.
Rura gelu tum claudit hiems; nec semine jacto
Concretam patitur radicem adfigere terrae.
Optima vinetis satio, cum vere rubenti
Candida venit avis longis invisa colubris,
Prima vel autumni sub frigora, cum rapidus sol
Nondum hiemem contingit equis, jam praeterit aestas.
Ver adeo frondi nemorum, ver utile silvis;
Vere tument terrae et genitalia semina poscunt.
Tum pater omnipotens fecundis imbribus aether
Conjugis in gremium laetae descendit, et omnes
Magnus alit, magno commixtus corpore, fetus.
Avia tum resonant avibus virgulta canoris,
Et Venerem certis repetunt armenta diebus;
Parturit almus ager, Zephyrique tepentibus auris
Laxant arva sinus; superat tener omnibus humor;
Inque novos soles audent se gramina tuto
Credere; nec metuit surgentes pampinus Austros
Aut actum caelo magnis Aquilonibus imbrem,
Sed trudit gemmas et frondes explicat omnes.
Non alios prima crescentis origine mundi

Illuxisse dies aliumve habuisse tenorem
Crediderim: ver illud erat, ver magnus agebat
Orbis, et hibernis parcebant flatibus Euri:
Cum primae lucem pecudes hausere, virumque
Terrea progenies duris caput extulit arvis,
Immissaeque ferae silvis et sidera caelo.
Nec res hunc tenerae possent perferre laborem,
Si non tanta quies iret frigusque caloremque
Inter, et exciperet caeli indulgentia terras.
Quod superest, quaecumque premes virgulta per agros,
Sparge fimo pingui, et multa memor occule terra,
Aut lapidem bibulum aut squalentes infode conchas;
Inter enim labentur aquae, tenuisque subibit
Halitus, atque animos tollent sata; jamque reperti,
Qui saxo super atque ingentis pondere testae
Urgerent; hoc effusos munimen ad imbres,
Hoc, ubi hiulca siti findit canis aestifer arva.
Seminibus positis, superest diducere terram
Saepius ad capita et duros jactare bidentes,
Aut presso exercere solum sub vomere et ipsa
Flectere luctantes inter vineta juvencos;
Tum leves calamos et rasae hastilia virgae
Fraxineasque aptare sudes furcasque valentes,
Viribus eniti quarum et contemnere ventos
Adsuescant summasque sequi tabulata per ulmos.
Ac dum prima novis adolescit frondibus aetas,
Parcendum teneris, et dum se laetus ad auras
Palmes agit laxis per purum immissus habenis,
Ipsa acie nondum falcis temptanda, sed uncis
Carpendae manibus frondes interque legendae.
Inde ubi jam validis amplexae stirpibus ulmos
Exierint, tum stringe comas, tum brachia tonde;
Ante reformidant ferrum; tum denique dura
Exerce imperia et ramos compesce fluentes.
Texendae sepes etiam et pecus omne tenendum,
Praecipue dum frons tenera imprudensque laborum;
Cui super indignas hiemes solemque potentem
Silvestres uri assidue capreaeque sequaces
Illudunt, pascuntur oves avidaeque juvencae.

Frigora nec tantum cana concreta pruina,
Aut gravis incumbens scopulis arentibus aestas,
Quantum illi nocuere greges, durique venenum
Dentis et admorso signata in stirpe cicatrix.
Non aliam ob culpam Baccho caper omnibus aris
Caeditur et veteres ineunt proscenia ludi,
Praemiaque ingeniis pagos et compita circum
Thesidae posuere, atque inter pocula laeti
Mollibus in pratis unctos saluere per utres.
Nec non Ausonii, Troja gens missa, coloni
Versibus incomptis ludunt risuque soluto,
Oraque corticibus sumunt horrenda cavatis,
Et te, Bacche, vocant per carmina laeta, tibique
Oscilla ex alta suspendunt mollia pinu.
Hinc omnis largo pubescit vinea fetu,
Complentur vallesque cavae saltusque profundi,
Et quocumque deus circum caput egit honestum.
Ergo rite suum Baccho dicemus honorem
Carminibus patriis lancesque et liba feremus,
Et ductus cornu stabit sacer hircus ad aram,
Pinguiaque in veribus torrebimus exta colurnis.
Est etiam ille labor curandis vitibus alter,
Cui numquam exhausti satis est: namque omne quotannis
Terque quaterque solum scindendum glebaque versis
Aeternum frangenda bidentibus; omne levandum
Fronde nemus. Redit agricolis labor actus in orbem,
Atque in se sua per vestigia volvitur annus.
Ac jam olim, seras posuit cum vinea frondes,
Frigidus et silvis Aquilo decussit honorem,
Jam tum acer curas venientem extendit in annum
Rusticus, et curvo Saturni dente relictam
Persequitur vitem attondens fingitque putando.
Primus humum fodito, primus devecta cremato
Sarmenta, et vallos primus sub tecta referto;
Postremus metito. Bis vitibus ingruit umbra;
Bis segetem densis obducunt sentibus herbae;
Durus uterque labor: laudato ingentia rura,
Exiguum colito. Nec non etiam aspera rusci

Vimina per silvam et ripis fluvialis arundo
Caeditur, incultique exercet cura salicti.
Jam vinctae vites, jam falcem arbusta reponunt,
Jam canit effectos extremus vinitor antes:
Sollicitanda tamen tellus pulvisque movendus,
Et jam maturis metuendus Juppiter uvis.
Contra non ulla est oleis cultura; neque illae
Procurvam exspectant falcem rastrosque tenaces,
Cum semel haeserunt arvis aurasque tulerunt;
Ipsa satis tellus, cum dente recluditur unco,
Sufficit humorem et gravidas cum vomere fruges.
Hoc pinguem et placitam Paci nutritor olivam.
Poma quoque, ut primum truncos sensere valentes
Et vires habuere suas, ad sidera raptim
Vi propria nituntur opisque haud indiga nostrae.
Nec minus interea fetu nemus omne gravescit,
Sanguineisque inculta rubent aviaria baccis.
Tondentur cytisi, taedas silva alta ministrat,
Pascunturque ignes nocturni et lumina fundunt.
Et dubitant homines serere atque impendere curam?
Quid majora sequar? salices humilesque genestae,
Aut illae pecori frondem aut pastoribus umbras
Sufficiunt, sepemque satis et pabula melli.
Et juvat undantem buxo spectare Cytorum
Naryciaeque picis lucos, juvat arva videre
Non rastris, hominum non ulli obnoxia curae.
Ipsae Caucasio steriles in vertice silvae,
Quas animosi Euri assidue franguntque feruntque,
Dant alios aliae fetus, dant utile lignum
Navigiis pinos, domibus cedrumque cupressosque;
Hinc radios trivere rotis, hinc tympana plaustris
Agricolae, et pandas ratibus posuere carinas;
Viminibus salices fecundae, frondibus ulmi,
At myrtus validis hastilibus et bona bello
Cornus; Ituraeos taxi torquentur in arcus;
Nec tiliae leves aut torno rasile buxum
Non formam accipiunt ferroque cavantur acuto;
Nec non et torrentem undam levis innatat alnus,
Missa Pado; nec non et apes examina condunt

Corticibusque cavis vitiosaeque ilicis alveo.
Quid memorandum aeque Baccheia dona tulerunt?
Bacchus et ad culpam causas dedit; ille furentes
Centauros leto domuit, Rhoetumque Pholumque
Et magno Hylaeum Lapithis cratere minantem.
O fortunatos nimium, sua si bona norint,
Agricolas, quibus ipsa, procul discordibus armis,
Fundit humo facilem victum justissima tellus!
Si non ingentem foribus domus alta superbis
Mane salutantum totis vomit aedibus undam,
Nec varios inhiant pulchra testudine postes
Illusasque auro vestes Ephyreiaque aera,
Alba neque Assyrio fucatur lana veneno,
Nec casia liquidi corrumpitur usus olivi:
At secura quies et nescia fallere vita,
Dives opum variarum, at latis otia fundis,
Speluncae vivique lacus, at frigida Tempe,
Mugitusque boum mollesque sub arbore somni
Non absunt; illic saltus ac lustra ferarum,
Et patiens operum exiguoque adsueta juventus,
Sacra deum sanctique patres; extrema per illos
Justitia excedens terris vestigia fecit.
Me vero primum dulces ante omnia musae,
Quarum sacra fero ingenti percussus amore,
Accipiant, caelique vias et sidera monstrent,
Defectus solis varios lunaeque labores;
Unde tremor terris, qua vi maria alta tumescant
Objicibus ruptis rursusque in se ipsa residant,
Quid tantum Oceano properent se tinguere soles
Hiberni, vel quae tardis mora noctibus obstet.
Sin, has ne possim naturae accedere partes,
Frigidus obstiterit circum praecordia sanguis:
Rura mihi et rigui placeant in vallibus amnes;
Flumina amem silvasque inglorius. O ubi campi
Spercheosque et virginibus bacchata Lacaenis
Taygeta! o qui me gelidis in vallibus Haemi
Sistat, et ingenti ramorum protegat umbra!
Felix, qui potuit rerum cognoscere causas,
Atque metus omnes et inexorabile fatum

Subjecit pedibus strepitumque Acherontis avari.
Fortunatus et ille, deos qui novit agrestes,
Panaque Silvanumque senem nymphasque sorores.
Illum non populi fasces, non purpura regum
Flexit et infidos agitans discordia fratres,
Aut conjurato descendens Dacus ab Histro,
Non res Romanae perituraque regna; neque ille
Aut doluit miserans inopem aut invidit habenti.
Quos rami fructus, quos ipsa volentia rura
Sponte tulere sua, carpsit; nec ferrea jura
Insanumque forum aut populi tabularia vidit.
Sollicitant alii remis freta caeca, ruuntque
In ferrum, penetrant aulas et limina regum;
Hic petit excidiis urbem miserosque Penates,
Ut gemma bibat et Sarrano dormiat ostro;
Condit opes alius defossoque incubat auro;
Hic stupet attonitus rostris; hunc plausus hiantem
Per cuneos geminatus enim plebisque patrumque
Corripuit; gaudent perfusi sanguine fratrum,
Exsilioque domos et dulcia limina mutant,
Atque alio patriam quaerunt sub sole jacentem.
Agricola incurvo terram dimovit aratro:
Hinc anni labor, hinc patriam parvosque nepotes
Sustinet, hinc armenta boum meritosque juvencos.
Nec requies, quin aut pomis exuberet annus
Aut fetu pecorum aut Cerealis mergite culmi,
Proventuque oneret sulcos atque horrea vincat.
Venit hiems: teritur Sicyonia bacca trapetis,
Glande sues laeti redeunt, dant arbuta silvae;
Et varios ponit fetus autumnus, et alte
Mitis in apricis coquitur vindemia saxis.
Interea dulces pendent circum oscula nati,
Casta pudicitiam servat domus, ubera vaccae
Lactea demittunt, pinguesque in gramine laeto
Inter se adversis luctantur cornibus haedi.
Ipse dies agitat festos fususque per herbam,
Ignis ubi in medio et socii cratera coronant,
Te, libans, Lenaee, vocat, pecorisque magistris
Velocis jaculi certamina ponit in ulmo,

Corporaque agresti nudant praedura palaestrae.
Hanc olim veteres vitam coluere Sabini,
Hanc Remus et frater, sic fortis Etruria crevit
Scilicet et rerum facta est pulcherrima Roma,
Septemque una sibi muro circumdedit arces.
Ante etiam sceptrum Dictaei regis et ante
Impia quam caesis gens est epulata juvencis,
Aureus hanc vitam in terris Saturnus agebat:
Necdum etiam audierant inflari classica, necdum
Impositos duris crepitare incudibus enses.
  Sed nos immensum spatiis confecimus aequor,
Et jam tempus equum fumantia solvere colla.

P. VERGILI MARONIS

GEORGICON

LIBER TERTIUS.

Te quoque, magna Pales, et te memorande canemus
Pastor ab Amphryso, vos, silvae amnesque Lycaei.
Cetera, quae vacuas tenuissent carmine mentes,
Omnia jam volgata: quis aut Eurysthea durum
Aut illaudati nescit Busiridis aras?
Cui non dictus Hylas puer et Latonia Delos
Hippodameque, humeroque Pelops insignis eburno,
Acer equis? Temptanda via est, qua me quoque possim
Tollere humo victorque virum volitare per ora.
Primus ego in patriam mecum, modo vita supersit,
Aonio rediens deducam vertice musas;
Primus Idumaeas referam tibi, Mantua, palmas;
Et viridi in campo templum de marmore ponam
Propter aquam, tardis ingens ubi flexibus errat
Mincius et tenera praetexit arundine ripas.
In medio mihi Caesar erit templumque tenebit:
Illi victor ego et Tyrio conspectus in ostro
Centum quadrijugos agitabo ad flumina currus.
Cuncta mihi, Alpheum linquens lucosque Molorchi,
Cursibus et crudo decernet Graecia caestu;
Ipse caput tonsae foliis ornatus olivae
Dona feram. Jam nunc sollemnes ducere pompas
Ad delubra juvat caesosque videre juvencos;
Vel scena ut versis discedat frontibus, utque
Purpurea intexti tollant aulaea Britanni.
In foribus pugnam ex auro solidoque elephanto

Gangaridum faciam victorisque arma Quirini,
Atque hic undantem bello magnumque fluentem
Nilum ac navali surgentes aere columnas.
Addam urbes Asiae domitas pulsumque Niphaten
Fidentemque fuga Parthum versisque sagittis,
Et duo rapta manu diverso ex hoste tropaea
Bisque triumphatas utroque ab litore gentes.
Stabunt et Parii lapides, spirantia signa,
Assaraci proles demissaeque ab Jove gentis
Nomina, Trosque parens et Trojae Cynthius auctor.
Invidia infelix Furias amnemque severum
Cocyti metuet tortosque Ixionis angues
Immanemque rotam et non exsuperabile saxum.
Interea dryadum silvas saltusque sequamur
Intactos, tua, Maecenas, haud mollia jussa.
Te sine nil altum mens inchoat: en age, segnes
Rumpe moras; vocat ingenti clamore Cithaeron
Taygetique canes domitrixque Epidaurus equorum,
Et vox adsensu nemorum ingeminata remugit.
Mox tamen ardentes accingar dicere pugnas
Caesaris et nomen fama tot ferre per annos,
Tithoni prima quot abest ab origine Caesar.
  Seu quis Olympiacae miratus praemia palmae
Pascit equos, seu quis fortes ad aratra juvencos,
Corpora praecipue matrum legat. Optima torvae
Forma bovis, cui turpe caput, cui plurima cervix,
Et crurum tenus a mento palearia pendent;
Tum longo nullus lateri modus; omnia magna,
Pes etiam; et camuris hirtae sub cornibus aures.
Nec mihi displiceat maculis insignis et albo,
Aut juga detrectans interdumque aspera cornu,
Et faciem tauro propior, quaeque ardua tota,
Et gradiens ima verrit vestigia cauda.
Aetas Lucinam justosque pati hymenaeos
Desinit ante decem, post quattuor incipit annos;
Cetera nec feturae habilis nec fortis aratris.
Interea, superat gregibus dum laeta juventas,
Solve mares; mitte in Venerem pecuaria primus,
Atque aliam ex alia generando suffice prolem.

Optima quaeque dies miseris mortalibus aevi
Prima fugit; subeunt morbi tristisque senectus
Et labor, et durae rapit inclementia mortis.
Semper erunt, quarum mutari corpora malis:
Semper enim refice ac, ne post amissa requiras,
Anteveni, et subolem armento sortire quotannis.
Nec non et pecori est idem delectus equino.
Tu modo, quos in spem statues submittere gentis,
Praecipuum jam inde a teneris impende laborem.
Continuo pecoris generosi pullus in arvis
Altius ingreditur, et mollia crura reponit;
Primus et ire viam et fluvios temptare minaces
Audet et ignoto sese committere ponti
Nec vanos horret strepitus. Illi ardua cervix
Argutumque caput, brevis alvus obesaque terga,
Luxuriatque toris animosum pectus. Honesti
Spadices glaucique, color deterrimus albis
Et gilvo. Tum, si qua sonum procul arma dedere,
Stare loco nescit, micat auribus et tremit artus,
Collectumque fremens volvit sub naribus ignem.
Densa juba, et dextro jactata recumbit in armo;
At duplex agitur per lumbos spina; cavatque
Tellurem et solido graviter sonat ungula cornu.
Talis Amyclaei domitus Pollucis habenis
Cyllarus et, quorum Graii meminere poetae,
Martis equi bijuges et magni currus Achilli.
Talis et ipse jubam cervice effudit equina
Conjugis adventu pernix Saturnus, et altum
Pelion hinnitu fugiens implevit acuto.
Hunc quoque, ubi aut morbo gravis aut jam segnior annis
Deficit, abde domo, nec turpi ignosce senectae:
Frigidus in Venerem senior, frustraque laborem
Ingratum trahit; et si quando ad proelia ventum est,
Ut quondam in stipulis magnus sine viribus ignis,
Incassum furit. Ergo animos aevumque notabis
Praecipue; hinc alias artes, prolemque parentum,
Et quis cuique dolor victo, quae gloria palmae.
Nonne vides, cum praecipiti certamine campum

Corripuere ruuntque effusi carcere currus,
Cum spes arrectae juvenum, exsultantiaque haurit
Corda pavor pulsans? Illi instant verbere torto
Et proni dant lora; volat vi fervidus axis;
Jamque humiles, jamque elati sublime videntur
Aëra per vacuum ferri atque adsurgere in auras;
Nec mora nec requies; at fulvae nimbus arenae
Tollitur; humescunt spumis flatuque sequentum:
Tantus amor laudum, tantae est victoria curae.
Primus Erichthonius currus et quattuor ausus
Jungere equos rapidusque rotis insistere victor.
Frena Pelethronii Lapithae gyrosque dedere
Impositi dorso, atque equitem docuere sub armis
Insultare solo et gressus glomerare superbos.
Aequus uterque labor; aeque juvenemque magistri
Exquirunt calidumque animis et cursibus acrem,
Quamvis saepe fuga versos ille egerit hostes,
Et patriam Epirum referat fortesque Mycenas,
Neptunique ipsa deducat origine gentem.
His animadversis instant sub tempus, et omnes
Impendunt curas denso distendere pingui,
Quem legere ducem et pecori dixere maritum;
Florentesque secant herbas fluviosque ministrant
Farraque, ne blando nequeat superesse labori
Invalidique patrum referant jejunia nati.
Ipsa autem macie tenuant armenta volentes,
Atque ubi concubitus primos jam nota voluptas
Sollicitat, frondesque negant et fontibus arcent.
Saepe etiam cursu quatiunt et sole fatigant,
Cum graviter tunsis gemit area frugibus, et cum
Surgentem ad Zephyrum paleae jactantur inanes.
Hoc faciunt, nimio ne luxu obtunsior usus
Sit genitali arvo et sulcos oblimet inertes,
Sed rapiat sitiens Venerem interiusque recondat.
Rursus cura patrum cadere et succedere matrum
Incipit. Exactis gravidae cum mensibus errant,
Non illas gravibus quisquam juga ducere plaustris,
Non saltu superare viam sit passus et acri
Carpere prata fuga fluviosque innare rapaces.

Saltibus in vacuis pascunt et plena secundum
Flumina, muscus ubi et viridissima gramine ripa,
Speluncaeque tegant et saxea procubet umbra.
Est lucos Silari circa ilicibusque virentem
Plurimus Alburnum volitans, cui nomen asilo
Romanum est, oestrum Graii vertere vocantes,
Asper, acerba sonans, quo tota exterrita silvis
Diffugiunt armenta; furit mugitibus aether
Concussus silvaeque et sicci ripa Tanagri.
Hoc quondam monstro horribiles exercuit iras
Inachiae Juno pestem meditata juvencae.
Hunc quoque, nam mediis fervoribus acrior instat,
Arcebis gravido pecori, armentaque pasces
Sole recens orto aut noctem ducentibus astris.
Post partum cura in vitulos traducitur omnis;
Continuoque notas et nomina gentis inurunt,
Et quos aut pecori malint submittere habendo,
Aut aris servare sacros, aut scindere terram
Et campum horrentem fractis invertere glebis.
Cetera pascuntur virides armenta per herbas.
Tu quos ad studium atque usum formabis agrestem,
Jam vitulos hortare viamque insiste domandi,
Dum faciles animi juvenum, dum mobilis aetas.
Ac primum laxos tenui de vimine circlos
Cervici subnecte; dehinc, ubi libera colla
Servitio adsuerint, ipsis e torquibus aptos
Junge pares, et coge gradum conferre juvencos;
Atque illis jam saepe rotae ducantur inanes
Per terram, et summo vestigia pulvere signent;
Post valido nitens sub pondere faginus axis
Instrepat, et junctos temo trahat aereus orbes.
Interea pubi indomitae non gramina tantum
Nec vescas salicum frondes ulvamque palustrem,
Sed frumenta manu carpes sata; nec tibi fetae
More patrum nivea implebunt mulctraria vaccae,
Sed tota in dulces consument ubera natos.
Sin ad bella magis studium turmasque feroces,
Aut Alphea rotis praelabi flumina Pisae,
Et Jovis in luco currus agitare volantes,

Primus equi labor est, animos atque arma videre
Bellantum, lituosque pati, tractuque gementem
Ferre rotam, et stabulo frenos audire sonantes;
Tum magis atque magis blandis gaudere magistri
Laudibus et plausae sonitum cervicis amare.
Atque haec jam primo depulsus ab ubere matris
Audeat, inque vicem det mollibus ora capistris
Invalidus etiamque tremens, etiam inscius aevi.
At tribus exactis ubi quarta accesserit aestas,
Carpere mox gyrum incipiat gradibusque sonare
Compositis, sinuetque alterna volumina crurum,
Sitque laboranti similis; tum cursibus auras,
Tum vocet, ac per aperta volans, ceu liber habenis,
Aequora vix summa vestigia ponat arena;
Qualis Hyperboreis Aquilo cum densus ab oris
Incubuit, Scythiaeque hiemes atque arida differt
Nubila; tum segetes altae campique natantes
Lenibus horrescunt flabris, summaeque sonorem
Dant silvae, longique urgent ad litora fluctus;
Ille volat simul arva fuga, simul aequora verrens.
Hic vel ad Elei metas et maxima campi
Sudabit spatia et spumas aget ore cruentas,
Belgica vel molli melius feret esseda collo.
Tum demum crassa magnum farragine corpus
Crescere jam domitis sinito; namque ante domandum
Ingentes tollent animos, prensique negabunt
Verbera lenta pati et duris parere lupatis.
  Sed non ulla magis vires industria firmat,
Quam Venerem et caeci stimulos avertere amoris,
Sive boum sive est cui gratior usus equorum.
Atque ideo tauros procul atque in sola relegant
Pascua, post montem oppositum et trans flumina lata;
Aut intus clausos satura ad praesepia servant.
Carpit enim vires paulatim uritque videndo
Femina, nec nemorum patitur meminisse nec herbae
Dulcibus illa quidem illecebris, et saepe superbos
Cornibus inter se subigit decernere amantes.
Pascitur in magna Sila formosa juvenca:
Illi alternantes multa vi proelia miscent

Volneribus crebris; lavit ater corpora sanguis,
Versaque in obnixos urgentur cornua vasto
Cum gemitu; reboant silvaeque et longus Olympus.
Nec mos bellantes una stabulare; sed alter
Victus abit, longeque ignotis exsulat oris,
Multa gemens ignominiam plagasque superbi
Victoris, tum quos amisit inultus amores;
Et stabula adspectans regnis excessit avitis.
Ergo omni cura vires exercet, et inter
Dura jacet pernox instrato saxa cubili,
Frondibus hirsutis et carice pastus acuta,
Et temptat sese, atque irasci in cornua discit
Arboris obnixus trunco, ventosque lacessit
Ictibus, et sparsa ad pugnam proludit arena.
Post, ubi collectum robur viresque refectae,
Signa movet, praecepsque oblitum fertur in hostem:
Fluctus uti, medio coepit cum albescere ponto,
Longius ex altoque sinum trahit; utque volutus
Ad terras immane sonat per saxa neque ipso
Monte minor procumbit; at ima exaestuat unda
Verticibus nigramque alte subjectat arenam.
Omne adeo genus in terris hominumque ferarumque,
Et genus aequoreum, pecudes, pictaeque volucres,
In furias ignemque ruunt. Amor omnibus idem.
Tempore non alio catulorum oblita leaena
Saevior erravit campis, nec funera volgo
Tam multa informes ursi stragemque dedere
Per silvas; tum saevus aper, tum pessima tigris;
Heu male tum Libyae solis erratur in agris.
Nonne vides, ut tota tremor pertemptet equorum
Corpora, si tantum notas odor attulit auras?
Ac neque eos jam frena virum neque verbera saeva,
Non scopuli rupesque cavae atque objecta retardant
Flumina, correptosque unda torquentia montes.
Ipse ruit dentesque Sabellicus exacuit sus,
Et pede prosubigit terram, fricat arbore costas,
Atque hinc atque illinc humeros ad volnera durat.
Quid juvenis, magnum cui versat in ossibus ignem
Durus amor? Nempe abruptis turbata procellis

Nocte natat caeca serus freta; quem super ingens
Porta tonat caeli, et scopulis illisa reclamant
Aequora; nec miseri possunt revocare parentes,
Nec moritura super crudeli funere virgo.
Quid lynces Bacchi variae et genus acre luporum
Atque canum? quid, quae imbelles dant proelia cervi?
Scilicet ante omnes furor est insignis equarum;
Et mentem Venus ipsa dedit, quo tempore Glauci
Potniades malis membra absumpsere quadrigae.
Illas ducit amor trans Gargara transque sonantem
Ascanium; superant montes et flumina tranant.
Continuoque avidis ubi subdita flamma medullis;
Vere magis, quia vere calor redit ossibus; illae
Ore omnes versae in Zephyrum stant rupibus altis,
Exceptantque leves auras, et saepe sine ullis
Conjugiis vento gravidae, mirabile dictu,
Saxa per et scopulos et depressas convalles
Diffugiunt, non, Eure, tuos, neque solis ad ortus,
In Borean Caurumque, aut unde nigerrimus Auster
Nascitur et pluvio contristat frigore caelum.
Hic demum, hippomanes vero quod nomine dicunt
Pastores, lentum destillat ab inguine virus;
Hippomanes, quod saepe malae legere novercae,
Miscueruntque herbas et non innoxia verba.

Sed fugit interea, fugit irreparabile tempus,
Singula dum capti circumvectamur amore.
Hoc satis armentis: superat pars altera curae,
Lanigeros agitare greges hirtasque capellas.
Hic labor; hinc laudem fortes sperate coloni.
Nec sum animi dubius, verbis ea vincere magnum
Quam sit, et angustis hunc addere rebus honorem;
Sed me Parnasi deserta per ardua dulcis
Raptat amor; juvat ire jugis, qua nulla priorum
Castaliam molli devertitur orbita clivo.

Nunc, veneranda Pales, magno nunc ore sonandum.
Incipiens stabulis edico in mollibus herbam
Carpere oves, dum mox frondosa reducitur aestas,
Et multa duram stipula filicumque maniplis

Sternere subter humum, glacies ne frigida laedat
Molle pecus, scabiemque ferat turpesque podagras.
Post hinc digressus jubeo frondentia capris
Arbuta sufficere et fluvios praebere recentes,
Et stabula a ventis hiberno opponere soli
Ad medium conversa diem, cum frigidus olim
Jam cadit extremoque irrorat Aquarius anno.
Hae quoque non cura nobis leviore tuendae,
Nec minor usus erit, quamvis Milesia magno
Vellera mutentur Tyrios incocta rubores:
Densior hinc suboles, hinc largi copia lactis;
Quam magis exhausto spumaverit ubere mulctra,
Laeta magis pressis manabunt flumina mammis.
Nec minus interea barbas incanaque menta
Cinyphii tondent hirci setasque comantes
Usum in castrorum et miseris velamina nautis.
Pascuntur vero silvas et summa Lycaei
Horrentesque rubos et amantes ardua dumos;
Atque ipsae memores redeunt in tecta, suosque
Ducunt, et gravido superant vix ubere limen.
Ergo omni studio glaciem ventosque nivales,
Quo minor est illis curae mortalis egestas,
Avertes, victumque feres et virgea laetus
Pabula, nec tota claudes fenilia bruma.
At vero Zephyris cum laeta vocantibus aestas
In saltus utrumque gregem atque in pascua mittet,
Luciferi primo cum sidere frigida rura
Carpamus, dum mane novum, dum gramina canent,
Et ros in tenera pecori gratissimus herba.
Inde, ubi quarta sitim caeli collegerit hora
Et cantu querulae rumpent arbusta cicadae,
Ad puteos aut alta greges ad stagna jubebo
Currentem ilignis potare canalibus undam;
Aestibus at mediis umbrosam exquirere vallem,
Sicubi magna Jovis antiquo robore quercus
Ingentes tendat ramos, aut sicubi nigrum
Ilicibus crebris sacra nemus accubet umbra;
Tum tenues dare rursus aquas, et pascere rursus
Solis ad occasum, cum frigidus aera vesper

Temperat, et saltus reficit jam roscida luna,
Litoraque alcyonem resonant, acalanthida dumi.
  Quid tibi pastores Libyae, quid pascua versu
Prosequar et raris habitata mapalia tectis?
Saepe diem noctemque et totum ex ordine mensem
Pascitur itque pecus longa in deserta sine ullis
Hospitiis: tantum campi jacet. Omnia secum
Armentarius Afer agit, tectumque laremque
Armaque Amyclaeumque canem Cressamque pharetram;
Non secus ac patriis acer Romanus in armis
Injusto sub fasce viam cum carpit, et hosti
Ante exspectatum positis stat in agmine castris.
At non qua Scythiae gentes Maeotiaque unda,
Turbidus et torquens flaventes Hister arenas,
Quaque redit medium Rhodope porrecta sub axem.
Illic clausa tenent stabulis armenta, nec ullae
Aut herbae campo apparent aut arbore frondes;
Sed jacet aggeribus niveis informis et alto
Terra gelu late, septemque adsurgit in ulnas.
Semper hiems, semper spirantes frigora Cauri.
Tum sol pallentes haud umquam discutit umbras,
Nec cum invectus equis altum petit aethera, nec cum
Praecipitem Oceani rubro lavit aequore currum.
Concrescunt subitae currenti in flumine crustae,
Undaque jam tergo ferratos sustinet orbes,
Puppibus illa prius, patulis nunc hospita plaustris;
Aeraque dissiliunt volgo, vestesque rigescunt
Indutae, caeduntque securibus humida vina,
Et totae solidam in glaciem vertere lacunae
Stiriaque impexis induruit horrida barbis.
Interea toto non secius aëre ninguit:
Intereunt pecudes, stant circumfusa pruinis
Corpora magna boum, confertoque agmine cervi
Torpent mole nova et summis vix cornibus exstant.
Hos non immissis canibus, non cassibus ullis
Puniceaeve agitant pavidos formidine pinnae;
Sed frustra oppositum trudentes pectore montem
Comminus obtruncant ferro, graviterque rudentes
Caedunt, et magno laeti clamore reportant.

Ipsi in defossis specubus secura sub alta
Otia agunt terra, congestaque robora totasque
Advolvere focis ulmos ignique dedere.
Hic noctem ludo ducunt, et pocula laeti
Fermento atque acidis imitantur vitea sorbis.
Talis Hyperboreo septem subjecta trioni
Gens effrena virum Rhipaeo tunditur Euro,
Et pecudum fulvis velatur corpora setis.
  Si tibi lanicium curae, primum aspera silva
Lappaeque tribulique absint; fuge pabula laeta;
Continuoque greges villis lege mollibus albos.
Illum autem, quamvis aries sit candidus ipse,
Nigra subest udo tantum cui lingua palato,
Rejice, ne maculis infuscet vellera pullis
Nascentum, plenoque alium circumspice campo.
Munere sic niveo lanae, si credere dignum est,
Pan deus Arcadiae captam te, Luna, fefellit,
In nemora alta vocans; nec tu aspernata vocantem.
  At cui lactis amor, cytisum lotosque frequentes
Ipse manu salsasque ferat praesepibus herbas.
Hinc et amant fluvios magis, et magis ubera tendunt,
Et salis occultum referunt in lacte saporem.
Multi jam excretos prohibent a matribus haedos,
Primaque ferratis praefigunt ora capistris.
Quod surgente die mulsere horisque diurnis,
Nocte premunt; quod jam tenebris et sole cadente,
Sub lucem exportant calathis (adit oppida pastor),
Aut parco sale contingunt hiemique reponunt.
  Nec tibi cura canum fuerit postrema, sed una
Veloces Spartae catulos acremque Molossum
Pasce sero pingui. Numquam custodibus illis
Nocturnum stabulis furem incursusque luporum
Aut impacatos a tergo horrebis Hiberos.
Saepe etiam cursu timidos agitabis onagros,
Et canibus leporem, canibus venabere damas;
Saepe volutabris pulsos silvestribus apros
Latratu turbabis agens, montesque per altos
Ingentem clamore premes ad retia cervum.
  Disce et odoratam stabulis accendere cedrum,

Galbaneoque agitare graves nidore chelydros.
Saepe sub immotis praesepibus aut mala tactu
Vipera delituit caelumque exterrita fugit;
Aut tecto adsuetus coluber succedere et umbrae,
Pestis acerba boum, pecorique adspergere virus,
Fovit humum. Cape saxa manu, cape robora, pastor,
Tollentemque minas et sibila colla tumentem
Dejice. Jamque fuga timidum caput abdidit alte,
Cum medii nexus extremaeque agmina caudae
Solvuntur, tardosque trahit sinus ultimus orbes.
Est etiam ille malus Calabris in saltibus anguis,
Squamea convolvens sublato pectore terga
Atque notis longam maculosus grandibus alvum,
Qui, dum amnes ulli rumpuntur fontibus et dum
Vere madent udo terrae ac pluvialibus austris,
Stagna colit, ripisque habitans hic piscibus atram
Improbus ingluviem ranisque loquacibus explet;
Postquam exusta palus, terraeque ardore dehiscunt,
Exsilit in siccum, et flammantia lumina torquens
Saevit agris asperque siti atque exterritus aestu.
Ne mihi tum molles sub divo carpere somnos,
Neu dorso nemoris libeat jacuisse per herbas,
Cum positis novus exuviis nitidusque juventa
Volvitur, aut catulos tectis aut ova relinquens,
Arduus ad solem, et linguis micat ore trisulcis.
  Morborum quoque te causas et signa docebo.
Turpis oves temptat scabies, ubi frigidus imber
Altius ad vivum persedit et horrida cano
Bruma gelu, vel cum tonsis illotus adhaesit
Sudor, et hirsuti secuerunt corpora vepres.
Dulcibus idcirco fluviis pecus omne magistri
Perfundunt, udisque aries in gurgite villis
Mersatur, missusque secundo defluit amni;
Aut tonsum tristi contingunt corpus amurca,
Et spumas miscent argenti et sulfura viva
Idaeasque pices et pingues unguine ceras
Scillamque elleborosque graves nigrumque bitumen.
Non tamen ulla magis praesens fortuna laborum est,
Quam si quis ferro potuit rescindere summum

Ulceris os: alitur vitium vivitque tegendo,
Dum medicas adhibere manus ad volnera pastor
Abnegat, aut meliora deos sedet omina poscens.
Quin etiam, ima dolor balantum lapsus ad ossa
Cum furit atque artus depascitur arida febris,
Profuit incensos aestus avertere et inter
Ima ferire pedis salientem sanguine venam;
Bisaltae quo more solent acerque Gelonus,
Cum fugit in Rhodopen atque in deserta Getarum,
Et lac concretum cum sanguine potat equino.
Quam procul aut molli succedere saepius umbrae
Videris, aut summas carpentem ignavius herbas,
Extremamque sequi, aut medio procumbere campo
Pascentem, et serae solam decedere nocti,
Continuo culpam ferro compesce, prius quam
Dira per incautum serpant contagia volgus.
Non tam creber agens hiemem ruit aequore turbo,
Quam multae pecudum pestes. Nec singula morbi
Corpora corripiunt, sed tota aestiva repente,
Spemque gregemque simul cunctamque ab origine gentem.
Tum sciat, aërias Alpes et Norica si quis
Castella in tumulis et Iapydis arva Timavi
Nunc quoque post tanto videat desertaque regna
Pastorum et longe saltus lateque vacantes.
Hic quondam morbo caeli miseranda coorta est
Tempestas totoque autumni incanduit aestu,
Et genus omne neci pecudum dedit, omne ferarum,
Corrupitque lacus, infecit pabula tabo.
Nec via mortis erat simplex; sed ubi ignea venis
Omnibus acta sitis miseros adduxerat artus,
Rursus abundabat fluidus liquor omniaque in se
Ossa minutatim morbo collapsa trahebat.
Saepe in honore deum medio stans hostia ad aram,
Lanea dum nivea circumdatur infula vitta,
Inter cunctantes cecidit moribunda ministros.
Aut si quam ferro mactaverat ante sacerdos,
Inde neque impositis ardent altaria fibris,
Nec responsa potest consultus reddere vates,

Ac vix suppositi tinguntur sanguine cultri
Summaque jejuna sanie infuscatur arena.
Hinc laetis vituli volgo moriuntur in herbis,
Et dulces animas plena ad praesepia reddunt;
Hinc canibus blandis rabies venit, et quatit aegros
Tussis anhela sues ac faucibus angit obesis.
Labitur infelix studiorum atque immemor herbae
Victor equus fontesque avertitur et pede terram
Crebra ferit; demissae aures, incertus ibidem
Sudor et ille quidem morituris frigidus, aret
Pellis et ad tactum tractanti dura resistit.
Haec ante exitium primis dant signa diebus;
Sin in processu coepit crudescere morbus,
Tum vero ardentes oculi atque attractus ab alto
Spiritus, interdum gemitu gravis, imaque longo
Ilia singultu tendunt, it naribus ater
Sanguis, et obsessas fauces premit aspera lingua.
Profuit inserto latices infundere cornu
Lenaeos; ea visa salus morientibus una;
Mox erat hoc ipsum exitio, furiisque refecti
Ardebant, ipsique suos jam morte sub aegra
(Di meliora piis erroremque hostibus illum!)
Discissos nudis laniabant dentibus artus.
Ecce autem duro fumans sub vomere taurus
Concidit et mixtum spumis vomit ore cruorem
Extremosque ciet gemitus. It tristis arator
Maerentem abjungens fraterna morte juvencum,
Atque opere in medio defixa relinquit aratra.
Non umbrae altorum nemorum, non mollia possunt
Prata movere animum, non qui per saxa volutus
Purior electro campum petit amnis; at ima
Solvuntur latera, atque oculos stupor urget inertes,
Ad terramque fluit devexo pondere cervix.
Quid labor aut benefacta juvant? quid vomere terras
Invertisse graves? Atqui non Massica Bacchi
Munera, non illis epulae nocuere repostae:
Frondibus et victu pascuntur simplicis herbae,
Pocula sunt fontes liquidi atque exercita cursu
Flumina, nec somnos abrumpit cura salubres.

Tempore non alio dicunt regionibus illis
Quaesitas ad sacra boves Junonis, et uris
Imparibus ductos alta ad donaria currus.
Ergo aegre rastris terram rimantur, et ipsis
Unguibus infodiunt fruges, montesque per altos
Contenta cervice trahunt stridentia plaustra.
Non lupus insidias explorat ovilia circum
Nec gregibus nocturnus obambulat; acrior illum
Cura domat; timidi damae cervique fugaces
Nunc interque canes et circum tecta vagantur.
Jam maris immensi prolem et genus omne natantum
Litore in extremo, ceu naufraga corpora, fluctus
Proluit; insolitae fugiunt in flumina phocae.
Interit et curvis frustra defensa latebris
Vipera et attoniti squamis adstantibus hydri.
Ipsis est aër avibus non aequus, et illae
Praecipites alta vitam sub nube relinquunt.
Praeterea jam nec mutari pabula refert,
Quaesitaeque nocent artes; cessere magistri,
Phillyrides Chiron Amythaoniusque Melampus.
Saevit et in lucem Stygiis emissa tenebris
Pallida Tisiphone Morbos agit ante Metumque,
Inque dies avidum surgens caput altius effert.
Balatu pecorum et crebris mugitibus amnes
Arentesque sonant ripae collesque supini.
Jamque catervatim dat stragem atque aggerat ipsis
In stabulis turpi dilapsa cadavera tabo,
Donec humo tegere ac foveis abscondere discunt.
Nam neque erat coriis usus, nec viscera quisquam
Aut undis abolere potest aut vincere flamma;
Ne tondere quidem morbo illuvieque peresa
Vellera nec telas possunt attingere putres;
Verum etiam invisos si quis temptarat amictus,
Ardentes papulae atque immundus olentia sudor
Membra sequebatur, nec longo deinde moranti
Tempore contactos artus sacer ignis edebat.

P. VERGILI MARONIS

GEORGICON

LIBER QUARTUS.

Protinus aërii mellis caelestia dona
Exsequar. Hanc etiam, Maecenas, aspice partem.
Admiranda tibi levium spectacula rerum
Magnanimosque duces totiusque ordine gentis
Mores et studia et populos et proelia dicam.
In tenui labor; at tenuis non gloria, si quem
Numina laeva sinunt auditque vocatus Apollo.
Principio sedes apibus statioque petenda,
Quo neque sit ventis aditus, nam pabula venti
Ferre domum prohibent, neque oves haedique petulci
Floribus insultent, aut errans bucula campo
Decutiat rorem et surgentes atterat herbas.
Absint et picti squalentia terga lacerti
Pinguibus a stabulis, meropesque aliaeque volucres
Et manibus Procne pectus signata cruentis;
Omnia nam late vastant ipsasque volantes
Ore ferunt dulcem nidis immitibus escam.
At liquidi fontes et stagna virentia musco
Adsint et tenuis fugiens per gramina rivus,
Palmaque vestibulum aut ingens oleaster inumbret,
Ut, cum prima novi ducent examina reges
Vere suo, ludetque favis emissa juventus,
Vicina invitet decedere ripa calori,
Obviaque hospitiis teneat frondentibus arbos.
In medium, seu stabit iners seu profluet humor,
Transversas salices et grandia conjice saxa,

Pontibus ut crebris possint consistere et alas
Pandere ad aestivum solem, si forte morantes
Sparserit aut praeceps Neptuno immerserit Eurus.
Haec circum casiae virides et olentia late
Serpylla et graviter spirantis copia thymbrae
Floreat, irriguumque bibant violaria fontem.
Ipsa autem, seu corticibus tibi suta cavatis,
Seu lento fuerint alvearia vimine texta,
Angustos habeant aditus: nam frigore mella
Cogit hiems, eademque calor liquefacta remittit.
Utraque vis apibus pariter metuenda; neque illae
Nequiquam in tectis certatim tenuia cera
Spiramenta linunt, fucoque et floribus oras
Explent, collectumque haec ipsa ad munera gluten
Et visco et Phrygiae servant pice lentius Idae.
Saepe etiam effossis, si vera est fama, latebris
Sub terra fovere larem, penitusque repertae
Pumicibusque cavis exesaeque arboris antro.
Tu tamen et levi rimosa cubilia limo
Ungue fovens circum, et raras superinjice frondes.
Neu propius tectis taxum sine, neve rubentes
Ure foco cancros, altae neu crede paludi,
Aut ubi odor caeni gravis, aut ubi concava pulsu
Saxa sonant vocisque offensa resultat imago.
  Quod superest, ubi pulsam hiemem sol aureus egit
Sub terras caelumque aestiva luce reclusit,
Illae continuo saltus silvasque peragrant
Purpureosque metunt flores et flumina libant
Summa leves. Hinc nescio qua dulcedine laetae
Progeniem nidosque fovent, hinc arte recentes
Excudunt ceras et mella tenacia fingunt.
Hinc ubi jam emissum caveis ad sidera caeli
Nare per aestatem liquidam suspexeris agmen
Obscuramque trahi vento mirabere nubem,
Contemplator: aquas dulces et frondea semper
Tecta petunt. Huc tu jussos adsperge sapores,
Trita melisphylla et cerinthae ignobile gramen,
Tinnitusque cie et Matris quate cymbala circum:
Ipsae consident medicatis sedibus, ipsae
Intima more suo sese in cunabula condent.

Sin autem ad pugnam exierint — nam saepe duobus
Regibus incessit magno discordia motu;
Continuoque animos volgi et trepidantia bello
Corda licet longe praesciscere; namque morantes
Martius ille aeris rauci canor increpat, et vox
Auditur fractos sonitus imitata tubarum;
Tum trepidae inter se coeunt pennisque coruscant
Spiculaque exacuunt rostris aptantque lacertos,
Et circa regem atque ipsa ad praetoria densae
Miscentur magnisque vocant clamoribus hostem.
Ergo ubi ver nactae sudum camposque patentes
Erumpunt portis: concurritur; aethere in alto
Fit sonitus; magnum mixtae glomerantur in orbem,
Praecipitesque cadunt; non densior aëre grando,
Nec de concussa tantum pluit ilice glandis.
Ipsi per medias acies insignibus alis
Ingentes animos angusto in pectore versant,
Usque adeo obnixi non cedere, dum gravis aut hos
Aut hos versa fuga victor dare terga subegit.
Hi motus animorum atque haec certamina tanta
Pulveris exigui jactu compressa quiescunt.
Verum ubi ductores acie revocaveris ambo,
Deterior qui visus, eum, ne prodigus obsit,
Dede neci; melior vacua sine regnet in aula.
Alter erit maculis auro squalentibus ardens;
Nam duo sunt genera; hic melior, insignis et ore,
Et rutilis clarus squamis; ille horridus alter
Desidia latamque trahens inglorius alvum.
Ut binae regum facies, ita corpora plebis.
Namque aliae turpes horrent, ceu pulvere ab alto
Cum venit et sicco terram spuit ore viator
Aridus; elucent aliae et fulgore coruscant,
Ardentes auro et paribus lita corpora guttis.
Haec potior suboles; hinc caeli tempore certo
Dulcia mella premes, nec tantum dulcia quantum
Et liquida et durum Bacchi domitura saporem.
At cum incerta volant caeloque examina ludunt,
Contemnuntque favos et frigida tecta relinquunt,
Instabiles animos ludo prohibebis inani.

Nec magnus prohibere labor: tu regibus alas
Eripe; non illis quisquam cunctantibus altum
Ire iter aut castris audebit vellere signa.
Invitent croceis halantes floribus horti,
Et custos furum atque avium cum falce saligna
Hellespontiaci servet tutela Priapi.
Ipse thymum pinosque ferens de montibus altis
Tecta serat late circum, cui talia curae;
Ipse labore manum duro terat, ipse feraces
Figat humo plantas et amicos irriget imbres.
  Atque equidem, extremo ni jam sub fine laborum
Vela traham et terris festinem advertere proram,
Forsitan et, pingues hortos quae cura colendi
Ornaret, canerem, biferique rosaria Paesti,
Quoque modo potis gauderent intiba rivis
Et virides apio ripae, tortusque per herbam
Cresceret in ventrem cucumis; nec sera comantem
Narcissum aut flexi tacuissem vimen acanthi
Pallentesque hederas et amantes litora myrtos.
Namque sub Oebaliae memini me turribus altis,
Qua niger humectat flaventia culta Galaesus,
Corycium vidisse senem, cui pauca relicti
Jugera ruris erant, nec fertilis illa juvencis,
Nec pecori opportuna seges nec commoda Baccho.
Hic rarum tamen in dumis olus albaque circum
Lilia verbenasque premens vescumque papaver
Regum aequabat opes animis, seraque revertens
Nocte domum dapibus mensas onerabat inemptis.
Primus vere rosam atque autumno carpere poma,
Et cum tristis hiems etiamnum frigore saxa
Rumperet et glacie cursus frenaret aquarum,
Ille comam mollis jam tondebat hyacinthi
Aestatem increpitans seram zephyrosque morantes.
Ergo apibus fetis idem atque examine multo
Primus abundare et spumantia cogere pressis
Mella favis; illi tiliae atque uberrima pinus;
Quotque in flore novo pomis se fertilis arbos
Induerat, totidem autumno matura tenebat.
Ille etiam seras in versum distulit ulmos

Eduramque pirum et spinos jam pruna ferentes
Jamque ministrantem platanum potantibus umbras.
Verum haec ipse equidem spatiis exclusus iniquis
Praetereo atque aliis post me memoranda relinquo.
Nunc age, naturas apibus quas Juppiter ipse
Addidit expediam, pro qua mercede, canoros
Curetum sonitus crepitantiaque aera secutae
Dictaeo caeli regem pavere sub antro.
Solae communes natos, consortia tecta
Urbis habent, magnisque agitant sub legibus aevum,
Et patriam solae et certos novere penates;
Venturaeque hiemis memores aestate laborem
Experiuntur et in medium quaesita reponunt.
Namque aliae victu invigilant et foedere pacto
Exercentur agris; pars intra septa domorum
Narcissi lacrimam et lentum de cortice gluten
Prima favis ponunt fundamina, deinde tenaces
Suspendunt ceras; aliae spem gentis adultos
Educunt fetus; aliae purissima mella
Stipant et liquido distendunt nectare cellas.
Sunt quibus ad portas cecidit custodia sorti,
Inque vicem speculantur aquas et nubila caeli,
Aut onera accipiunt venientum, aut agmine facto
Ignavum fucos pecus a praesepibus arcent.
Fervet opus, redolentque thymo fragrantia mella.
Ac veluti lentis Cyclopes fulmina massis
Cum properant, alii taurinis follibus auras
Accipiunt redduntque, alii stridentia tingunt
Aera lacu; gemit impositis incudibus Aetna;
Illi inter sese magna vi brachia tollunt
In numerum, versantque tenaci forcipe ferrum:
Non aliter, si parva licet componere magnis,
Cecropias innatus apes amor urget habendi,
Munere quamque suo. Grandaevis oppida curae,
Et munire favos, et daedala fingere tecta.
At fessae multa referunt se nocte minores,
Crura thymo plenae; pascuntur et arbuta passim
Et glaucas salices casiamque crocumque rubentem
Et pinguem tiliam et ferrugineos hyacinthos.

Omnibus una quies operum, labor omnibus unus:
Mane ruunt portis; nusquam mora; rursus easdem
Vesper ubi e pastu tandem decedere campis
Admonuit, tum tecta petunt, tum corpora curant;
Fit sonitus mussantque oras et limina circum.
Post, ubi jam thalamis se composuere, siletur
In noctem, fessosque sopor suus occupat artus.
Nec vero a stabulis pluvia impendente recedunt
Longius, aut credunt caelo adventantibus Euris;
Sed circum tutae sub moenibus urbis aquantur,
Excursusque breves temptant, et saepe lapillos,
Ut cymbae instabiles fluctu jactante saburram,
Tollunt, his sese per inania nubila librant.
Illum adeo placuisse apibus mirabere morem,
Quod neque concubitu indulgent, nec corpora segnes
In Venerem solvunt aut fetus nixibus edunt;
Verum ipsae e foliis natos et suavibus herbis
Ore legunt, ipsae regem parvosque Quirites
Sufficiunt, aulasque et cerea regna refingunt.
Saepe etiam duris errando in cotibus alas
Attrivere, ultroque animam sub fasce dedere:
Tantus amor florum et generandi gloria mellis.
Ergo ipsas quamvis angusti terminus aevi
Excipiat (neque enim plus septima ducitur aestas),
At genus immortale manet, multosque per annos
Stat fortuna domus, et avi numerantur avorum.
Praeterea regem non sic Aegyptus et ingens
Lydia nec populi Parthorum aut Medus Hydaspes
Observant. Rege incolumi mens omnibus una est;
Amisso rupere fidem, constructaque mella
Diripuere ipsae et crates solvere favorum.
Ille operum custos, illum admirantur, et omnes
Circumstant fremitu denso stipantque frequentes,
Et saepe attollunt humeris, et corpora bello
Objectant pulchramque petunt per volnera mortem.
His quidam signis atque haec exempla secuti
Esse apibus partem divinae mentis et haustus
Aetherios dixere; deum namque ire per omnes
Terrasque tractusque maris caelumque profundum;

Hinc pecudes, armenta, viros, genus omne ferarum,
Quemque sibi tenues nascentem arcessere vitas;
Scilicet huc reddi deinde ac resoluta referri
Omnia, nec morti esse locum, sed viva volare
Sideris in numerum atque alto succedere caelo.
Si quando sedem angustam servataque mella
Thesauris relines, prius haustu sparsus aquarum
Ora fove, fumosque manu praetende sequaces.
Bis gravidos cogunt fetus, duo tempora messis,
Taygete simul os terris ostendit honestum
Plias et Oceani spretos pede reppulit amnes,
Aut eadem sidus fugiens ubi Piscis aquosi
Tristior hibernas caelo descendit in undas.
Illis ira modum supra est, laesaeque venenum
Morsibus inspirant, et spicula caeca relinquunt
Adfixae venis, animasque in volnere ponunt.
Sin duram metues hiemem parcesque futuro
Contusosque animos et res miserabere fractas:
At suffire thymo cerasque recidere inanes
Quis dubitet? nam saepe favos ignotus adedit
Stellio et lucifugis congesta cubilia blattis
Immunisque sedens aliena ad pabula fucus;
Aut asper crabro imparibus se immiscuit armis,
Aut dirum, tineae, genus, aut invisa Minervae
Laxos in foribus suspendit aranea casses.
Quo magis exhaustae fuerint, hoc acrius omnes
Incumbent generis lapsi sarcire ruinas,
Complebuntque foros et floribus horrea texent.
Si vero, quoniam casus apibus quoque nostros
Vita tulit, tristi languebunt corpora morbo —
Quod jam non dubiis poteris cognoscere signis:
Continuo est aegris alius color; horrida voltum
Deformat macies; tum corpora luce carentum
Exportant tectis et tristia funera ducunt;
Aut illae pedibus connexae ad limina pendent,
Aut intus clausis cunctantur in aedibus, omnes
Ignavaeque fame et contracto frigore pigrae.
Tum sonus auditur gravior, tractimque susurrant,
Frigidus ut quondam silvis immurmurat Auster;

Ut mare sollicitum stridit refluentibus undis;
Aestuat ut clausis rapidus fornacibus ignis.
Hic jam galbaneos suadebo incendere odores
Mellaque arundineis inferre canalibus, ultro
Hortantem et fessas ad pabula nota vocantem.
Proderit et tunsum gallae admiscere saporem
Arentesque rosas, aut igni pinguia multo
Defruta, vel psythia passos de vite racemos
Cecropiumque thymum et grave olentia centaurea.
Est etiam flos in pratis, cui nomen amello
Fecere agricolae, facilis quaerentibus herba;
Namque uno ingentem tollit de caespite silvam,
Aureus ipse, sed in foliis, quae plurima circum
Funduntur, violae sublucet purpura nigrae;
Saepe deum nexis ornatae torquibus arae;
Asper in ore sapor; tonsis in vallibus illum
Pastores et curva legunt prope flumina Mellae.
Hujus odorato radices incoque Baccho,
Pabulaque in foribus plenis appone canistris.
  Sed si quem proles subito defecerit omnis,
Nec, genus unde novae stirpis revocetur, habebit,
Tempus et Arcadii memoranda inventa magistri
Pandere, quoque modo caesis jam saepe juvencis
Insincerus apes tulerit cruor. Altius omnem
Expediam prima repetens ab origine famam.
Nam qua Pellaei gens fortunata Canopi
Accolit effuso stagnantem flumine Nilum
Et circum pictis vehitur sua rura phaselis,
Quaque pharetratae vicinia Persidis urget,
Et viridem Aegyptum nigra fecundat arena,
Et diversa ruens septem discurrit in ora
Usque coloratis amnis devexus ab Indis,
Omnis in hac certam regio jacit arte salutem.
Exiguus primum atque ipsos contractus ad usus
Eligitur locus; hunc angustique imbrice tecti
Parietibusque premunt artis, et quattuor addunt,
Quattuor a ventis, obliqua luce fenestras.
Tum vitulus bima curvans jam cornua fronte
Quaeritur; huic geminae nares et spiritus oris

Multa reluctanti obstruitur, plagisque perempto
Tunsa per integram solvuntur viscera pellem.
Sic positum in clauso linquunt, et ramea costis
Subjiciunt fragmenta, thymum casiasque recentes.
Hoc geritur Zephyris primum impellentibus undas,
Ante novis rubeant quam prata coloribus, ante
Garrula quam tignis nidum suspendat hirundo.
Interea teneris tepefactus in ossibus humor
Aestuat, et visenda modis animalia miris,
Trunca pedum primo, mox et stridentia pennis,
Miscentur, tenuemque magis magis aëra carpunt,
Donec, ut aestivis effusus nubibus imber,
Erupere, aut ut nervo pulsante sagittae,
Prima leves ineunt si quando proelia Parthi.
  Quis deus hanc, musae, quis nobis extudit artem?
Unde nova ingressus hominum experientia cepit?
Pastor Aristaeus fugiens Peneia Tempe,
Amissis, ut fama, apibus morboque fameque,
Tristis ad extremi sacrum caput adstitit amnis,
Multa querens, atque hac affatus voce parentem:
"Mater, Cyrene mater, quae gurgitis hujus
Ima tenes, quid me praeclara stirpe deorum,
Si modo, quem perhibes, pater est Thymbraeus Apollo,
Invisum fatis genuisti? aut quo tibi nostri
Pulsus amor? quid me caelum sperare jubebas?
En etiam hunc ipsum vitae mortalis honorem,
Quem mihi vix frugum et pecudum custodia sollers
Omnia temptanti extuderat, te matre, relinquo.
Quin age, et ipsa manu felices erue silvas,
Fer stabulis inimicum ignem atque interfice messes,
Ure sata, et validam in vites molire bipennem,
Tanta meae si te ceperunt taedia laudis."
  At mater sonitum thalamo sub fluminis alti
Sensit. Eam circum Milesia vellera nymphae
Carpebant hyali saturo fucata colore,
Drymoque Xanthoque Ligeaque Phyllodoceque
Caesariem effusae nitidam per candida colla,
[Nesaee Spioque Thaliaque Cymodoceque,]
Cydippeque et flava Lycorias, altera virgo,

Altera tum primos Lucinae experta labores,
Clioque et Beroe soror, Oceanitides ambae,
Ambae auro, pictis incinctae pellibus ambae,
Atque Ephyre atque Opis et Asia Deiopea
Et tandem positis velox Arethusa sagittis.
Inter quas curam Clymene narrabat inanem
Vulcani, Martisque dolos et dulcia furta,
Aque Chao densos divum numerabat amores.
Carmine quo captae dum fusis mollia pensa
Devolvunt, iterum maternas impulit aures
Luctus Aristaei, vitreisque sedilibus omnes
Obstupuere; sed ante alias Arethusa sorores
Prospiciens summa flavum caput extulit unda,
Et procul: "O gemitu non frustra exterrita tanto,
Cyrene soror, ipse tibi, tua maxima cura,
Tristis Aristaeus Penei genitoris ad undam
Stat lacrimans et te crudelem nomine dicit."
Huic percussa nova mentem formidine mater
"Duc, age, duc ad nos; fas illi limina divum
Tangere," ait. Simul alta jubet discedere late
Flumina, qua juvenis gressus inferret. At illum
Curvata in montis faciem circumstetit unda
Accepitque sinu vasto misitque sub amnem.
Jamque domum mirans genetricis et humida regna
Speluncisque lacus clausos lucosque sonantes
Ibat, et ingenti motu stupefactus aquarum
Omnia sub magna labentia flumina terra
Spectabat diversa locis, Phasimque Lycumque
Et caput, unde altus primum se erumpit Enipeus,
Unde pater Tiberinus, et unde Aniena fluenta,
Saxosusque sonans Hypanis Mysusque Caicus,
Et gemina auratus taurino cornua voltu
Eridanus, quo non alius per pinguia culta
In mare purpureum violentior effluit amnis.
Postquam est in thalami pendentia pumice tecta
Perventum et nati fletus cognovit inanes
Cyrene, manibus liquidos dant ordine fontes
Germanae, tonsisque ferunt mantelia villis;
Pars epulis onerant mensas et plena reponunt

Pocula; Panchaeis adolescunt ignibus arae;
Et mater, "Cape Maeonii carchesia Bacchi:
Oceano libemus," ait. Simul ipsa precatur
Oceanumque patrem rerum nymphasque sorores,
Centum quae silvas, centum quae flumina servant.
Ter liquido ardentem perfudit nectare Vestam,
Ter flamma ad summum tecti subjecta reluxit.
Omine quo firmans animum sic incipit ipsa:
"Est in Carpathio Neptuni gurgite vates,
Caeruleus Proteus, magnum qui piscibus aequor
Et juncto bipedum curru metitur equorum.
Hic nunc Emathiae portus patriamque revisit
Pallenen; hunc et nymphae veneramur et ipse
Grandaevus Nereus; novit namque omnia vates,
Quae sint, quae fuerint, quae mox ventura trahantur;
Quippe ita Neptuno visum est, immania cujus
Armenta et turpes pascit sub gurgite phocas.
Hic tibi, nate, prius vinclis capiendus, ut omnem
Expediat morbi causam, eventusque secundet.
Nam sine vi non ulla dabit praecepta, neque illum
Orando flectes; vim duram et vincula capto
Tende; doli circum haec demum frangentur inanes.
Ipsa ego te, medios cum sol accenderit aestus,
Cum sitiunt herbae et pecori jam gratior umbra est,
In secreta senis ducam, quo fessus ab undis
Se recipit, facile ut somno aggrediare jacentem.
Verum ubi correptum manibus vinclisque tenebis,
Tum variae eludent species atque ora ferarum.
Fiet enim subito sus horridus, atraque tigris,
Squamosusque draco, et fulva cervice leaena;
Aut acrem flammae sonitum dabit, atque ita vinclis
Excidet, aut in aquas tenues dilapsus abibit.
Sed quanto ille magis formas se vertet in omnes,
Tanto, nate, magis contende tenacia vincla,
Donec talis erit mutato corpore, qualem
Videris, incepto tegeret cum lumina somno."
Haec ait, et liquidum ambrosiae diffundit odorem,
Quo totum nati corpus perduxit; at illi
Dulcis compositis spiravit crinibus aura,

Atque habilis membris venit vigor. Est specus ingens
Exesi latere in montis, quo plurima vento
Cogitur inque sinus scindit sese unda reductos,
Deprensis olim statio tutissima nautis;
Intus se vasti Proteus tegit objice saxi.
Hic juvenem in latebris aversum a lumine nympha
Collocat; ipsa procul nebulis obscura resistit.
Jam rapidus torrens sitientes Sirius Indos
Ardebat caelo, et medium sol igneus orbem
Hauserat; arebant herbae, et cava flumina siccis
Faucibus ad limum radii tepefacta coquebant:
Cum Proteus consueta petens e fluctibus antra
Ibat; eum vasti circum gens humida ponti
Exsultans rorem late dispersit amarum.
Sternunt se somno diversae in litore phocae;
Ipse, velut stabuli custos in montibus olim,
Vesper ubi e pastu vitulos ad tecta reducit,
Auditisque lupos acuunt balatibus agni,
Considit scopulo medius, numerumque recenset.
Cujus Aristaeo quoniam est oblata facultas,
Vix defessa senem passus componere membra,
Cum clamore ruit magno, manicisque jacentem
Occupat. Ille suae contra non immemor artis
Omnia transformat sese in miracula rerum,
Ignemque horribilemque feram fluviumque liquentem.
Verum ubi nulla fugam reperit fallacia, victus
In sese redit, atque hominis tandem ore locutus:
"Nam quis te, juvenum confidentissime, nostras
Jussit adire domos? quidve hinc petis?" inquit. At ille:
"Scis, Proteu, scis ipse; neque est te fallere quicquam;
Sed tu desine velle. Deum praecepta secuti
Venimus, hinc lapsis quaesitum oracula rebus."
Tantum effatus. Ad haec vates vi denique multa
Ardentes oculos intorsit lumine glauco,
Et graviter frendens sic fatis ora resolvit:
"Non te nullius exercent numinis irae:
Magna luis commissa: tibi has miserabilis Orpheus
Haudquaquam ob meritum poenas, ni fata resistant,
Suscitat, et rapta graviter pro conjuge saevit.

Illa quidem, dum te fugeret per flumina praeceps,
Immanem ante pedes hydrum moritura puella
Servantem ripas alta non vidit in herba.
At chorus aequalis dryadum clamore supremos
Implerunt montes; flerunt Rhodopeiae arces
Altaque Pangaea et Rhesi Mavortia tellus
Atque Getae atque Hebrus et Actias Orithyia.
Ipse cava solans aegrum testudine amorem
Te, dulcis conjunx, te solo in litore secum,
Te veniente die, te decedente canebat.
Taenarias etiam fauces, alta ostia Ditis,
Et caligantem nigra formidine lucum
Ingressus, manesque adiit regemque tremendum
Nesciaque humanis precibus mansuescere corda.
At cantu commotae Erebi de sedibus imis
Umbrae ibant tenues simulacraque luce carentum,
Quam multa in foliis avium se milia condunt,
Vesper ubi aut hibernus agit de montibus imber,
Matres atque viri, defunctaque corpora vita
Magnanimum heroum, pueri innuptaeque puellae,
Impositique rogis juvenes ante ora parentum;
Quos circum limus niger et deformis arundo
Cocyti tardaque palus inamabilis unda
Alligat, et novies Styx interfusa coercet.
Quin ipsae stupuere domus atque intima Leti
Tartara caeruleosque implexae crinibus angues
Eumenides, tenuitque inhians tria Cerberus ora,
Atque Ixionii vento rota constitit orbis.
Jamque pedem referens casus evaserat omnes,
Redditaque Eurydice superas veniebat ad auras
Pone sequens, namque hanc dederat Proserpina legem,
Cum subita incautum dementia cepit amantem,
Ignoscenda quidem, scirent si ignoscere manes:
Restitit, Eurydicenque suam jam luce sub ipsa
Immemor, heu! victusque animi respexit. Ibi omnis
Effusus labor, atque immitis rupta tyranni
Foedera, terque fragor stagnis auditus Avernis.
Illa, "Quis et me," inquit, "miseram, et te perdidit, Orpheu,

Quis tantus furor? En iterum crudelia retro
Fata vocant, conditque natantia lumina somnus.
Jamque vale: feror ingenti circumdata nocte
Invalidasque tibi tendens, heu non tua, palmas!"
Dixit, et ex oculis subito, ceu fumus in auras
Commixtus tenues, fugit diversa, neque illum
Prensantem nequiquam umbras et multa volentem
Dicere praeterea vidit; nec portitor Orci
Amplius objectam passus transire paludem.
Quid faceret? quo se rapta bis conjuge ferret?
Quo fletu manes, qua numina voce moveret?
Illa quidem Stygia nabat jam frigida cymba.
Septem illum totos perhibent ex ordine menses
Rupe sub aëria deserti ad Strymonis undam
Flevisse et gelidis haec evolvisse sub antris,
Mulcentem tigres et agentem carmine quercus;
Qualis populea maerens philomela sub umbra
Amissos queritur fetus, quos durus arator
Observans nido implumes detraxit; at illa
Flet noctem, ramoque sedens miserabile carmen
Integrat, et maestis late loca questibus implet.
Nulla Venus, non ulli animum flexere hymenaei.
Solus Hyperboreas glacies Tanaimque nivalem
Arvaque Rhipaeis numquam viduata pruinis
Lustrabat, raptam Eurydicen atque irrita Ditis
Dona querens; spretae Ciconum quo munere matres
Inter sacra deum nocturnique orgia Bacchi
Discerptum latos juvenem sparsere per agros.
Tum quoque marmorea caput a cervice revulsum
Gurgite cum medio portans Oeagrius Hebrus
Volveret, Eurydicen vox ipsa et frigida lingua,
Ah miseram Eurydicen! anima fugiente vocabat;
Eurydicen toto referebant flumine ripae.

Haec Proteus, et se jactu dedit aequor in altum,
Quaque dedit, spumantem undam sub vertice torsit.
At non Cyrene; namque ultro affata timentem:
"Nate, licet tristes animo deponere curas.
Haec omnis morbi causa; hinc miserabile nymphae,

Cum quibus illa choros lucis agitabat in altis,
Exitium misere apibus. Tu munera supplex
Tende petens pacem, et faciles venerare napaeas;
Namque dabunt veniam votis, irasque remittent.
Sed modus orandi qui sit, prius ordine dicam.
Quattuor eximios praestanti corpore tauros,
Qui tibi nunc viridis depascunt summa Lycaei,
Delige, et intacta totidem cervice juvencas.
Quattuor his aras alta ad delubra dearum
Constitue, et sacrum jugulis demitte cruorem,
Corporaque ipsa boum frondoso desere luco.
Post, ubi nona suos Aurora ostenderit ortus,
Inferias Orphei Lethaea papavera mittes,
Et nigram mactabis ovem, lucumque revises;
Placatam Eurydicen vitula venerabere caesa."
  Haud mora; continuo matris praecepta facessit;
Ad delubra venit, monstratas excitat aras,
Quattuor eximios praestanti corpore tauros
Ducit, et intacta totidem cervice juvencas.
Post, ubi nona suos Aurora induxerat ortus,
Inferias Orphei mittit, lucumque revisit.
Hic vero subitum ac dictu mirabile monstrum
Aspiciunt, liquefacta boum per viscera toto
Stridere apes utero et ruptis effervere costis,
Immensasque trahi nubes, jamque arbore summa
Confluere et lentis uvam demittere ramis.

  Haec super arvorum cultu pecorumque canebam
Et super arboribus, Caesar dum magnus ad altum
Fulminat Euphraten bello, victorque volentes
Per populos dat jura, viamque affectat Olympo.
Illo Vergilium me tempore dulcis alebat
Parthenope, studiis florentem ignobilis oti,
Carmina qui lusi pastorum, audaxque juventa,
Tityre, te patulae cecini sub tegmine fagi.

P. VERGILI MARONIS

MORETUM.

Jam nox hibernas bis quinque peregerat horas,
Excubitorque diem cantu praedixerat ales;
Simulus exigui cultor cum rusticus agri
Tristia venturae metuens jejunia lucis,
Membra levat sensim vili demissa grabato,
Sollicitaque manu tenebras explorat inertes,
Vestigatque focum, laesus quem denique sensit.
Parvulus exusto remanebat stipite fumus,
Et cinis obductae celabat lumina prunae.
Admovet his pronam submissa fronte lucernam,
Et producit acu stuppas humore carentes,
Excitat et crebris languentem flatibus ignem.
Tandem concepto tenebrae fulgore recedunt;
Oppositaque manu lumen defendit ab aura,
Et reserat casulae, quae praevidet, ostia clavi.
Fusus erat terra frumenti pauper acervus;
Hinc sibi depromit, quantum mensura patebat,
Quae bis in octonas excurrit pondere libras.
Inde abit adsistitque molae; parvaque tabella,
Quam fixam paries illos servabat in usus,
Lumina fida locat; geminos tum veste lacertos
Liberat, et cinctus villosae tegmine caprae,
Praeverrit cauda silices geminumque molarem.
Advocat inde manus operi, partitus utrimque:
Laeva ministerio, dextra est intenta labori.

Haec rotat assiduis gyris et concitat orbem.
Tunsa Ceres rapido silicum decurrit ab ictu.
Interdum fessae succedit laeva sorori,
Alternatque vices. Modo rustica carmina cantat,
Agrestique suum solatur voce laborem;
Interdum clamat Cybalen. Erat unica custos,
Afra genus, tota patriam testante figura,
Torta comam, labroque tumens et fusca colore,
Pectore lata, jacens mammis, compressior alvo,
Cruribus exilis, spatiosa prodiga planta;
Continuis rimis calcanea scissa rigebant.
Hanc vocat atque arsura focis imponere ligna
Imperat et flamma gelidos adolere liquores.
Postquam implevit opus justum versatile finem,
Transfert inde manu fusas in cribra farinas
Et quatit: ac remanent summo purgamina dorso;
Subsidit sincera foraminibusque liquatur
Emundata Ceres. Levi tum protinus illam
Componit tabula, tepidas super ingerit undas;
Contrahit admixtos tum fontes atque farinas,
Transversat durata manu, liquidoque coacto
Interdum grumos spargit sale. Jamque subactum
Levat opus, palmisque suum dilatat in orbem,
Et notat impressis aequo discrimine quadris.
Infert inde foco: Cybale mundaverat aptum
Ante locum; testisque tegit; super aggerat ignes.
Dumque suas peragit Vulcanus testaque partes,
Simulus interea vacua non cessat in hora;
Verum aliam sibi quaerit opem, neu sola palato
Sit non grata Ceres, quas jungat, comparat escas.
Non illi suspensa focum carnaria juxta,
Durati sale terga suis truncique, vacabant;
Trajectus medium sparto sed caseus orbem,
Et vetus adstricti fascis pendebat anethi.
Ergo aliam molitur opem sibi providus heros.
Hortus erat junctus casulae, quem vimina pauca
Et calamo recidiva levi munibat arundo,
Exiguus spatio, variis sed fertilis herbis.
Non illi deerat, quod pauperis exigit usus:

Interdum locuples a paupere multa petebat.
Nec sumptus erat illud opus, sed regula curae:
Si quando vacuum casula pluviaeve tenebant
Festave lux, si forte labor cessabat aratri,
Horti opus illud erat. Varias deponere plantas
Norat, et occultae committere semina terrae,
Vicinosque apte cura submittere rivos.
Hic olus et late fundentes brachia betae
Fecundusque rumex malvaeque inulaeque virebant;
Hic siser et capiti nomen debentia porra,
Hic etiam nocuum capiti gelidumque papaver,
Grataque nobilium requies lactuca ciborum,
Et gravis in latum demissa cucurbita ventrem.
Verum hic non domini, quis enim contractior illo?
Sed populi proventus erat, nonisque diebus
Venales humero fasces portabat in urbem;
Inde domum cervice levis, gravis aere, redibat,
Vix umquam urbani comitatus merce macelli.
Cepa rubens sectique famem domat area porri,
Quaeque trahunt acri voltus nasturtia morsu,
Intibaque et Venerem revocans eruca morantem.
Tunc quoque tale aliquid meditans intraverat hortum;
Ac primum, leviter digitis tellure refossa,
Quattuor educit cum spissis allia fibris;
Inde comas apii graciles rutamque virentem
Vellit et exiguo coriandra trementia filo.
Haec ubi collegit, laetum consedit ad ignem,
Et clara famulam poscit mortaria voce.
Singula tum capitum nodoso cortice nudat,
Et summis spoliat coriis, contemptaque passim
Spargit humi atque abjicit; servat cum gramine bulbum.
Tinguit aqua, lapidisque cavum demittit in orbem.
Hinc salis adspergit micas; sale durus adeso
Caseus adjicitur; dictas super ingerit herbas.
Et laeva vestem * * * sub inguina fulcit;
Dextera pistillo primum fragrantia mollit
Allia; tum pariter mixto terit omnia succo.
It manus in gyrum; paulatim singula vires

Deperdunt proprias; color est e pluribus unus,
Nec totus viridis, quia lactea frusta repugnant,
Nec de lacte nitens, quia tot variatur ab herbis.
Saepe viri nares acer jaculatur apertas
Spiritus, et simo damnat sua prandia voltu;
Saepe manu summa lacrimantia lumina tergit,
Immeritoque furens dicit convicia fumo.
Procedebat opus; nec jam salebrosus, ut ante,
Sed gravior lentos ibat pistillus in orbes.
Ergo Palladii guttas instillat olivi,
Exiguique super vires infundit aceti,
Atque iterum commiscet opus, mixtumque retractat.
Tum demum digitis mortaria tota duobus
Circuit, inque globum distantia contrahit unum,
Constet ut effecti species nomenque moreti.
Eruit interea Cybale quoque sedula panem;
Quem laetus recipit manibus, pulsoque timore
Jam famis, inque diem securus Simulus illam,
Ambit crura ocreis paribus, tectusque galero
Sub juga parentes cogit lorata juvencos,
Atque agit in segetes, et terrae condit aratrum.

NOTES.

REFERENCES AND ABBREVIATIONS.

cf. (confer) = *compare.*
e. g. (exempli gratia) = *for example.*
etc. (et cetera) = *and the rest, and so forth.*
i. e. (id est) = *that is.*
in fin., *at the end.*
lit. = *literally.*
MS. = *manuscript.*
MSS. = *manuscripts.*
p. (pagina) = *page.*
pp. (paginae) = *pages.*
sc. (scilicet) = *understand, supply.*
sq. (*sing.*), sqq. (*pl.*) = *and the following.*
v. (versus) = *verse.*
vv. (versus) = *verses.*

Editors and Commentators.

An., . . . Anthon.
As., . . . Andrews.
Ca., . . . Cerda.
Con., . . . Conington.
F. or *Forb.*, Forbiger.
H., . . . Heyne.
J., . . . Jahn.
K., . . . Keightley.
Lad., . . . Ladewig.
Lem., . . . Lemaire.
R., . . . Ribbeck.
Serv., . . . Servius.
W. or *Wr.*, Wagner.
Z., . . . Schmitz and Zumpt.

Grammars.

A., ... *Allen and Greenough's.*
C., ... *Chase and Stuart's.*
G., ... *Gildersleeve's.*
H., ... *Harkness's*, Revised Edition, 1881.
M., ... *Madvig's.*
Z., ... *Zumpt's.*

Dict. Antiqq., — *Smith's* Dictionary of Greek and Roman Antiquities.
Dict. Biog., — *Smith's* Dictionary of Greek and Roman Biography and Mythology.
Dict. Geog., — *Smith's* Dictionary of Greek and Roman Geography.
Lex. or Lexicon, — *Andrews's Freund's* Latin Lexicon.

NOTES

TO THE

ECLOGUES.

INTRODUCTION.

Pastoral poetry is, properly, "a representation of shepherd life, with its simple habits, its coarse humor, its passionate susceptibility, and its grotesque superstition," and in this form we find it in Theocrĭtus of Sicily and his immediate successors. Even among the Greeks, however, it soon lost much of this simple and primitive character, and began to assume greater latitude and a wider range of subjects. Hence it is that the Eclogues of Virgil partake only in a limited degree of the true pastoral character, and that some of them are, strictly, not pastoral at all. The feelings, thoughts, and sentiments of the Eclogues are rarely those of the shepherd; they are rather those of refined and cultivated personages "playing at shepherd," and we may add that the same remark may, in general, be said to characterize most modern pastoral poetry.

Virgil was a professed imitator of Theocrĭtus. Yet it was the peculiar nature of this imitation — an imitation of the external form of his model, which consisted in borrowing many of his expressions, epithets, and names, and in mingling Sicilian with Italian scenery — that deprives the Eclogues of much of the charm of originality and of the feeling of reality. It is manifest that he is too often thinking of his model. Hence many of his lines are mere translations of the Sicilian poet, and many of his scenes and epithets remind us rather of Sicily than of Italy, while many of the names of his personages, with their Greek endings, are easily traced to the Greek original.

Yet if we approach the Eclogues, not as so many pastoral poems, but as so many representations of human nature and as the work of a cultivated and polished mind delicately attuned to harmony and versed in all the niceties of expression, we shall find no difficulty in accounting for the high place accorded them in permanent literature,

and in bestowing upon them somewhat of that admiration which has been their meed for nearly two thousand years.

The term Bucolĭca (*sc. poemata* or *carmĭna*) means Bucolic poems, and is simply the Greek Βουκολικά (Boucolĭca), from *βουκολέω*, to tend cattle. The genitive plural is Bucolĭcōn. These poems were probably called Bucolica by Virgil himself, and the term Eclŏgae, which properly means "select poems," and their various titles, are supposed to have been added by the grammarians.

ECLOGUE I.

INTRODUCTION.

This Eclogue consists of a dialogue between two shepherds. Meliboeus is represented as leaving his native country and going into exile. While driving his flock before him, he meets Tityrus, a neighboring shepherd, whom he finds quietly playing upon his pipe under the shade of a spreading beech, while the rest of his countrymen, like himself, were compelled by colonies of soldiers to yield up their cherished fields and homes, and to flee to foreign lands.

In reply to the inquiries of Meliboeus, Tityrus relates in what manner he obtained his liberty and his happy exemption from the common calamity with which his fellow-countrymen were visited. Tityrus, as it appears, belonged to that class of bondmen who were employed by the wealthier Romans as husbandmen and shepherds. These frequently obtained their freedom by paying their masters an equivalent for their services. The master of Tityrus, we learn, resided at Rome, whither Tityrus, as he informs us, went, when he was now well advanced in years, for the purpose of obtaining his manumission. His journey having been crowned with success, he speaks in very grateful terms of the kindness of his master, whom he resolves henceforth to honor as a god.

Such appears to be the outline of the subject assumed by the poet; but under this, as a kind of allegory, Virgil seems to have depicted his own fortunes, and to have expressed his personal obligations to his imperial benefactor, Caesar Octavianus, for protecting him in the enjoyment of his rural home near Mantua. This allegorical meaning must not, however, be sought for in every part of the Eclogue; for while in some passages it is easy to conceive that in the person of Tityrus Virgil himself is speaking, yet it is only in his character of a shepherd and slave that Tityrus most frequently appears. — *As.*

This Eclogue was probably composed in the year 41 B. C.

Lines. Page

1–10. Tu. The pronoun is used because it is in contrast with 13
nos, line 3. **2. Silvestrem musam,** *a pastoral song.* **Meditaris,** *are practising,* with a view to greater proficiency. Others translate, *are composing.* **Avena,** *pipe of reeds;* "not a straw, which would be absurd." *Con.* Ablat. of means. **3. Dulcia,** because with them dwell the *sweet* associations of home and kindred. **4. Lentus,** *at ease,* unconcerned. **5.** Doces silvas resonare, etc. **Amaryllida,** Greek accus. **6. Deus,** *a god,* as is explained in the next line. **Otia.** The plural of such abstract nouns is sometimes used in poetry, especially in the nominative and accusative, for the sake of emphasis or metre. **7. Mihi,** *to me,* even if to no other. The *deus* is Augustus. **9.** Ille permisit meas boves errare, ut cernis, et (me) ipsum ludere, etc. **10. Quae vellem,** *what I pleased:* such things as I pleased; hence **vellem** is subjunctive of characteristic. C. 223, 1; H. 503, I.; A. 320; G. 633.

11–17. Non invideo, *I do not grudge* you your good fortune. **Magis,** *rather.* **12. Usque adeo** = *to such a degree;* lit. (usque) *as far as* (adeo) *to this* (degree which we now witness). **Turbatur,** *disturbance is made;* the verb is here used impersonally. It is convenient in such cases to form a subject out of the substantive idea (*confusion, disturbance*) implied in the verb. **Agris,** governed by **in** understood (as it very often is in poetry). C. 183, 3; H. 425, N. 3; A. 258, *f*; G. 386. The disturbance alluded to was occasioned by the soldiers of Octavianus taking possession of the lands assigned them. (Ego) **ipse. 13. Protinus,** *on,* before me. **Hanc,** *sc.* capellam. **14. Modo,** *just,* just now. The use of **namque** so late in the sentence is peculiar to poetry. **15. Spem** is in apposition with **gemellos.** The interjection **ah!** does not break the continuity of the sentence. **Connixa,** *having brought forth;* expressing severe labor. **16. Malum,** *misfortune.* **Laeva,** *stupid,* silly. The words **si — fuisset** form the protăsis, to which an apodŏsis may be mentally supplied (e. g. *and I would have guarded against it*). **17. De — tactas,** touched from heaven = *struck by lightning.* The striking of anything by lightning was an evil omen. **Praedicere,** *foretold.* Why not *praedixisse?* C. 246, 4; H. 537, 1; A. 288, *b*; G. 277, Rem.; Z. 589; M. § 408, Obs. 2. **Quercus,** subject accus. of **praedicere.**

18–27. Saepe — cornix. This line is generally regarded as 14
spurious, and is not found in the best MSS. See Eclogue IX. 15.

Page

14 **Sinistra,** *the ill-boding.* Decide by scanning the line to which word **cava** belongs. **19. Iste deus,** *that god of yours.* Notice the force of **iste**, the demonstrative pronoun of the second person. C. 116, 1; H. 450; A. 102, *c*; G. 291; Z. 701. **Sit,** *is* (not *may be*); subjunct. of indirect question. Find the rule by means of the index in your grammar. **Da** = dic, *tell.* **20. Urbem,** *sc.* esse, of which it is the subject accusative. **21. Stultus,** *foolishly,* as an adverb, on account of difference of idiom. Or perhaps rather **stultus ego** = *fool that I was;* this would also account for the presence of **ego**, which is here neither emphatic nor contrasted. **Nostrae,** *sc.* urbi, *i. e.* Mantua. **22. Depellere,** *to drive down.* **24. Noram** (= noveram), *I knew;* novi = *I know, i. e.,* time is moved forward one degree. **Parvis,** *with small.* C. 154; H. 386; A. 228; G. 346; Z. 415. **25. Haec,** *sc.* urbs. **Extulit,** *has raised.* **Tantum — quantum,** *as much — as.* **26. Lenta,** *pliant:* the *viburnum* was a shrub much used in binding fagots. *H. and An.* **27. Fuit tibi** = *had you.* **Tibi,** dat. of the possessor.

28–36. Libertas, *i. e.* to buy his freedom. **Sera,** *i. e.* though it came *late.* **Inertem,** *indolent,* in saving his *peculium* (his own private property) in order to buy his freedom. **29. Candidior,** *more gray.* **Tondenti,** *sc.* mihi, = *as I clipped it off,* lit. to me clipping it. Manumitted slaves shaved their beards. *F.* **30. Respexit tamen,** *it* (freedom) *did look upon me nevertheless.* **Longo—tempore** = post longum tempus. The expression admits of four variations. **Post** is an adverb. See C. 185, and 6; H. 430 and 3; A. 250; G. 400, Rem. **31. Postquam,** *since.* (Et) **Galatea.** There was no marriage between slaves; it was merely a *contubernium* or living together. *An.* **33. Nec spes, etc.,** because Galatea was wasteful, while Amaryllis was thrifty. **Peculi** = peculii, *of my savings.* This form of the genitive from nouns in *ius* and *ium* is always used by Virgil. **34. Multa,** *many a.* **Exiret,** subjunct. of concession after **quamvis.** C. 204, 2; H. 515, III.; A. 313, *a*; G. 608. **35.** The emphasis given to **pinguis** places it before the connective. **Ingratae,** because he thought the city (Mantua) poorly repaid his labor. **36. Non umquam,** *never.* **36. Mihi dextra,** *my right hand.* The dative, however, depends upon the verb, and seems to be used here, instead of the possessive pronoun, by a colloquial force. **Redibat,** the imperfect of customary (and completed) actions.

Page

37–51. Mirabar, *I used to wonder* why Amaryllis was so sad; I did not know of your journey to Rome. **Amarylli,** the Greek vocative. **Vocares,** *you were invoking* (not, *might be*); subjunct. of indirect question. **38. Sua in,** *on their proper.* **Poma,** *the fruits.* **39. Aberat.** The final syllable (naturally short) is lengthened by the caesura (pause in the verse). **41. Facerem,** subjunct. in a question of appeal or deliberation. C. 205, 1; H. 486, II.; A. 268; G. 251. **42. Praesentes,** *propitious.* **43. Hic,** *i. e.* in Rome. **Juvenem,** *i. e.* Augustus. **44. Bis senos dies,** *i. e.* on the first day of each month. *W.* **45. Primus,** *i. e.* after my long anxiety, and hence = *demum* or *tandem.* **46. Pueri** is the common term for slaves, like παῖς in Greek, and "child" in old English. *Con.* There is a little confusion in this line: Tityrus goes to Rome to procure his freedom, and the answer secures to his master (Virgil) the restitution of his property. Probably Virgil intended the answer to indicate the accomplishment of both results. **Submittite,** *rear,* raise. Serv. and others give it the meaning of "yoke." **47. Rura,** *lands.* **48.** Quamvis nudus lapis obducat omnia (*them all*) palusque limoso junco (*obducat*) pascua. **Nudus lapis,** *the bare rock* = bare stones. **49. Palus,** probably the overflowing of the Mincius. **Obducat,** *o'erspreads.* **50. Non,** *no.* **Temptabunt,** *shall assail,* with noxious herbs. **Graves fetas,** *the sickly ewes* or mothers: **fetas** means either *pregnant,* or *that has just brought forth;* and **graves,** in its general meaning of *heaviness,* is a term equally applicable to either condition. *Gravis* however sometimes = *gravidus* (pregnant), and is so rendered by some. **51. Mala,** *the mischievous.* 14

52–64. Nota, *well known.* **53. Sacros,** because the popular superstition assigned a divinity to every fountain and spring. **54.** Order: hinc, ab vicino limite, sepes depasta florem salicti Hyblaeis apibus, saepe suadebit tibi levi susurro, quae semper, inire somnum. **Hinc,** on this side = *here,* is further explained by the words **vicino ab limite,** *on the neighboring boundary.* **Quae semper** (tibi suasit, etc.) = ut semper, *which* (has) *always* (done so). **55. Hyblaeis.** Hybla, in Sicily, was famed for its bees and honey. Hence, by *Hyblaean,* Virgil would indicate the best bees. The practice of applying to products epithets which are strictly applicable only among and by the people who produce them is not unknown to modern times. **Apibus,** dative. C. 157; H. 388, 1; A. 232, *a*; G. 352. **Florem depasta.** C. 128; H. 378; 15

Page

15 A. 240, *c*; G. 332. **57. Hinc**, on that side = *there.* **Sub**, *at the base of.* The **frondator** dressed the trees by stripping them of their leaves, which were used as fodder for the cattle. *Con.* **Ad auras**, *to the air, i. e.* "fill it with his song." **59. Gemere**, *to moan,* alludes more particularly to the plaintive notes of the turtle-dove. **60.** Yes, nature will change her course, and nations their seats, before I forget my benefactor. *Con.* **Ante**, *sooner.* **61. Destituent nudos**, *shall leave bare,* not to die, but to live on land. **62. Ante** is here an emphatic repetition of the preceding one. **Amborum**, *i. e.* of the Parthian and the German. **Exsul**, *an exile,* in the sense of leaving his own country to live in another. **63. Germania** here for *Germanus.* **64. Illius**, *his,* Augustus's. **Labatur**, *shall glide away,* be effaced: subjunct. after **ante quam**, because the action is considered as not taking place or as prevented. C. 214, 2; H. 520, 2; A. 327; G. 579. **Pectore**, ablat. of separation. "Labor is construed either with or without a preposition." *As.*

65–83. Nos alii, *some of us.* In the next line **pars** (*nos*) = *others* (of us). **Afros**, for *Africam,* and this for *in Africam,* the preposition, which would be required in good Latin prose, being omitted by poetic license. So (*in*) **Scythiam** and (*ad*) **Oaxem. 67. Orbe**, *world,* instead of the prose expression *orbe terrarum:* ablative of separation. *A* or *ab* is often used with *divĭdo.* **68. En** is often used in interrogations to excite the attention of the hearer. **En umquam**, *ever indeed.* **Patrios**, *my paternal.* Lines 68–70 have given much trouble to commentators. The difficulty lies chiefly in the words **post** and **aristas**. The explanation given by the best and by most modern editors is the following: **fines** and **culmen** are governed by **videns**, and **regna** is in apposition with them; **post** is an adverb = posthac, *hereafter;* **aristas** is the object of **mirabor. 70.** Before his departure, Meliboeus dignifies his rural home by the name **mea regna**, *my dominions;* but after an impious soldier has occupied them, he asks, *Shall I wonder* (view with wonder) *hereafter at a few ears of corn?* **71. Tam**, *so well.* **Novalia** = *fields,* lands. **72. Barbarus** alludes to the fact that at this time there were many Gauls and other foreigners in the Roman legions. **En**, *see!* **73. His**, *for these.* So *R.* and *W.*, supported by two first-class MSS. Instead of **his nos** most editors read *en quis* (= *quibus*). **74. Insere — vites.** This he says to himself in sad and bitter irony. **Insere**, *ingraft.*

Though the word may also mean *plant.* **Ordine,** in order = *in* 15
rows. Vines were set in quincunx order. *Georg.* 2, 277. **75. Ite,** *go on* now before me. **76. Viridi** = *moss-covered.* **Projectus,** *stretched at length,* lying. **78. Me pascente,** *i. e.* with me as your shepherd. **80.** The closing lines are full of rural beauty. **Poteras,** lit. you were able = *you might have,* but your mind is made up to go on. Hence there is no need of giving the indicative a subjunctive force or of reading *poteris.* **81. Fronde,** *i. e.* a bed of green leaves. **82. Pressi lactis,** i. e. *of fresh cheese,* because the whey was pressed out of the curdled milk. *H.* **83. Summa culmina,** *the tops of the roofs.* **Fumant,** and this was an indication that the evening meal was being prepared.

ECLOGUE II.

INTRODUCTION.

This is the first of all the Eclogues written by Virgil, it having been composed B. C. 42. The poet had seen, in the house of Asinius Pollio, then governor of Gallia Transpadana, a youth named Alexander, who acted as cup-bearer, and he formed for him the same attachment as Socrates, Plato, and others manifested to handsome boys. In the poem he bears the name of Alexis, Virgil that of the shepherd Corydon, and Asinius that of Iollas. Pollio, charmed with this poem, presented Alexander to Virgil. By him he was carefully educated, and became a grammarian. Virgil has transferred many things into this poem from Theocrĭtus. *Z., from W.*

1–11. Formosum — Alexim. Observe the emphasis given to 16
these two words by their position (the beginning and the end of the sentence). **Ardebat,** *ardently loved.* **Ardeo,** usually intransitive, here acquires a transitive signification and governs the accus. **2. Nec — habebat,** *nor had he what to hope for* (lit. nor had he what he could hope for) = nor had he any hope. *i. e.* of his love being reciprocated. Be careful not to translate, *nor had he what he hoped for;* that would be, *nec* **quod** *sperabat habebat.* The object of **habebat** is **quid speraret,** an indirect question, and hence the subjunctive. **3. Tantum,** *only.* His only solace was his coming, etc. **Cacumina,** *tree-tops:* in apposition with **fagos. 4. Incondita** (*sc.* carmina), *disordered strains,* implying absence of premeditation and orderly arrangement. Cf. Tennyson:

Page
16

> "Forgive these wild and wandering cries,
> Confusions of a wasted youth."—*In Mem.*

5. **Montibus,** dative. **Studio inani,** *with fruitless* (unavailing) *fervor.* 6. **Alexi,** Greek vocative. **Nihil,** *not at all;* stronger than *non,* and though used as an adverb, is properly an accus. of specification (Greek accus.). 7. **Nostri,** gen. governed by **miserēre.** C. 138; H. 406, I.; A. 221, *a*; G. 376. **Me** is subject accus. of **mori.** 8. **Nunc etiam, etc.,** *i. e.* it is now about midday, when the heat is greatest. **Frigora,** *coolness, i. e.* cool retreats. 9. **Occultant.** Virgil says, poetically, "conceal;" but under this poetical covering observe the real force of the line: "even the green lizards seek the shade of the thorn-hedges from the intense heat of midday." And the student of Virgil has frequent occasion to make similar observations. 10. **Et,** *too* (seems better than *and*). **Rapido,** *by the intense,* consuming. 11. **Allia — olentes.** She is preparing the dish called *moretum* (described by Virgil on pp. 99–102). **Contundit,** *is bruising together* in a mortar.

12–34. **At** marks a strong contrast in the thought. **Vestigia,** *i. e.* examining his footprints, all that can now be seen of him. 13. **Cicadis.** There is no English name for this insect, but it may be translated "*grasshoppers,*" which it somewhat resembles; or use the word *cicadae* itself. 15. **Nonne** (fuit satius pati) Menalcan (Greek accus.). 16. **Quamvis,** *however;* followed by the concessive subjunct. **esses,** which agrees with **tu,** but the tense refers to **ille.** 18. **Cadunt,** *fall* to the ground, are not gathered. **Vaccinia.** A difference of opinion exists as to whether the *vaccinium* was the hyacinth (of the Greeks, not ours), or the bleaberry. The former view is mostly preferred. 19. **Tibi** may be rendered *by you;* it is not, however, dat. of the agent, but dat. of reference — "*to you I am a despised thing.*" **Qui sim.** The difference between the interrog. pronouns **quis** and **qui,** as educed from the practice of the best writers, is this: while *quis* is freely used substantively, and not unfrequently as an adjective, *qui* is rarely used as a substantive, and is found almost exclusively in dependent interrogative clauses, as here by Virgil; and further, while *quis* generally asks for the person or individual, *qui* asks for his quality or circumstances: hence **qui sim** = *what sort of a person I am.* Madvig, § 88, Obs. 1. 20. **Quam,** *how.* **Pecoris,** *in cattle;* so **lactis.** C. 136; H. 399; A. 218, *a*; G. 373.

Page

21. Meae, *of mine.* **22. Novum,** *fresh.* **Non frigore,** *nor in* 16
winter. C. 185; H. 429; A. 256; G. 392; Z. 475. **23. Canto** (ea) **quae Amphion solitus** (est cantare). **Si quando,** if at any time = *whenever.* **Vocabat,** at evening, from pasture. **24. Dircaeus,** *Dircaean, i. e.* Boeotian or Theban; so called from the fountain Dirce near Thebes. **Actaeo,** *Actaean, i. e.* Attic; Aracynthus was a mountain on the confines of Attica and Boeotia, and Acte an old name of Attica. **25. In litore,** *i. e.* he saw his form reflected from the water. **26. Ventis,** ablat. of cause; because the winds were not blowing. **Staret,** subjunct. after **cum** *in narration.* C. 214, 5; H. 521, 2; A. 325; G. 586. **27. Judice te,** ablat. absol.; "with even you as judge." **28. Libeat,** *let it please;* subjunct. of wish, introduced by the interj. O. C. 203, 3; H. 483 and 484, I.; A. 267; G. 253. **30. Hibisco,** dat. and poetical for *ad hibiscum;* it may be explained as a dat. of advantage, *to drive the flock for marshmallows.* The hibiscus was good for pasture. *J.* **31. Una,** *along,* in company. **Canendo,** ablat. of specification, or denoting in what respect. **32. Plures,** *several.* **33. Instituit,** *taught how.* **34. Trivisse** (from *tero*), by passing the pipe along the under lip.

35–53. Haec eadem, *sc.* carmina, which Pan played. But 17
notice the prominence given to the object by placing it not only before the verb, but before the conjunction **ut. Non faciebat,** *i. e.* he did everything. **36. Cicutis,** (hollow) *hemlock stalks;* joined together with wax. *As.*; ablat. of the material (= means). **37. Dono,** *as a gift.* C. 161; H. 390; A. 233; G. 350. **Quam.** In prose, the relative generally stands at the head of its clause. **38. Ista,** and not *haec,* as being already Corydon's property when Damoetas spoke. *Con.* C. 116; H. 450; A. 102, *c*; G. 291. **Secundum,** *as its second owner:* my worthy successor; **secundus** being used of that which is nearly equal. *Con.* **40. Nec tuta,** *in no safe* = *in a dangerous;* the valley being infested with wild beasts. **Mihi,** *by me.* C. 157; H. 388, 1; A. 232, *a*; G. 352. **Valle,** *sc.* in. **41. Capreŏli,** *sc.* sunt mihi. **Etiam nunc,** *even now,* shows their tender age; for when the roe is six months old the white spots disappear. **Albo,** ablat. of means. **42. Bina — ubera,** *they drain the dugs of a sheep twice a day;* lit. the dugs of a sheep, two apiece,

Page

17 in a day, the distributive **bina** referring to the dugs collectively and not individually, so that *bina* = **bis**. **43. Jam pridem orat,** *has been asking for a long time.* The present tense is often used of that which has endured for some time and still continues; especially with **jam diu, jam dudum, jam pridem.** C. 189, 7; H. 467, III. 2; A. 115, 2; G. 225; M. § 334, Obs. **Abducere orat,** instead of the regular prose construction, *orat ut abducat.* **44. Sordent,** *seem paltry.* **45. Ades,** *come;* from **adsum. 46. Nymphae,** beautiful female forms peopling all the regions of earth and water. *An.* The nymphs personated the sweet and lovely aspects of nature, as did the satyrs the wild and grotesque. *T. C.* **Calathis,** ablat. of manner. **47. Summa papavera,** *the heads of poppies.* C. 113, 10; H. 440, 2, N. 1; A. 193; G. 89, Rem. **48. Jungit,** *she adds.* **Bene** = *sweet.* **49. Casia,** *with casia,* an aromatic shrub, common in the south of Europe. **50. Pingit,** *she embellishes,* sets off. **Vaccinia,** *hyacinths.* See note on line 18. **51. Cana mala,** (gray apples) i. e. *quinces,* usually called *mala Cydonia,* Cydonian (Cretan) apples, from Cydonia, in Crete. **Lanugine,** ablat. of quality or description. **52. Amabat,** *used to like;* notice the force of the imperfect. **53. Cerea,** *wax-like,* yellow, like new wax.

54–72. Proxima, *next, i. e.* to the bays in forming the chaplet, as the next verse explains. **56. Rusticus,** *a clown;* your thoughts and even your presents are clownish. **57. Certes — concedat.** See C. 215, 3; H. 509; A. 307, *b*; G. 598. **Iollas,** the master of Alexis. **58. Quid — mihi,** *what have I been at, wretch that I am?* So *quid tibi vis* = what do you mean, what are you at? Order: perditus (*undone, ruined*) immisi (*I have let in*) austrum floribus et apros, etc. This is said to be a proverbial expression. *Con.* **59. Liquidis,** *into my clear.* **60. Quem fugis.** Do you shun me because I live in the country? But the gods too (*di quoque*), etc. **61. Paris,** as a shepherd on Mount Ida. **Pallas ipsa colat,** *let Pallas* (Minerva) *herself inhabit, i. e.* by herself, alone. **Condidit.** Pallas Athene or Minerva was the reputed founder of Athens, to whose Acropolis the word **arces** especially refers. **62. Nobis, silvae,** observe how these emphatic words occupy the positions of strong emphasis (the *beginning* and *end* of the sentence). **63. Torva leaena, etc.** "Every creature pursues that for which it hungers; I pursue

Page

thee." *Con.* **65. Corydon,** *sc.* sequitur. The interj. O is here 17
scanned short. **Sua,** *his own,* one's own. **Trahit,** *entices,* lures on. **66. Jugo suspensa** = *suspended from the yoke,* "so as not to touch the ground;" **jugo** is generally made ablat. governed by **ex** or **ab** understood; but it may also be considered ablat. of instrument. **67. Umbras,** *i. e.* the length of them. **68. Me — amor,** *i. e.* yet my passion ends not with the day. **Quis.** See note to **qui sim,** line 19. **Modus,** *moderation.* **Adsit amori,** *can there be in love.* **Adsit,** subjunct. in a question of appeal (deliberative subjunctive). C. 205; H. 486, II.; A. 268; G. 251. **69.** Corydon now reproaches himself for his folly and neglect of his business. **70. Tibi vitis est** = *your vine is.* **71.** Order: quin tu potius paras detexere viminibus mollique junco aliquid saltem, quorum usus indiget? **Quin,** *i. e.* quî + ne, *why not,* when used as an interrogative particle with the indicative. **Aliquid saltem,** *something at least,* if nothing more than baskets and the like. **Quorum — usus,** *i. e.* (aliquid) eorum quorum, *of those things which occasion needs.* **Quorum indiget.** C. 143; H. 410, V.; A. 243, *f*; G. 389, Rem. 2. **72. Viminibus,** ablat. of material, *i. e.* means.

ECLOGUE III.

INTRODUCTION.

This Eclogue is principally occupied with a contest in poetical skill between two shepherds, Menalcas and Damon. Such contests — still not uncommon among the *improvisatori* of Italy — were carried on in verses, called *carmen amoebaeum,* from the Greek ἀμοιβαῖος, *answering alternately.* And in them no sequence of ideas was necessary on the part of the challenger, but the party challenged was bound to exceed in language or ideas the thoughts first expressed. The introduction, wherein the challenge is given, occupies the first fifty-nine lines, introducing Palaemon as an arbiter. In the course of the amoebaean verses, Virgil takes occasion to glorify his friend and patron, Pollio, and to sneer at Bavius and Maevius, two envious satirists, who attacked both him and Horace. This Eclogue is said to have been written B. C. 42. *Z.*

Page

18 1–11. **Cujum,** *whose.* This word was nearly obsolete in Virgil's time. C. 58; H. 185, N. 3; A. 105, *f.* **An Meliboei?** *is it not that of Meliboeus?* **An** after a preceding question is rendered *not.* The question may be written in full, thus: *utrum istud pecus alienum est* an Meliboei? C. 258, 6, and 7; H. 353, N. 4; A. 211; G. 460. **2. Aegonis,** *i. e.* pecus est Aegonis. **3.** Order: o oves, semper infelix pecus! **Ipse,** *i. e.* Aegon. **4. Fovet,** *courts.* **5. Alienus custos,** lit. another's keeper = *hireling keeper.* **Bis — hora,** instead of twice a day. **6. Sucus,** *strength.* **Pecori.** C. 154; H. 386; A. 228; G. 346. **Agnis,** from *agnus,* masc. *par excellence,* because the sex is not specially regarded. **7. Ista,** *that those things* of which you are speaking; subject accus. of **objicienda** (esse). **8. Novimus.** The object is the clauses beginning with **et — et,** *both — and.* **Qui te.** Some verb (here euphemistically suppressed) is to be supplied. We may render thus: *who made you a partner in guilt. An.* The guilt of Menalcas is intimated by the words **transversa — hircis,** *the he-goats looking askance.* **9. Quo sacello,** *i. e.* in quo sacello. **Faciles,** *the good-natured.* **Nymphae,** *i. e.* those to whom the chapel was consecrated. **10. Tum, credo, cum,** *at the time, I suppose, when.* Menalcas, by charging himself with the malicious act mentioned, ironically insinuates that Damoetas was the perpetrator of it. **Videre,** *sc.* Nymphae. **11. Mala,** *with malicious.* **Incidere,** *hack,* cut into.

12–24. **Daphnidis,** the *boy* alluded to in line 14. **13.** Order: cum tu vidisti quae (*that these,* the bow and arrows) donata (esse) puero, et dolebas, etc. **Quae,** neuter. C. 113, 3; 114, 4; H. 439, 2; A. 187, *b*; G. 282. **15. Non — nocuisses,** *you had not injured them in some manner.* **Aliquā,** *sc.* via, adverbial ablat. **Mortuus esses.** C. 215, 4; H. 510; A. 308; G. 599; Z. 524. **16. Quid — faciant,** *what are masters to do?* **Faciant,** dubitative subjunct. C. 205, and 3; H. 486, II.; A. 268; G. 251. **Fures** here = servi, i. e. *thieving slaves.* **17. Pessime** = *you villain,* rascal. **18. Excipere,** *entrap,* catch. **19. Se — ille** = *is that fellow rushing out?* **20. Tityre,** the shepherd of Damon. **Carecta,** *the sedge,* rushes. **21. An — ille.** Remember that **an** introduces the second or alternative member of a double question: (ought he to retain) *or was he not to give me the*

Page

goat, having been vanquished in singing, etc. See note and references to **an**, line 1. **Redderet**, deliberative subjunct. (in a question of appeal). See note and references to **faciant**, line 16. **22. Quem caprum**, *the goat which*, lit. what goat; the antecedent being attracted into the relative clause. **Meruisset**, *had earned*, won. Subjunct. by attraction. C. 226; H. 529, II.; A. 340; G. 666. **23. Si nescis**, *if you don't know it*. A colloquialism = I'd have you know. **24. Posse**, *sc.* se. 18

25–43. Tu dicis te vicisse **illum** cantando? *do you say that you vanquished him, etc.* **Umquam tibi fuit**, *did you ever have.* **Fistula**, *a pipe of reeds.* **26. In triviis**, *at the cross-roads*, in places of public resort, hence = "to vulgar ears." **Indocte**, *you unskillful fellow*, "ignoramus." **27. Stridenti stipula**, *on a creaking straw.* **Disperdere** = *to murder.* Observe how the idea of harshness is enforced by the hissing sounds in this verse. **28. Possit**, *sc.* facere. **29. Experiamur.** What conjunction is omitted? C. 209, 4; H. 499, 2; A. 331, *f*; G. 546, Rem. 3. **Ne—recuses.** To prevent his refusal, the good qualities of the heifer are mentioned. **Ne**, *lest*, as the idea of fear is implied. **30. Bis**, *i. e.* die. **Binos** = duos; the distributives are sometimes used by the poets instead of cardinal numbers. **Alit ubere** = *she suckles*, lit. feeds at the breast. **31. Quo pignore**, *for what stake*; ablat. of cause (or ablat. absol. of cause). **32. Ausim**, *I dare.* This is an old form of the perfect subjunct. Subjunct. of cautious statement. C. 202, 2; H. 486, 1, and Note; A. 311, *b*; G. 250. **Quicquam**, *anything.* In what kind of sentences is *quisquam* used? C. 119, 5; H. 457; A. 105, *h*; G. 304. **33. Injusta**, *a harsh.* **34. Alter et**, *and one* of them. **35. Id quod** = *what* or *as.* **Multo**, commonly accounted an adverb, is properly ablat. of degree of difference. C. 176; H. 423; A. 250; G. 400. **Tute.** The *te* is an enclitic particle having an intensive force. Find the reference to it by means of the index in your grammar. **36. Insanire**, as is shown by your desire for a contest with me. **37. Divini.** The Greeks and Romans frequently applied the epithet *divine* to both persons and things distinguished for some excellence. **38.** Order: quibus lenta (*a pliant*) vitis superaddita facili (*by the ready*) torno vestit (clothes, i. e. *partly conceals*) diffusos corymbos (*ivy clusters*) pallente hedera. Some editors make **hedera** governed by **diffusos** = *put forth.* **Torno.** What is done 19

Page

19 specially by the "*graver*" is ascribed generally to the "*lathe.*" **Facili,** *ready, i. e.* "guided by a skilful artist." *Wr.* **40. In medio,** *in the middle* of the space enclosed by the vine and ivy. **Signa,** *figures.* **Et—.** The rustic, forgetting the name of the second, proceeds to describe him by recounting some of his exploits. The **alter** is generally believed to have been Eudoxus, "whose Phaenomena was versified by Arātus." **41. Descripsit radio,** *divided off with his rod;* **totum orbem,** *the whole circle* (of the heavens). The allusion is to an astronomical division of the heavens, according to which the rising or setting of certain constellations was deemed the most fitting time for certain agricultural operations. The **radius** is here the mathematician's staff or rod, with which he drew figures on sand or on the *abăcus.* **Gentibus,** *for the nations* = mankind. **42. Curvus,** *the bending;* bending over his plough. **Haberet,** *should observe;* subjunct. of indirect question. Observe that there are here both a direct (**quis fuit alter**) and an indirect question. **43. Illis,** dat. limiting **admovi,** the prep. **ad** retaining its force in the compound. **Condita,** *laid by.*

45–59. Circum, *round about,* an adv. **46. Silvas — sequentes,** in allusion to the well-known story of the musical power of Orpheus. **Orphea** is the Greek accus. **48. Nihil est quod,** *there is no reason why;* because your cups ought not to stand against my heifer. **Laudes,** *you should praise.* C. 223, 4, and Note; H. 503, and Note 2; A. 320, *a*; G. 634. **49. Veniam,** to your terms. **Vocaris** = vocaveris. **50. Audiat — tantum,** *only let* (some one) *hear these strains;* Menalcas was about to name some particular person as umpire, but seeing some one approaching, he abruptly breaks off, and says, **vel — Palaemon,** *or him who is coming, see* ('t is) *Palaemon.* **51. Efficiam,** *I'll bring it about.* **Voce,** *i. e.* in singing. **Ne lacessas,** *that you shall not challenge.* **52. Quin age,** *come on, then.* **Ulla.** *Ullus,* like *quisquam,* is used in propositions which involve a universal negative. **54. Haec,** *sc.* carmina, which we are about to compose. **Sensibus imis,** *in your deepest soul,* deep in your soul; supply **in.** Compare Virg. Aen. 1, 26; 4, 403; 6, 665; Hor. Od. I. 10, 17, Chase's note. **Res,** *i. e.* the prize for which we are to contend, or perhaps the importance of the contest. **Reponas,** *store up,* lay up, for careful comparison; optative subjunct. C. 203, and 6; H. 484, IV.; A. 267; G. 253. **55. Dicite,** *say on,*

Page

begin to sing. **Consedimus,** we have taken our seats = *we are* 19
seated. **58. Sequēre,** fut. tense, as the quantity shows. **59. Alternis,** *sc.* carminibus, *in alternate strains;* ablat. of manner. **Camenae,** pure Latin, and perhaps Italian, for the Greek Musae: allied to **Cano.**

60–73. Ab Jove, *with Jove, i. e.* I begin with the praises of 20
Jupiter. With **principium** supply *sit, let my beginning be.* **Musae,** vocative, though some commentators make it genitive, *of my song.* **Omnia,** *sc.* sunt. **61. Colit,** *takes care of;* makes the earth fruitful. **62. Phoebo sunt** = *Apollo has.* **63.** The bay and the hyacinth are the gifts of Apollo to man, and so are appropriately restored to him in sacrifice. *Con.* **Suave,** here used adverbially = *suaviter.* **64. Malo petit,** lit. throws with an apple, i. e. *throws an apple at.* The apple was sacred to Venus, and hence to present an apple to one or to throw an apple at one was a token of love. *Wr.* "My mistress pelts me and runs away." *Con.* **65. Ante videri,** *to be seen before* she hides among the willows. **66. Ignis,** *flame,* as in English, but here said of a male. **67. Ut,** *so that.* **Notior,** *better known.* **Delia** may have been a mistress or a maid-servant of Menalcas. **68. Parta,** *procured,* prepared. **Veneri,** *Venus, i. e.* beloved. **69. Aëriae,** *aerial.* **Congessere,** *have built, i. e.* their nest. Damoetas means he has found a wood-pigeon's nest. **70. Quod potui,** lit. *what I could do,* but with the force of *the most I could do.* **Puero,** *i. e.* Amyntas. **71. Aurea,** *i. e.* mellow and ripe. **72. Quae,** *what things* = qualia. **73. Aliquam partem,** *some part,* of the words of Galatea, for they are not unworthy of the ears of gods. **Divûm** (= divorum) limits **aures. Referatis,** *convey,* carry: the optative subjunct. C. 203, 6; H. 484, IV.; A. 267; G. 253.

74–85. Quid prodest, *what advantage is it,* what boots it. **Quid** is accus. of specification. C. 128, 2; H. 378, and 2; A. 240, *a*; G. 332. **75. Si — servo,** and I therefore have not your company. **Retia servo,** *I watch the nets* (for catching game). **76. Phyllida,** Greek accus. Phyllis was probably the mistress of Iollas, and Damoetas requests that she may assist in the celebration of his birthday. **77. Faciam vitula,** *I shall sacrifice with a calf.* With **faciam** we must supply *sacra* for a full construction (*I shall make sacrifice*). The ablat. (**vitula**) is the regular construction in such cases, but some MSS. have *vitulam.* **Pro frugibus,** *for the fruits of the earth, i. e.* the crops. **Ipse,** *i. e.* tu ipse

Page

20 = Iollas. **78.** Either Menalcas had two names, or Iollas here replies in the person of Menalcas. **Ante** = *more than all.* **Me discedere,** *that I left* her. This construction (accus. with infin.) shows that **flevit** refers particularly to a state or emotion of the mind. C. 232, 4; H. 535, III. **79. Longum,** lit. *for a long time* = "*in lingering accents.*" Notice the change of quantity in **vălē, vălĕ**; dissyllabic imperatives of the second conjugation occasionally have the final **e** short, when the first syllable is short. **80. Triste,** *a grievous thing;* the adj. used as a noun. **Lupus,** *sc.* est. **82. Dulce,** *a delightful thing;* the adj. as a noun. **Satis,** from **sata. Depulsis** = *to weaned;* in full, *depulsis a lacte* (driven from the milk). The expression is given in full in Ecl. VII. 15. **83. Feto** here cannot be translated by any single word; it may mean "*after yeaning or during pregnancy.*" **84. Quamvis est.** The use of **quamvis,** *although,* with the indicative, is confined mostly to the poets and later prose writers. C. 204, 2, and 1; H. 515, III., and N. 3; A. 313, *a, g*; G. 608. **85. Pierides,** *O Muses.* So named most probably from Pieria, near Mount Olympus. **Vitulam,** which I will sacrifice for Pollio. **Lectori vestro,** *for your reader, i. e.* a reader of the poems inspired by you, with special reference to Pollio, the patron of poets. See Introduction to Eclogue IV.

21 **86–97. Et,** *too.* **Ipse,** he is now not merely a patron; he is no longer a mere listener, but composes *new, i. e.* original (**nova**) poems *himself.* **Taurum,** a nobler sacrifice for Pollio, because he is now both patron and poet. **87. Jam petat qui,** *that will now strike,* butt. **Jam,** *i. e.* that is *now* old enough to butt. **Qui petat** = talis ut is petat; hence **petat** is subjunctive of characteristic. See note and references, line 10, page 13. Emphasis and the necessities of metre often displace the relative **qui** from its natural position, the beginning of the sentence. **88. Qui,** *i. e.* is qui; *may he who, etc.* **Veniat,** optative subjunct. See line 73. **Quo** (*whither*) **te quoque gaudet** venisse; *i. e.* may he too obtain the happy renown of Pollio. **89. Mella — amomum,** as it was in the golden age. **Illi,** *for him.* **Amomum,** *a fragrant balsam.* The shrub grew in the East. See Eclog. IV. 25. **90. Qui,** *i. e.* is qui, let *him that.* **91. Idem** = *also,* too; lit. the same. **Jungat,** *yoke.* **92. Qui — herba.** The rambling quality of the thought is of course sufficiently evident. **Humi.** C. 148, 2; H. 426, 2; A. 258, *d*; G. 412, Rem. 1. **93. Frigidus,** to the

Page

touch; "dem, der sie berührt." *Wr.* **94. Parcite,** *forbear.* **Non** 21
— creditur = *it is not well to trust* — to go too near; **creditur,** impersonally, = trust is given, confidence is reposed. **96. Reice,** *drive back;* reice for rejice (reiicio), from *rejicio.* From Aulus Gellius 4, 17, there seems to have been a tendency in his time to write compounds of *jacio* with a single "i," even where the preceding syllable required to be lengthened. *Con.* Scan **rei-** as one syllable. **97. Omnes,** *sc.* capellas, *them all.*

98–111. Cogite, in a shady place, as is implied in **si — aestus,** *if the heat shall have dried up the milk;* lit. shall have taken in advance. **100. Quam,** *how.* **Mihi,** = *my;* the ethical dat., used in the colloquial style. C. 159; H. 389; A. 236; G. 351. **In,** *amid.* **102. His,** *sc.* agnis, implied in **agnos. Neque** = ne quidem, *not even.* **Vix — haerent,** *they hardly hold together with their bones,* they are so lean. **103. Quis oculus.** See note on **qui sim,** Eclog. II. 19. The allusion is to the superstition of the "evil eye." **Fascinat.** Why not subjunct. after the interrog. **quis? Nescio quis oculus** is equivalent to **aliqui ocŭlus.** C. 231, 4; H. 529, 5, 3); A. 210, *f,* Rem.; G. 469, Rem. 2. **104. Dic,** *tell me.* **Apollo** was the god of prophecy and divination. **105. Tres ulnas,** *the breadth of the sky does not extend more than three ells.* Various answers to this aenigma have been proposed. "Servius, however, gives the preference to that solution which makes Damoetas refer to such a view of the heavens as may be obtained from the bottom of a well." *As.* **Pateat,** indirect question. **Ulnas.** Why not ablat. after the comparative **amplius?** C. 174, 1; H. 417, Note 2; A. 247, *c;* G. 311, 4. Why accusative? C. 129, 1; H. 379; A. 257; G. 335. **106. Inscripti nomina** = *inscribed with the names.* C. 125; H. 378; A. 240, *c;* G. 332. The flower alluded to is the hyacinth, whose leaves the ancients believed were marked with the letters ΑΙ, "to express the name of Αἴας (= Aiax, *i. e.* Ajax) or with Υ for Υάκυνθος (Hyacinthus), the lost favorite of Apollo." **Regum,** *of princes.* **108. Non nostrum,** *sc.* est. **109. Vitula.** C. 179, 2; H. 421, III.; A. 245, *a;* G. 373, Rem. 3. **109. Et quisquis — amaros.** These lines have given much trouble to commentators, and they are fairly chargeable with obscurity. The general sense of the clause is, as explained by Servius, *et quisquis similis vestri est, i. e.* and whoever is like you, whoever can feel love as you have shown you can; since Damoe-

Page

21 tas had complained of the cruelty of Amaryllis, and Menalcas had spoken of the pleasures of successful love. The meaning according to this interpretation is, "*and whoever shall either fear sweet love, or shall experience bitter love,*" *i. e.* whoever, like you, shall either sing so well the fears of successful or the pangs of slighted love. *As.* So *Con., Lem., Z.* **111. Rivos,** *the canals,* for irrigating the meadows. **Pueri** is addressed to the servants of Palaemon.

ECLOGUE IV.

INTRODUCTION.

In the multitude of conjectures regarding the subject of this Eclogue, Wagner's seems preferable. All Italy had been exposed to dreadful calamities; first from the division of the lands, spoken of in the first Eclogue, then from the quarrels between Antony and Octavianus, and the war which ensued, B. C. 41; and finally, from a most severe famine, the result of the blockade formed by the fleets of Antony and Sextus Pompey. So much the greater was the joy occasioned by the treaty of Brundisium, made in the autumn of B. C. 40, by which harmony was restored between the two contending chiefs. Antony's agent in arranging the peace was Virgil's patron, Asinius Pollio. A little afterwards, on his return to Rome, Pollio entered on the consulship, and about the same time had a son born to him. There was a common belief at the time that a new age was dawning on the world; and as Italy seemed to have escaped from its miseries chiefly through the means of Pollio, Virgil, in this Eclogue, congratulates him on his consulship, and does it in such a way as at once to extol him as the harbinger of a new era of happiness, and at the same time to augur this from the birth of a son, as an omen of future peace and prosperity. This Eclogue was written in the autumn of B. C. 40. *Z.* This view is concurred in by Ladewig and Andrews. But "the precise reference of this famous poem is still, and will probably remain, an unsolved problem." *Con.* "In reading several passages of the prophet Isaiah, which foretell the coming of Christ, and the felicities attending it, I could not but observe a remarkable parity between many of the thoughts and those in the

Page

Pollio of Virgil. This will not seem surprising, when we reflect 21
that the Eclogue was taken from a Sibylline prophecy on the same subject." — POPE, *Advertisement to his Messiah.*

1–14. Sicelides, *Sicilian, i. e.* pastoral, ye who inspired Theoc- 22
ritus. **Majora,** *grander strains.* So Pope:

"To heavenly themes sublimer strains belong." — *Messiah.*

3. Silvae sint, *let the woods* (= rural subjects) *be;* as they will be in the now dawning Golden Age. **4. Cumaei carminis,** *of the Cumaean verse* = of the Sibyl's prophecy. The most famous of the Sibyls was the Cumaean, in the service of Apollo, so named from her residence at Cumae in Italy. Oracles were given in verse, *carmen.* **5. Ab integro,** *anew,* afresh. **Saeclorum** = saeculorum. The reference is to the doctrine of the "annus magnus," or "Platonicus," a vast period variously estimated at from 2,489 to 18,000 years, to be completed whenever all the heavenly bodies should occupy the same places in which they were at the beginning of the world. In each of these periods it was supposed that the cycle of mundane and human history repeated itself. *Con.* And as the Golden, Silver, and Brazen Ages had passed away, and the Iron Age was believed to be drawing to a close, Virgil availed himself of the general expectation of happiness and prosperity to announce the speedy return of the Golden Age. **6. Et,** *also,* too. **Virgo,** Astraea, the goddess of justice. **Saturnia,** *of Saturn,* who reigned in Italy during the Golden Age. **7. Nova progenies,** i. e. *gens aurea,* in verse 9. **Caelo,** governed by **de** in composition. The prep. *e* or *de* may be supplied; they are often expressed with *demitto,* and give greater emphasis. **8. Modo,** *only.* **Nascenti puero** = *the birth of the boy* = dum nascitur; lit. the boy in being born. **Quo,** *under whom;* ablat. of the motive, *i. e.* cause. **Ferrea,** *sc.* gens. **Primum** has the force of "at last." **9. Mundo,** *sc.* in, which is often omitted before the names of places qualified by **totus. 10. Tuus** refers to Lucina, by which name Diana (sister of Apollo) was called, as the presider over childbirth. **11. Te, te consule** = *in your consulship, in your consulship;* te being emphatically repeated and strengthened by **adeo,** *too,* moreover. **Decus hoc aevi** = *this glorious age.* **12. Magni menses,** *i. e.* of the *magnus annus* in verse 5. **13. Te duce** = *under your guidance.* **14. Irrita,** *ineffectual* any longer to fill

Page

22 men's minds with guilty fear, for the "former things" will have passed away. **Formidine.** C. 177; H. 414, I.; A. 243; G. 388.

15–33. Ille, *i. e.* puer, v. 8. **Deum** = deorum. **Divis** is perhaps best explained as an ablat. of means. **16. Heroas,** Greek accus. plur. **18. At** marks a transition in the thought. **Prima munuscula,** in apposition with **hederas** and **colocasia. Nullo cultu,** *i. e.* spontaneously, as in the golden age; ablat. of manner. **21. Ipsae,** *of their own accord.* **Domum,** terminal accus. **24. Herba veneni,** *plant of poison* = poisonous plant; **veneni** is gen. of quality, without an accompanying adjective. **25. Assyrium,** *Assyrian* = Eastern. **Volgo,** *everywhere.* **26. At** marks another transition. **Simul,** *as soon as,* for *simul ac* (*atque*). **27. Sit,** *is;* not, may be. **28. Paulatim,** *gradually,* with an intimation of spontaneousness. **29. Sentibus,** governed by **de** understood. **30. Roscida,** *dewy,* found on the leaves like drops of dew. **31. Suberunt,** from *subsum.* **32. Thetim,** a goddess of the sea, here put by metonymy for the *sea* itself; Greek accus. **33. Jubeant,** *will bid;* subjunct. of characteristic, after **quae.** C. 223, 1; H. 503, I.; A. 320; G. 554. **Telluri.** C. 154; H. 386; A. 228; G. 346.

23 **34–46. Alter — heroas,** *i. e.* the Argonautic expedition shall be repeated. **Tiphys,** the pilot of the Argo. **Vehat.** See references to **jubeant,** line 33. The Latin subjunctive of characteristic often, as here, not only exhibits a class of things as a mere conception, but also at the same time presents the individual thing referred to as having a real existence. **35. Bella,** *i. e.* a second Trojan war. **36. Ad Trojam.** Observe that the prep. merely denotes neighborhood. **37. Hinc,** *after that.* **Firmata,** *strengthened.* **38. Cedet mari,** *shall abandon* (*withdraw from*) *the sea.* **Mari,** ablat. C. 177, 4; H. 414, I.; A. 243; G. 388. **41. Tauris** may be either dat. of advantage or ablat. of separation — *for* or *from;* the meaning is nearly the same in either case. **42. Mentiri,** *to pretend to,* as if the different colors were its own by nature. **43. Ipse** precedes **sĕd** for the metre's sake. **Suave,** as adv., as in Ecl. III. 63. **Suave — luto,** *will change* (the natural color of) *his fleece for a beautifully reddish purple, etc.* **44. Murice,** ablat. of means; ablat. of price seems an unnecessary refinement. **45. Sponte sua,** adverbial ablat. (of motive, *i. e.* cause). **46. Talia — Parcae,** *the Fates, concurring in the*

Page

steadfast will of destiny, have said to their spindles, "run on such 23
ages" as these. **Fata** here is the foreordained order of events as decreed by the gods; the **Parcae** are the agents to execute the decrees. **Saecla** (for *saecula*), cognate accus. C. 123; H. 371, 2, 1); A. 238; G. 331.

48–63. Aggredere, *enter upon.* **Aderit jam,** *will soon be here.* **49.** A spondaic verse. Spondees are expressive of dignity. **50. Convexo — mundum,** *the whole world swaying to and fro with its convex mass,* in joyful anticipation of the coming of the divine boy, "as a sanctuary is moved at the coming of its god." *Con.* **51. Terras,** in partitive apposition with **mundum. 52. Ut,** *how;* declarative, not interrogative, and hence the indicative **laetantur. Saeclo,** ablat. of cause. **53. Tam longae,** *of so long.* **54. Spiritus et,** *and inspiration;* **ēt spīrĭtus** would destroy the metre. **55. Non — nec — nec** = *neither — nor.* **Non** is the general negative, and **nec — nec** simply distribute the negation. C. 256, 2; H. 553, 2; A. 209, 3; G. 444. **Carminibus** = *in song;* ablat. of specification (or denoting in what respect). **Orpheus,** pronounce as a dissyllable, as also **Orphei,** v. 57. **56. Adsit,** *aid,* assist; subjunct. of concession. **57.** Quamvis **Calliopea** adsit **Orphei,** et **formosus,** etc. **Calliopēa** (*she with the beautiful voice*), another form of Calliope. **58. Arcadia judice,** ablat. absol. **Certet,** *were to contend,* or, *should contend.* Does the tense allow the possibility of such a contest? C. 215, 3; H. 509; A. 307, *b*; G. 598. **59. Se victum** (esse). **60. Risu,** *by your smile.* **61.** Order: decem menses tulerunt lŏnga fastidia (*weariness,* discomfort) matri. **Decem menses,** the period of gestation. **Tulĕrunt,** by systole. **62. Risere,** in answer to the smile of their child. **63. Mensa.** C. 168; H. 421, N. 2; A. 245, *a*; G. 398, 2. **Mensa — cubili,** *e. g.* Hercules, who was deified and received Hebe as his wife.

ECLOGUE V.

INTRODUCTION.

Two shepherds, Mopsus and Menalcas, having met together,—the former distinguished for his performances on the shepherd's pipe, the latter for his skill in singing,—invite each other to an exhibition of their musical accomplishments. After seating themselves in a grotto, Mopsus first laments the death of Daphnis; then Menalcas, following, celebrates the praises of the same Daphnis, as now enrolled among the gods, and having then exchanged presents, they separate. *H. from As.*

The original Daphnis was a Sicilian youth, whose name occurs frequently in the ancient pastorals. It is supposed that this Eclogue was written B. C. 42, in which year public rejoicings throughout Italy were ordered, to celebrate the deification of Julius Caesar, and the month of July (previously called *Quintīlis*) was named *Julius*, after him. According to this conjecture—which is not improbable—Virgil celebrates Caesar under the name of Daphnis, "though care must be taken not to give an allegorical interpretation of every particular." *Z.* The latter view is adopted also by Wagner, Ladewig, and other commentators.

Page

24 1–12. **Non.** Connect with **considimus.** **Boni,** *good,* (*i. e.* skilful) governs **inflare** = *at filling* or playing upon; as in English we say *good at a thing.* C. 244, 3; H. 533, 3; A. 273, *d*; G. 424, Rem. 4, 5). **Convēnĭmus.** Present or perfect? Decide by scanning the line. 2. **Dicere** = canere. 3. **Corylis** may be safely treated as ablat. of means. 4. **Major,** *the elder;* supply **natu.** The subject of **est** is the phrase **me parere,** which **aequum** qualifies. 5. **Sub,** *beneath.* **Zephyris,** ablat. of cause; *on account of the zephyrs, etc.* **Motantibus,** *sc.* eas. 6. **Ut,** *how.* 7. **Raris,** *with scattered, i. e.* few. 8. **Tibi,** *with you.* This dative is in imitation of a common Greek construction. C. 153, 7; H. 385, 4, 3); A. 248, *b*; G. 345. "*Luctari, certare, decertare, contendere,* are used by the poets with the dat., after the manner of the Greek *μάχεσθαί τινι.*" 9. **Si—certet,** *if he should also strive,* implying that, such is his excellence, he might *possibly* strive. Notice **idem** = *also, likewise.* **Certet.** C. 215, 3; H. 509; A. 307, *b*; G. 598. 10. **Quos ignes,** *any loves.* 11. **Habes,** *i. e.* to tell of. **Jurgia,** *railing* (at), invectives (against).

Page

13–24. Haec goes with **carmina**, which is transferred to the relative clause. **In cortice.** Spohn refers to Calpurnius, 1, 33, where fifty-six verses are represented as having been cut on a tree. *Con.* **14. Modulans — notavi,** *modulating* (adjusting to some air) *them, I marked them as alternate* for voice and flute. **Modulans** is equivalent to "setting them to music." **15. Tu — Amyntas.** This is said with a tinge of sarcasm, hence the conciliatory reply of Menalcas. **16. Lenta,** *the lithe.* **Cedit,** *is inferior:* the olive was very *valuable,* and the wild nard could not be made into *garlands.* **19. Desine,** *sc.* dicere. **20. Crudeli funere,** *by a cruel death.* **21. Vos,** *sc.* estis. **Nymphis,** dat. of advantage, after *estis testes* = *testificantur.* **22. Cum,** *while.* **23. Atque — crudelia,** *calls both the gods and the stars cruel.* **Astra,** the birth-star. *Con.* **24. Non ulli** = *none,* no shepherds. **Pastos** = *after feeding,* pasturing, agrees with **boves. Egere,** from **ago.** 24

25–44. Daphni. Greek names in **is** generally have the vocative in **i. Nulla — nec — nec,** *no — or — or.* See note and references, line 54, page 23. **26. Graminis herbam,** the species limiting the genus, for *gramen* was an *herba.* **27. Poenos** = Africanos. **Leones ingemuisse** depends on **loquuntur,** *declare.* **29. Et,** *also,* too. **Curru,** the earlier form for *currui.* C. 154; H. 386; A. 228; G. 346. **30. Inducere,** *to introduce.* **31. Et — hastas.** A description of the *thyrsus* of Bacchus and the Bacchantes. **Foliis,** of the vine and ivy; probably ablat. of means, but it may be dat. depending on **intexere,** *to entwine.* See references to line 29. **34. Tu,** *sc.* eras. **Decus omne,** *the whole glory.* Notice the change of construction, **decori, decus,** from the dat. of the end to the predicate nominative. **Tuis,** *sc.* amicis. **Te tulerunt,** *took thee away* by death. **36. Quibus sulcis,** lit. *to what furrows;* instead of *in eis sulcis quibus,* the antecedent being transferred to the relative clause, which here precedes. **37. Infelix,** *the unfruitful.* **Steriles,** *i. e.* the wild species. **38. Purpureo,** so called from its purple calyx. *H.* **39. Spinis,** ablat. of description (or quality). **40. Spargite, etc.,** *i. e.* at the tomb of Daphnis; trees are also to be planted whose branches shall "*draw a shade over the fountains.*" **41. Fieri,** instead of *ut fiant,* by poetic usage. **43. Ego,** *sc.* sum. **Notus** is to be taken with **in silvis,** and with **hinc — sidera,** *from here all the way to the stars.* **44. Ipse,** *myself,* on account of **ego.** 25

45–61. Carmen, *sc.* est. **46.** Order: Quale sopor in gramine

Page

25 (est) fessis. **Quale**, neut., instead of agreeing with **sopor** (which the metre would not allow). It is in fact here a predicate nominative in the neuter. **47. Restinguere,** *sc.* est, is the subject. **49. Alter ab,** *second after*, next after. **50. Haec nostra,** *sc.* carmina. **Quocumque modo,** *in whatever way,* is said in deference to the skill of Mopsus. **51. Tollemus — astra,** as we say, in English, "to laud to the skies." **52. Daphnin,** Greek accus. here instead of *Daphnim,* on account of the metre (ecthlipsis, or the elision of the letter **m** before words beginning with a vowel or **h**). C. 274, 5; H. 608, I.; A. 359, *d*; G. 714. **53. An — majus** = *can we have anything greater than such a favor?* What ellipsis before **an**? An ellipsis of the first member of the question. C. 258, 13; H. 353, N. 4; A. 211, *b*; G. 459. **Sit,** deliberative subjunct. C. 205, 1; H. 486, II.; A. 268; G. 251. **54. Cantari dignus,** poetical construction for *dignus qui cantaretur.* See references to **boni inflare,** line 1. **Ista carmina,** *those verses of yours.* Notice the force of **ista.** **56. Candidus** = *in dazzling brightness,* refers to his deified state. **Limen Olympi,** *i. e.* on his entrance into heaven. **58. Alacris voluptas,** *a lively joy.* **59. Dryădas** (Greek accus. pl.), "*the wood-nymphs,* called also hamadryadas, from their coming into existence and perishing along with their peculiar tree." *As. from Forb.* **60–61.** The features of the description are taken from the golden age. *Con.* **Otia,** *tranquillity,* peace.

26 **63–75. Intonsi,** *the leafy,* woody, "uncleared," whose vegetable growth has not been shorn. *Con.* compares Isaiah xiv. 7: "the fir-trees rejoice at thee, and the cedars of Lebanon." **64. Deus — Menalca** is the burden of the song of the mountains, rocks, and vines. **65. Sis,** subjunct. of wish (or optative subjunct). What does the tense (present) decide in regard to the realization of the wish? C. 203, 2; H. 483, 2; A. 267; G. 253. **Aras,** accusative in exclamation. **66. Duas tibi.** The dat. depends on some verb or participle understood, e. g. *feci, conditas.* So *As.* **Duas altaria.** *Duas* agrees with *aras* understood, with which **altaria** is in apposition: *two as high altars to Apollo.* On the **arae** no victims were offered, as on the **altaria,** but only fruits, incense, etc. **67. Bina, duos,** *i. e.* two goblets of milk and one bowl of oil for each altar. *Con.* thinks **bina** = *duo.* **69. Multo Baccho** = *with much wine.* **In primis hilarans,** *especially enlivening. An.* The **convivia** or *feast* would

Page

follow the sacrifices. **71. Novum nectar,** *a new nectar, i. e.* a newly introduced wine of fine quality; **nectar** being in apposition with **vina. Calathis,** governed by **e** or **de** understood. **73.** The nymphs personated the sweet and lovely aspects of nature, as did the satyrs the wild and grotesque. *T. C.* **74. Sollemnia,** *our wonted.* **75. Nymphis.** Wagner says that at the time of the festival of Bacchus offerings were also made to the nymphs. Nothing certain, however, is known in regard to the matter. **Et — agros,** *and when we shall make a lustration of the fields, i. e.* a circuit "of the fields in the lustral sacrifice," in the festival of the *Ambarvalia,* described in Georgics I. 338, *seqq.* 26

77–90. Thymo, rore, ablat of means. Hesiod, Theocritus, and Anacreon, also speak of the *cicada* as living on dew. **78. Semper — manebunt.** See Aen. I. 609. **79. Ut — facient.** Bacchus and Ceres are mentioned as the chief patrons of the husbandman. *Con.* **80. Damnabis — votis,** *you also will bind by vows* made to you, *i. e.* by granting the prayers made to you, you will bind (and so sentence,) the suppliant to fulfil his vows. And thus Daphnis is ranked with the gods. **Votis,** ablat. of the punishment. C. 140, 2; H. 410, 3; A. 220, *b*; G. 377, 1. **81. Reddam,** *can I render;* present subjunct. C. 205, and 3; H. 486, II.; A. 268; G. 251. **82. Tantum,** *so much, sc.* juvat. **83. Quae flumina,** *the streams which.* **85. Ante** = *first,* before you make me a gift. **86. Haec,** *sc.* cicuta. **Formosum, etc.,** *i. e.* the poem beginning with these words, or Eclog. II., as **Cujum pecus, etc.,** is Eclog. III. In what case are the words **Formosum — Alexim** to be considered? C. 127; H. 374; A. 239, *c*; G. 333. **88. Cum,** *although,* hence **rogaret,** subjunct. of concession. C. 204, 2, 1, and 214, 3; H. 515, III.; A. 326; G. 588. **89. Non tulit,** *did not bear off* as his own. **Dignus amari.** See note on line 54, and references to line 1. **Formosum** agrees with **pedum. Paribus — aere,** *for its equal knots and brass,* for its knots of the same size and shape, and its brass decoration. This seems to be the meaning, but *Con.* well remarks, it is not perfectly clear what these words mean.

ECLOGUE VI.

INTRODUCTION.

This Eclogue is addressed to Varus, who had studied with Virgil at Naples, under Syro, the Epicurean philosopher. Two shepherds are introduced, who seize Silenus while asleep in a cave, and compel him to entertain them with a song, which he had frequently promised to them; by which contrivance the poet avoids the censure of placing in the mouths of his shepherds doctrines and speculations above their capacities. The god immediately begins to give an account of the formation of the world, according to the system of Epicurus. He then passes on to Deucalion's deluge and the reign of Saturn, and recounts some of the most celebrated fables and transformations of the primeval world. — *Dunlop's Roman Literature.*

Page

27 1–17. **Prima,** *first,* to be taken adverbially with **dignata est.** Latin adjectives often have the force of English adverbs. **Syracosio versu,** in *Syracusan verse;* with the force of "in pastoral verse, after the manner of Theocrĭtus of Syracuse." **2. Nostra Thalia,** *our Thalia, i. e.* my poetic powers; Thalia, the muse of comedy, here representing the muses generally. **Neque,** translate *and* (did) *not.* **Silvas habitare** is a poetical way of saying "to compose pastoral poems." **3. Cum,** *when,* but with a *causal* force also; it was not only *when I was singing,* but also *because* I was singing; hence the subjunctive. C. 214, 3; H. 517; A. 326; G. 587. **Reges et proelia,** poetical phraseology for the prosaic "epic or heroic poetry." **4. Vellit.** Present or perfect tense? Infer from the following verb, **admonuit. Pastorem oportet,** translate *"the shepherd ought,"* remembering, however, that **pastorem** is subject accus. of **pascere** and **dicere. Tityre,** *i. e.* Virgil. **5. Deductum,** lit. "fine-spun," or "drawn out thin," like the thread in spinning; render *in a lower strain.* **6. Super tibi erunt** = *you will have more than enough;* for *tibi supererunt,* the component parts being separated for metre's sake. **Qui cupiant,** *who will be eager.* C. 223, 1; H. 503, I.; A. 320; G. 633. **7. Condere** = *to describe,* lit. compose, build. **9. Injussa,** for Apollo commands; see verse 4. **Haec,** *sc.* carmina, *these* pastoral strains. **Si quis** is emphatically re-

Page

peated; "*yet if any one — if any one taken with a love* (of them) 27
will read, etc." **10. Myricae, nemus,** poetically for pastoral subjects. **11. Ulla,** agreeing with **pagina,** which here stands in the relative clause. **12. Pagina** = carmen, *i. e.* the poetical page. **Vari,** showing, as Voss remarks, that Varus, not Silenus (as some have it), is the true title of this Eclogue. *Con.* **13. Chromis, Mnasylos.** Observe that both the names are Greek. **14. Pueri,** in apposition with **Ch.** and **Mn. Somno** = *asleep;* ablat. of cause; the idea is, "by reason of sleep." **15. Hesterno Iaccho,** *from the wine of the day before.* **Iacchus** is a poetic variation of Bacchus. **Inflātum vēnās.** C. 128; H. 378; A. 240, *c*; G. 332. **Ut semper,** *i. e.* ut semper est venas inflatus. **16. Tantum — delapsa.** Commentators differ in their explanation of these words, the difficulty resting chiefly with **tantum;** the clause seems evidently designed to modify the force of **procul;** hence we may render, *having fallen so far from his head,* when Silenus fell down, drunk and sleepy. So *As.* and *An.* **Delapsa capiti.** C. 153; H. 385, 4, 2); A. 229; G. 346. **17. Attrita,** *by its well worn.* **Pendebat,** *i. e.* from his hand; he still grasped it. **Ansa,** ablat. of means.

19–33. Injiciunt, *sc.* ei. **Ipsis — sertis,** an unusual arrangement for the regular prose order *vincula ex ipsis sertis.* **20. Timidis,** *sc.* pueris; the dat. limits both verbs. **21. Videnti,** *sc.* ei = *of him opening his eyes.* C. 158, 4; H. 384, N. 3. **22. Sanguineis — pingit.** A girlish joke. *An.* **24. Videri,** *sc.* vos, *that you should seem.* **Potuisse,** *i. e.* to bind me; you might well have bound me with strong cords, instead of frail garlands. **25. Carmina vobis,** *sc.* erunt. **26. Huic,** *i. e.* Aegle. **Aliud mercedis** = *another kind of reward,* "another sort of pay." *As.* C. 133, 4, *e*; H. 397, 3; A. 216, 3; G. 371. **27. In numerum,** *to the measure* of his song. **Videres,** *you might see;* and this, by a liveliness of speech, is for *you might have seen,* **vidisses. 28. Ludere** = *frisking,* dancing. *As.* **29. Phoebo,** ablat. of cause. **Rupes,** *i. e.* Mount Parnassus, sacred to Apollo and the muses. **30. Orphea,** scan here as a dissyllable, *Orph-ya.* **31. Uti,** *how;* an interrogative word, and hence **coacta fuissent,** subjunct. of indirect question. **Magnum — inane,** *throughout the great inane,* the void of the original chaos, before the creative process had commenced. **32. Semina,** *the seeds, i. e.* the primitive elements; the invisible atoms, flying orderless through

Page

27 space, out of which were afterwards produced the four ancient elements, earth, air, fire, and water, according to the physical theory of Epicurus, which Virgil is here following. So *Wr.* and the commentators generally. **32. Animaeque,** *and of air.* **33. Liquidi,** *of pure, clear;* without admixture of gross particles, "composed of the finest atoms." **Exordia omnia,** *all beginnings* = the beginning of all things. **His primis,** *sc.* seminibus, *from these primitive elements;* supply **ex,** though ablat. of the material seems admissible.

28 **34–51. Tener,** because newly formed; like plastic forms not yet indurated. **Mundi,** *of the universe.* **Concreverit.** Is the rule for the "sequence of tenses" observed here? C. 234, 5; H. 495, VI.; A. 287, *b*, Rem.; G. 513. **35. Tum** (ut) **solum coeperit, etc. Discludere — ponto,** *to shut up Nereus apart in the sea* = to confine the waters (Nereus) in what afterwards became seas. **36. Rerum formas,** *i. e.* the definite forms of matter, mentioned immediately after, as distinguished from the shapeless masses of chaos. **37. Jamque** (ut). **38. Altius,** *higher* than before; or the comparative may indicate the gradual elevation of the sun into its place. *Con.* **Submotis — nubibus** = *by reason of the separation of the clouds* into a compact and individual mass; lit. *from the clouds being removed* from admixture with other chaotic elements. The notion of the clouds being elevated (*submotis,* held by some commentators), seems rather to be implied than expressed. **Nubibus** is ablat. of cause, or, what amounts to the same thing, ablat. absolute of cause. **39. Incipiant.** Notice the change of tense. The present renders the description more real. Such violation of the rule for the "sequence of tenses" is common in the best writers. *Canebat,* in line 31, must now be supposed changed to *canit.* **Cum primum,** *when first.* Observe that **ut** (*how*) is here replaced by **cum,** which thus acquires an interrogative force. **40. Rara,** (only) *here and there.* **Ignaros,** (before) *unacquainted* with them. **41. Hinc,** *after this,* next in order. **Pyrrhae** is gen. (*An.* says dat.), but may be translated *by Pyrrha.* After the deluge which destroyed the whole human race except Deucalion and his wife Pyrrha, they were directed by an oracle to repeople the earth by throwing stones behind them. Those thrown by Deucalion became men; those thrown by Pyrrha became women. **Saturnia regna,** the golden age, when Saturn reigned in Latium. **42. Caucasias, etc.**

Page

alludes to the theft of fire from heaven by Prometheus for the benefit of men, and his being chained, by way of punishment, to Mount Caucăsus, where a vulture ever preyed upon his liver, which was reproduced every night. **43. His,** *to these* tales. **Nautae,** the sailors of the Argo, the Argonautic expedition being now referred to. **Quo fonte** = ad quem fontem (*F.*); governed by *in* understood. **Hylas,** going to draw water, was, on account of his beauty, carried off by the nymphs. **44. Ut,** *so that.* **Sonaret,** *i. e.* echoed back. **45.** The condition **si — fuissent** modifies **fortunatam. 46. Pasiphaen,** Greek accus. **47. Virgo** here = femina. **48. Proetides,** *the daughters of Proetus,* who imagined themselves changed into cows. **49.** At tamen non ulla (Proetidum) secuta est (*sought*) tam turpes concubitus pecudum. This Silenus says by way of rebuke to Pasiphae. **50. Collo,** dat., *for her neck.* **51. Lēvi,** not **lĕvi,** as the scanning shows, and the contrast requires. 28

52–71. Erras, in search of the bull. **53. Ille,** *i. e.* juvencus. **Latus,** accus. of specification. See references to **vēnās,** line 15, page 27. **Fultus,** *i. e.* lying on it. **55. Aliquam,** *sc.* vaccam. **Claudite, etc.,** the supposed words of Pasiphae. **56. Dictaeae,** from Dicte, a mountain in Crete. **Saltus,** open spaces in forests, affording pasture. **57. Qua forte,** *by any chance.* **Obvia** = *before.* **59. Captum,** *allured.* **60. Gortynia,** from Gortyna, in Crete. **61. Hesperidum — puellam.** Atalanta, swift of foot, was to be given in marriage to him who should excel her in the foot-race. Hippomenes, by dropping three golden apples as he ran, which Atalanta stopped to pick up, won the race. The apples are called "*of the Hesperides,*" because there was a garden of golden apples in those islands. **Hesperidum** is thus poetical for *aurea.* **Miratam** = *that admired.* **62. Phaethontiadas.** The sisters of Phaethon, mourning the loss of their brother, who fell from his father's chariot (of the sun) into the Po, were turned into alder-trees (into poplars according to another account), and their tears into amber. **Musco — corticis,** *he surrounds with the moss of a bitter bark, i. e.* he sings how all this once happened. **63. Solo,** *from the ground;* ablat. of separation, depending on **e** in composition. **Erigit,** *sc.* eas, with which **alnos** is in apposition. **64.** Here Virgil pays an extravagant compliment to his friend Gallus. **Ad,** *near.* **65. Ut,** *how.* **Una sororum,** *i. e.* one of the muses. **66. Viro** = Gallo. **Chorus omnis,** the nine muses.

Page

28 67. **Haec**, *these* words; **illi** limits **dixerit. Divino carmine**, *of divine song;* ablat. of description (or quality). **68. Crines ornatus.** See note and references to **latus fultus**, line 53. **70.** Order: quos ante (dederunt) seni Ascraeo. By "the old Ascraean" is meant Hesiod, who was born at Ascra, in Boeotia. **71. Montibus**, ablat. of separation, governed by **de** in composition.

29 **72–86. His**, *sc.* calamis. **Tibi**, *by you;* dative of the agent. C. 157, 1; H. 388, 3 and 4; A. 232, *b*; G. 352. **Dicatur**, *let — be — told:* the imperative subjunctive. C. 203, 5; H. 484, IV.; A. 266; G. 256, 3; Z. 529. The story of the origin of the Grynean grove (sacred to Apollo) had been told by Euphorion, and this story was either translated or imitated by Gallus. The grove was so named from **Grȳnīa**, a small town in Aeŏlis. **73. Ne — lucus**, *that there may be no grove.* **Quo**, *in which,* on account of which; ablat. of cause. **Se jactet** = *may glory,* pride himself. **74. Quid — Scyllam**, *why should I speak either of Scylla, i. e.* I need not stop to narrate how he told the story of Scylla. **Loquar**, subjunct. of deliberation. **Nisi** = *daughter of Nisus, sc. filiam,* which is omitted in imitation of a Greek construction. There is a slight variation of the text here in different editions, and commentators both punctuate and explain the construction somewhat differently. **Scyllam Nisi.** According to Greek legends it was the daughter of Phorcus, not of Nisus, who was transformed into a sea-monster. **Quam — est**, *who, tradition has recounted.* **Quam** is subject accus. cf **vexasse**. *harassed.* **75. Succinctam**, *girt about.* **Inguina.** See references to **latus**, line 53. **76. Dulichias**, from *Dulichium,* an island near Ithaca, forming part of the kingdom of Ulysses; hence **Dulichias rates** is poetically = the vessel of Ulysses. **78. Terei**, who, by way of punishment, was changed into a hoopoe. His wife and her sister served up for him in a feast his own son Itys; hence **quas dapes. 80. Quo cursu**, *with what* (kind of) *flight,* indicating her change into a bird, and her flight from her home. *Wr., As.* **Ante** = *first,* before leaving her home for the desert. **82. Meditante**, *practising.* Hyacinthus, a beautiful Spartan youth, (here personated by the Eurotas,) beloved by Apollo, is represented as hearing there legends sung by the god of music. **84. Pulsae**, *i. e.* by the sound. **Referunt** = "reëcho," carry back the sound. **Stabulis**, dat., *for the stalls* or enclosures. **Numerumque referri**, *and the numbering* (of the flock) *to be repeated,* to see that none were missing. **86. Jussit.** *Vesper* is the subject of both verbs,

Page

Invito Olympo, *Olympus, i. e.* heaven, *being reluctant,* so delighted 29
were the gods to hear Silenus sing.

ECLOGUE VII.

INTRODUCTION.

In this Eclogue is presented a musical contest between two shepherds, Corydon and Thyrsis. They are described as sitting under a tree in company with Daphnis, who seems to have been appointed an umpire between them. Meliboeus, happening to pass that way in search of a goat that had strayed, is espied by Daphnis, who calls to him and insists on his staying to hear the songs. The story is related by Meliboeus. *An.* For further information in regard to the nature of such contests, see introduction to Eclogue III.

According to Voss, this Eclogue was composed in B. C. 38, the year in which Virgil began the composition of the Georgics, and when he was in his thirty-second year.

1–13. Arguta, *a rustling,* whispering, of the foliage, caused by 29
the wind. **2. In unum** = *together,* lit. into one. **3. Thyrsis oves,** *Thyrsis his sheep, sc.* compulerat. **Distentas — capellas.** Compare this expression with Ecl. IV., line 21. **4. Florentes** = *in the flower of.* **Aetatibus.** C. 180; H. 424; A. 253; G. 398; Z. 457. **Arcades,** probably not to be taken literally, but only as a descriptive epithet, as the Arcadians were skilled in song. **5. Cantare pares,** a poetical and somewhat rare construction. Instead of the infinitive, the prose construction would be the ablat. of the gerund. **6. Mihi,** the ethical dat., expressing the speaker's lively interest in the action. Find the rule by means of the index in your grammar. **7. Vir gregis,** *the husband of the flock. An.* **Deerraverat,** the first two syllables to be scanned as one. **8. Contra,** *in turn.* **10. Quid cessare** = *stay awhile;* quid is accus. of specification, or the Greek accus. **11. Potum,** the supine. **12. Praetexit,** *fringes;* from *praetexo.* **13. Eque** = et e. **Sacra.** The oak was sacred to Jupiter. **Examina,** *i. e.* of bees.

14–28. Facerem. See references, line 41, Ecl. I. **15. Depulsos** 30

Page

30 — **lacte** = *weaned.* Compare this expression with line 82, Ecl. III. **Quae clauderet** = ut ea clauderet, hence the subjunctive of purpose. C. 222; H. 497, I.; A. 317; G. 632. Three reasons seem to prove (in opposition to the view of some) that Alcippe and Phyllis were partners of Corydon and Thyrsis respectively: 1. The emphatic **ego**; 2. The imperfect, **habebam**, of continued past action; 3. The subjunct. **clauderet** with **quae**, which would be properly used only after a general antecedent, *i. e.* **neque Alcippen** = *no such person as Alcippe, etc.* **16. Corydon**, in apposition with **certamen. 17. Ludo**, dat. after *posthabui.* **19. Alternos**, *sc.* versus. **Meminisse**, *sc.* eos. So *An., As., H., Wr., Lad.;* others, *me; Con.,* neither. **20. Hos, illos**, *these, those;* for their use, see C. 116, 4; H. 450, 2, 3; A. 102, *a, b;* G. 292. **21. Libethrides**, *Libethrian,* so called from Libethra, a fountain on Mount Helicon. **22. Quale** (conceditis). Ille facit (*carmina*) proxima versibus Phoebi. **23. Facit**, the final syllable lengthened by the caesura. *As.* **24. Argută, sacrâ**, to be joined with what nouns? Decide by scanning the line. **Pinu.** Governed by **de** or **ex** understood. Those who abandoned any profession were accustomed to dedicate to some god, as a votive offering, some implement peculiar to such profession. **25. Nascentem.** So the best MSS., others *crescentem.* **26. Codro**, dat. of disadvantage. **27. Ultra placitum**, *i. e.* ultra quod placitum est, *more than is pleasing,* and hence excessively and insincerely. **Laudaverit**, *sc.* Codrus. **Baccare**, which, according to Servius, would protect against enchantment. *As.* **Noceat**, by praises designed to injure.

29–45. The bards now try their skill in the composition of epigrams or inscriptions. *K. from As.* **Delia.** *Delian goddess* = Diana. **Parvus** = *the young.* **30. Micon**, *sc.* dicat, *dedicates,* which is commonly omitted in inscriptions. **31. Proprium**, *lasting,* permanent. **Hoc**, *this,* the favor granted, *e. g.* success in hunting. **Lēvi**, not **lĕvi. Tota** = *full length,* not a mere bust. **32. Puniceo.** Coloring was frequent in the case of marble statues. *Con.* **Suras**, accus. of specification. **33.** Another inscription. **34. Pauperis** = *of the poor man's;* agreeing, however, with **horti. 35. Pro tempore** = *according to our* (*i. e.* my) *circumstances.* **36. Aureus**, *i. e.* in a statue. **37. Nerine**, *daughter of Nereus,* a patronymic. **40. Qua**, *any;* indef. pron. **Cura**, *regard* (for). **41. Immo**, *nay,* is so far an affirmative particle, that it asserts

Page

something stronger than what has already been said. Thyrsis 30 tries to use stronger expressions than Corydon, and hence, too, the use of **ego.** **Sardoniis herbis,** alluding particularly to the plant "crowfoot," *ranunculus;* whose effect, when eaten, was to distort the muscles of the face, as in laughter; and hence the proverbial expression "sardonic smile" (laugh, grin), to denote forced and unnatural laughter. **Ego videar,** *may I appear;* subjunct. of wish (optative subjunct.). **42. Projecta,** *cast up* on the shore. **43. Haec lux** = hic dies. **Longior anno,** in his impatience to see his love. **44. Quis pudor,** *any sense of shame,* in eating so long, and delaying his return home. **45. Somno — herba,** a truly poetical expression; borrowed, however, from Theocritus.

46–56. Et viridis arbutus quae tegit vos. **Rara umbra** = *with* 31 *its thin shade.* **Arbutus,** the nominative for the vocative. *As.* **47. Pecori,** *from my flock.* On constructions of this kind *Con.* well remarks, that it is difficult to say whether the dative is one of personal relation, or originally identical with the ablat. See C. 151, and Note; H. 385, 4, and 386, 2; A. 229, *c.* **49–52.** Here we are at our fireside, where we can bid defiance to the cold. *Con.* **Focus,** *sc.* est. **Taedae pingues,** *fat pine torches,* to give light. **Plurimus** = *plenty of.* **50. Fuligine,** for the only chimney known to the Greeks and Romans was an opening in the roof, or the door of the house. **52. Numerum,** *number, i. e.* the number of sheep he intends to attack. **54. Strata,** *scattered,* strewn. **Sua — arbore,** *each under its own tree:* **sua,** ablat., in scanning to be pronounced as a monosyllable. **56. Abeat, videas,** *were to go away from, you would see.* Does the tense allow the assumption that he may be absent? The present subjunct. allows such a possibility. **Et,** *even.*

57–70. Vitio, ablat. of cause. **58. Pampineas — umbras,** *has envied the hills the shade of the vine-leaves;* the absence of rain causing the vine-leaves to wither. **59. Adventu.** The ablat. here denotes both cause and time. **60. Juppiter,** *the sky, the air.* **Plurimus,** *the plenteous.* **61.** An enumeration of some of the trees sacred to certain deities. **62. Sua,** *his own.* **66. In fluviis,** *by the rivers.* **67. Revisas — cedat,** *you will come to see (me) again — shall yield.* The present subjunctive in conditional sentences, in general, differs from the fut. ind. only in being less vivid. See references to **abeat,** line 56. **69. Haec memini.** Meliboeus now concludes his story, saying, *these verses I now remember,* implying,

Page

31 probably, that there were others incident to the contest which he did not remember. Notice that **memini** is here followed by a direct object, **haec**, and an object-clause, **et — Thyrsum**, *and that Thyrsis vanquished, etc.* **70. Ex — nobis**, *from that time Corydon is a Corydon to us, i. e.* his name has become synonymous with admirable poet. This seems to be the natural meaning of the words, though commentators differ in their interpretation of them, and some have even doubted their genuineness.

ECLOGUE VIII.

INTRODUCTION.

Asinius Pollio, to whom this Eclogue is addressed, had, in B. C. 40, completely crushed the Parthini, an Illyrian tribe on the confines of Macedonia, near Dyrrachium. It is probable that the Eclogue was inscribed to him on his return in the subsequent year. The subject, apart from the address (vv. 6–13) and the introductory verses (1–5, 14–16, 62, 63), is twofold. The first part (17–61) is occupied with the unsuccessful love of a shepherd for Nisa, as sung by Damon. In the second, Alphesiboeus represents the grief felt by a shepherdess when abandoned, as she supposed, by Daphnis, and the magical charms to which she had recourse to bring him back. Hence the title of the Eclogue, borrowed from Theocritus, from the Greek φαρμακευτρία (*pharmaceutria*), a sorceress. *Z.* The two parts do not appear to have any connection with each other, except that they seem to have been sung by two shepherds who were striving together for superiority in verse. *An.* Each shepherd sings in strophes with a "burden," or, as the French call it, a *refrain.*

The song of Damon is imitated from various passages in the first, third, and eleventh Idyls of Theocritus, and that of Alphesiboeus from the second Idyl.

32 **1–16. Pastorum musam**, *the song of the shepherds.* **Musam** is the object of **dicemus** in line 5, which is merely a repetition of the first. **2. Juvenca**, *the heifer*, the part for the whole (herd). The expressions in the text are to be understood as merely extrav-

Page

agant praises of the power of song. **3. Stupefactae,** *sc.* sunt, *were struck with wonder.* **Carmine,** ablat. of cause. **4. Suos cursus,** *in their courses;* accus. of specification (Greek accus.), limiting **mutata.** The rivers changed their courses so far as, instead of flowing, they ceased to flow, or stood still. **6. Tu mihi, etc.,** is addressed to Asinius Pollio. **Mihi,** *for me,* to be joined with **superas**; it is the ethical dat., and expresses the speaker's lively interest in the person addressed. **7. Legis,** *are sailing by.* **En umquam,** *ever indeed.* **8. Mihi liceat** = *I shall be permitted.* **Cum liceat** = *quo die liceat,* and this = *ut eo die liceat;* hence **liceat** is subjunct. of result. **9. En erit,** *will it indeed be.* **10. Sophocleo cothurno,** *of the buskin of Sophocles, i. e.* of the grandeur and dignity of Sophocles, one of the foremost three Greek tragedians. **Carmina** refers to the tragedies of Pollio. **11. A te — desinet,** *from you* (came) *my commencement* (as a poet), *for you* (in your behalf) *shall it end;* alluding to the well-known fact that Pollio was Virgil's patron. With **principium** supply *erat.* **12. Coepta tuis,** *begun at your.* Order: atque sine (*permit*) hanc hederam serpere circum tempora inter tibi (= *your own*) victrices laurus; and this is gracefully poetical for "accept the praises of my verse along with your military honors" (*As.*), poets being crowned with ivy and conquerors with laurel. **13. Tibi,** dat. of advantage. **14. Caelo,** gov. by **de** in composition. The time indicated is the early morning. **16. Tereti olivae,** *on a well-rounded olive staff.* C. 154; H. 386; A. 228; G. 346. 32

17–30. Nascere, *arise;* imperative. **Praeque veniens,** tmesis for *et praeveniens.* **Almum,** *the balmy.* **18. Conjugis,** i. e. *my* (intended) *wife.* **19. Testibus illis,** of her vows; ablat. absol. **20. Extrema hora,** *in my last hour.* **21.** This verse is the "burden" or refrain. **Maenalios versus,** *i. e.* shepherd songs, such as were sung in Arcadia. **22. Loquentes,** *speaking, i. e.* murmuring, rustling in leaf and branch. **23. Ille,** *it,* Maenalus. **24. Qui primus.** Compare this with Ecl. II., 32. **Non passus** (est esse) **inertes. 26. Mopso,** the successful rival of Damon. **Quid — amantes,** (after that) *what may we lovers not expect?* **Speremus,** deliberative, or dubitative (potential) subjunct. **27. Equis,** *with horses;* dat. of advantage or interest. **28. Ad pocula,** *i. e.* to drink. See Georg. III., 529. **Damae,** masculine here. **29. Faces,** *torches,* to be used in the bridal procession in the evening, conducting the bride to her husband's house. **Tibi,** *for you.* **30.**

Page

32 **Nuces,** which, at weddings, the bridegroom strewed upon the floor. **Tibi — Oetam,** *the evening star is deserting Oeta for you, i. e.* is sinking behind Oeta, and evening is setting in, when the wedding festivities would begin.

33 **32–49. Conjuncta,** feminine to agree with **tu** = Nisa, understood. **Viro,** dat. C. 154; H. 386; A. 228; G. 346. **33. Tibi odio,** *an* (object of) *hatred to you.* C. 161, 1; H. 390; A. 233; G. 350. **34. Promissa,** lit. my let down = *my long.* **35. Deum,** *of the gods;* partitive genitive limiting **quemquam. Mortalia,** *for human affairs.* **37. Sepibus,** lit. *enclosures* = gardens; the enclosure for the thing enclosed. **Parvam te,** *you* (when a) *little* girl. **Mala,** *apples.* **38. Matre,** *sc.* mea. **39. Alter ab undecimo,** lit. *another after the eleventh* = the twelfth; for while **alter** = *secundus,* we must bear in mind that the Romans in reckoning counted that from which as well as that to which they reckoned, *i. e.* in this case the eleventh and twelfth. **41. Ut — ut — ut,** *when — how — how.* **Vidi,** *sc.* te. **Perii,** *I was undone.* **Malus,** *a mischievous,* unfortunate. **43. Illum — puerum,** *him — a boy.* **44. Extremi,** *the far off.* **45. Generis nostri,** gen. of quality or description. **Edunt,** *bring forth;* the historical present. **47. Matrem,** *a mother, i. e.* Medea the sorceress, who had two children by Jason. **49. Crudelis.** What interrogative particle is omitted? C. 258, 6; H. 353, 1; A. 211, *a;* G. 460; Z. 554. **Puer ille,** *i. e.* Amor. Notice that **ille** here has the position of emphasis (*that well known*) after its noun.

52–68. Fugiat, the imperative subjunct. The meaning of the text is, since this wonder has been accomplished, let other wonders follow. **54. Corticibus,** instrumental abl. **Electra.** The ancients believed that the alder and the poplar distilled amber, and Damon would have the tamarisk do the same. **55. Certent,** in song. **Cycnis,** dat. See note to line 8, Ecl. V. **Tityrus,** as a representative pastoral poet. **Orpheus,** *an Orpheus.* **57.** (Sit Tityrus) **Orpheus,** etc. **Delphinas,** Greek accus. pl. The allusion is to the story of Arion's leaping from a ship into the sea, and his being carried ashore by a dolphin, which was charmed by his musical power. **58. Vel medium mare,** *even the mid sea, i. e.* the deep sea. *Con.* **Vivite,** *fare ye well.* **60. Munus,** *gift, i. e.* my death. **Morientis,** *sc.* mei. **62. Damon,** *sc.* dixit. **Responderit,** indirect question. **63. Non — omnes.** A proverbial expres-

sion. *As.* Supply *facere.* **64.** "Bring lustral water; wreathe the 33
altar with wool; throw sacred boughs and frankincense into the fire; I am trying to bring back my lover by enchantment; now for a magic song." *Con.* **Molli,** because the **vitta** was of wool. **65.** The best frankincense was called *masculum,* being in shape round, like a drop. *H., Con.* **66. Conjugis,** as in verse 18. The emphasis given to this word places it before the connective, **et. Sanos sensus,** *the sound senses; i. e.* madly in love with her. **67. Carmina** = *incantations;* the burden of which is given in the next line.

69–89. Carmina lunam. This power is frequently ascribed to 34
ancient sorcery by Greek and Roman writers. **70. Mutavit.** Homer (Od. x. 203) relates that Circe changed the companions of Ulysses into swine. **Ulixi,** gen. **71. Cantando** = incantando, *by incantation.* **Rumpitur,** *is burst.* This magical effect is also mentioned by other writers. **73.** The enchantress now winds three threads of different colors around an image of Daphnis, and carries it round the altar. *Wr.* **Terna,** poetical for *tria.* **Tibi,** *you,* addressing an image of Daphnis. **Triplici colore,** ablat. of description or quality. **75. Effigiem,** *your image.* **Numero,** ablat. of cause. **Impare,** *i. e.* the number three, to which superstition ascribed peculiar virtues. **77. Necte — colores,** *tie three colors in three knots, i. e.* make three knots, each of a thread with a different color. **Nodis,** manner. **Amarylli,** the name of the assistant. **78. Modo,** *just,* now. **80.** "I put clay, wax, and bay-leaves into the fire, each to work a corresponding change on Daphnis." *Con.* **81. Igni, amore,** ablat. of cause. **Sic Daphnis,** *i. e.* so may Daphnis become hardened to others, and melt with love of me. **Nostro** = *of us, i. e.* of me. **82. Molam,** which it was customary to strew on the victims at sacrifices. **Fragiles,** *crackling.* **83. Me urit,** *inflames me with love.* **In Daphnide,** *in the case of Daphnis.* So *Wr., H., Con.;* but *on Daphnis, i. e.* his image, *Lad. and others.* **85. Talis — Daphnim,** *sc.* teneat, as in line 89, where the words are repeated. **Qualis cum,** *as when.* **Fessa,** join with **quaerendo. 87. Propter,** *near.* **88. Perdita** = *in despair.* **Decedere,** *to give way* to by returning home; hence **nocti,** dat. of advantage. **89. Mederi,** *i. e.* his love, and make it less.

91–109. "These things which he has left I will bury at the door, in the hope that they will bring him back." *Con.* **Exuvias,** *relics.* **93. Debent,** *sc.* mihi, *owe* Daphnis to me; they *ought* to

Page

34 bring him back. **95. Ponto,** *sc.* **in.** Pontus is particularly named because in that region lived Medēa, the renowned mythical sorceress. **Mihi,** *for me.* **96. Moeris,** probably some rustic wizard. **Plurima,** *very many,* sc. *venena.* **97. His,** *by means of these,* sc. *venenis.* **Lupum fieri,** *become a wolf,* changed to a wolf. **Silvis,** *sc.* in. **98. Imis,** *from the bottom* (or depths) *of.* **99. Satas messes,** the grain sown for future harvests. *An.* **101.** The preceding incantations having failed, she tries a more powerful one. **Fer,** *take,* carry. **Rivo,** dat. of advantage. **102. Trans caput,** *over your head,* with your back to the stream. **Nec respexeris,** *and don't look back,* towards the stream; imperative subjunctive. C. 203, 7; H. 484, IV., and N. 1; A. 266; G. 256, 2. **103. Deos,** *i. e.* who have been invoked. **105.** Order: aspice, cinis ipse sua sponte corripuit, etc. **106. Bonum sit,** *may it be auspicious.* A common expression on the appearance of a prodigy. **107. Nescio quid,** *something, I know not* (what). **Hylax,** the dog. **Latrat,** and that indicates the approach of some
35 one. **108. Credimus,** *i. e.* is this really Daphnis who is coming? **Qui.** The long vowel is here not elided, but is made short in the thesis of the foot. **109. Parcite,** *forbear,* cease. **Carmina,** vocative.

ECLOGUE IX.

INTRODUCTION.

The division of a part of the lands of Italy among the soldiery has already been spoken of in the introduction to the first Eclogue, and it has been mentioned that those of Virgil had been restored to him. But it would seem that the party of Octavianus Caesar, headed by Varus, not only dispossessed the Mantuans of a portion of their lands, but were either unable or unwilling to maintain Virgil in his farm, who fled from the threats of a centurion named Arrius. Virgil retired to Rome, and wrote this Eclogue, B. C. 40. Moeris, the steward of Menalcas, is represented as driving to Mantua some kids, at the bidding of his new master Arrius. He meets Lycidas, a shepherd from a neighboring farm, and, entering into conversation, they quote unconnected portions of the verses of Menalcas, who represents Virgil. The passages quoted are admirable imitations from Theocritus. *Z.*

Page

1–10. Pedes, *sc.* ducunt. Such ellipses are in all languages characteristic of the colloquial style. **An,** (is it) *not?* This is the force of *an* after a preceding question. **Urbem.** Mantua is probably meant. **2. Vivi pervenimus,** *sc.* eo, *we have come in our lifetime to this* = we have lived to see. Order: ut advena possessor (*as the owner*) nostri agelli diceret (quod numquam veriti sumus). The order is quite confused — but designedly so, to mark the perturbation of the speaker's mind under the trying circumstances. **5. Omnia versat,** *turns all things up and down.* **6. Illi,** *i. e.* advenae. Notice that while **illi** = *to him,* the sense is *for him;* to him, *i. e.* implying direction, would be *ad illum* (*eum*). **Quod — bene,** lit. may it not turn out well = *may it do him no good. As.* An old form of imprecation. *An.* **Quod,** *it;* as the relative is often to be rendered as a personal or demonstrative pronoun. **7. Se subducere,** *to withdraw themselves* = *to slope away.* Virgil is probably here describing the situation of his own farm. **8. Molli — clivo,** *and to lower their summit by a gentle descent.* **9. Cacumina,** in apposition with **fagos**. **10.** It is only the context, not the construction, here, that determines **Menalcan** to be the subject and **omnia** the object of **servasse** = *servavisse.* **Carminibus,** *by his songs, i. e.* by his reputation as a poet, as Menalcas here represents Virgil. 35

11–22. Fama fuit, *the report was so.* **Tantum valent,** *have as much power.* **13. Chaonias,** *Chaonian,* or, of Epirus, in which was Dodona, where, according to an ancient legend, doves gave oracular responses. **14. Quod nisi,** *and (had) not.* **Quacumque,** *sc.* ratione *or* via, *in whatever way* = on any terms. **Incidere,** *to cut short.* **15. Sinistra,** *on the left hand;* "the present omen may be regarded either as lucky or unlucky." *Con.* **16. Tuus hic,** *this your.* **17. Cadit — scelus,** *does so great a crime fall to any one, i. e.* the commission of so great a crime? **Nobis,** *from us,* ablat. of separation. **18. Solatia,** *i. e.* the solace of composing verses. **Rapta** (sunt). **19. Caneret,** *i. e.* if Virgil should not; subjunct. in apodosis. **Quis — umbra,** *i. e.* who would portray nature so vividly, that, in reading his verses, we should almost imagine the scenes before us which he was describing. **20. Viridi umbra,** a beautiful expression; the shade of green foliage. **21. Vel** (quis caneret ea) **carmina quae,** etc. **Sublegi — tibi,** *I silently gathered from you.* **Tibi,** Menalcas, *i. e.* Virgil. C. 154; H. 386; A. 228; G. 346. **22. Te ferres,** *were betaking yourself,* "were hieing." **Amaryllida,** Greek accus.

Page

36 **23–36.** This and the following quotations are to be considered as fragments of some of Virgil's poems. **24. Potum,** supine. **Pastas,** *them well fed.* **Inter agendum** = *while driving* them. **25. Occursare — caveto** = *beware of meeting.* **Capro.** See references, line 21. **26. Immo,** *nay rather.* **Haec,** *sc.* carmina. **Canebat** implies that the verses were addressed to Varus. **27. Superet,** *remain,* be left. Subjunct. of condition or proviso. C. 217, 3; H. 513, I.; A. 314; G. 575. **Modo,** *provided,* if only. **28. Cremonae.** The lands around Cremona were assigned to the soldiers; but proving insufficient, a portion of the territory of Mantua was appropriated to them. In this sense Mantua was unfortunately too near Cremona. **29. Cycni.** Mantua was celebrated for its swans, and their music was a commonplace among the ancients. *Con.* **30.** The meaning is "may a farmer's luck attend you, if you will repeat more of the poet's verses:" *so may your swarms avoid, etc.* **Cyrneas,** *Corsican;* yew-trees abounded in Corsica; but the word is used as a descriptive epithet for yew-trees in general. **32. Incipe,** *i. e.* to repeat more of his verses. **35. Vario,** governed by **digna,** *things worthy* = verses equal to theirs. Varius and Cinna were poets contemporary with Virgil. **36. Strepere,** *to cackle. As.* **Anser,** *like a goose;* in apposition with **ego,** the omitted subject of **videor.**

37–56. Ago, *I am trying to do, i. e.* to begin, as you request. **38. Valeam,** *I shall be able;* subjunct. in protasis. **Neque,** *and — not.* **39. Galatea,** a sea-nymph, here supposed to be addressed by Polyphemus. The verses are imitated from Theocritus. **40. Purpureum,** *purple;* spoken, however, of any bright colors. **Circum** follows its case. **41. Candida,** i. e. *the silver;* also called *alba.* **43. Feriant,** *sc.* ut, which introduces the object clause **insani fluctus feriant litora.** **44. Quid,** *sc.* ais de iis carminibus, *what about those.* In such questions there is often an ellipsis of the verb. **Pura sub nocte** = *on a clear night;* the Latin, regarding night as an overarching canopy, says *under.* **45. Numeros,** *the tune,* the rhythm. **Si — tenerem;** the natural apodosis would be *carmen revocarem. Con.* **46. Daphni,** the representative shepherd. The meaning here is: why do you observe the old constellations? Watch rather the newly-risen star of Caesar. *Forb., As.* **Antiquos,** instead of *antiquorum,* in agreement with **signorum,** for metre's sake. **47. Dionaei,** *Dionaean.* Dione was the mother of Venus, whose son was Aeneas, who was the father of Julius, from

whom the *gens Julia,* to which Caesar belonged, claimed descent. 36
Astrum, referring to the comet which appeared after the death of Caesar, and which was popularly believed to be the soul of the deified Caesar. **48. Quo** = ut eo, *that under it;* ablat. of cause. **Gauderent,** *might rejoice;* subjunct. in a relat. clause of purpose. C. 222; H. 497, I.; A. 317, *b*; G. 545, 2. **Frugibus,** ablat. of cause. **50. Nepotes,** *i. e.* not only yourself, but your descendants also. **51. Fert,** *bears away.* **Animum,** *i. e.* the faculties of the mind. **52. Condere,** lit. put away = *spent,* passed. **Soles** = dies. **53. Oblita** (sunt), passively. **Mihi,** *by me;* dat. of agent. C. 157, 1; H. 388, 1; A. 232, *b*; G. 352. **54. Lupi — priores,** *the wolves have seen Moeris first, i. e.* before he saw them, and this, according to a strange superstition, would cost Moeris the loss of his voice. **55. Ista referet,** *will repeat those* verses for which you ask. Notice the force of **ista.** **Satis saepe,** *often enough.* **56. Causando,** *by making excuses.* **In longum,** *sc.* tempus, *for a long time.* **Ducis,** *you put off.* **Amores,** *i. e.* to hear more of those verses.

57–67. **Tibi,** *for you,* that you may be better heard. *Forb., As.* 37
Stratum, *smooth.* **Aequor,** *the sea.* The scenery is taken from Sicily. *Con.* Others explain **aequor** as the surface of the lake, or rather swamp, formed by the Mincius. **58. Ventosi murmuris aurae,** *the breezes of the windy murmur,* is poetic amplification of *omnes venti.* **59. Hinc adeo,** *and just here,* lit. and just from this place. **Media,** *the middle of;* we are half-way to town. **60. Bianoris,** the founder of Mantua. **61. Frondes.** The leaves were stripped off both to allow free space for the vines, and for fodder. **62. Tamen,** *notwithstanding,* though we stop awhile to sing. **63. Pluviam colligat,** *gather rain;* collect rain-clouds, which precede rain. **Ante,** *i. e.* in urbem veniamus. **64. Licet** (nobis ut) **eamus** = *we may go.* **Usque,** *all the way.* But *Con.* and *As.* connect with **eamus,** and render, *we may go straight on.* **Minus,** *less,* by singing as we go. **65. Fasce levabo.** C. 177; H. 414, I.; A. 243; G. 388. **66. Plura,** *sc.* dicere. **Quod — instat,** *what is now urgent,* "the business in hand," the delivery of my burden to my new master. **67. Ipse,** *i. e.* Menalcas or Virgil.

ECLOGUE X.

INTRODUCTION.

While Cornelius Gallus, the famous soldier and poet, was absent from Rome, probably for the purpose of defending the coast of Italy against Sextus Pompeius, his favorite Lycoris, whose praises he had so often sung, became untrue to him and accompanied her new lover in his expedition, under Agrippa, against the Gauls. In his grief, Gallus had begged Virgil to compose a pastoral poem, which might, perhaps, have the effect of bringing the faithless fair one back to Gallus. This circumstance suggests to Virgil the fiction, that Gallus has betaken himself to the shepherds of Arcadia. In the poem itself Virgil imitates, though with considerable freedom, the first Idyl of Theocrĭtus. This Eclogue was probably written in B. C. 37. *Ladewig.*

Page

37 1–18. **Extremum laborem.** Virgil here states that this is his last pastoral. **Arethusa,** the nymph of the fountain Arethusa, near Syracuse. 2. **Sed quae — Lycoris,** *but such that Lycōris herself shall read them.* **Quae** here = talia ut ea, hence **legat,** subjunct. of characteristic. C. 223, 1; H. 503, I.; A. 320; G. 633; Z. 555. 3. **Sunt dicenda,** *must be sung;* the passive periphrastic form, denoting necessity. **Neget,** *would deny;* dubitative or deliberative subjunct. (in a question of appeal). C. 205, and 3; H. 486, II.; A. 268; G. 251; Z. 530. 4. **Sic, tibi, etc.,** *so may the bitter* (*i. e.* briny) *Doris* (*i. e.* sea) *not intermingle her wave with thee;* **sic** indicates a form of conditional wish, and makes its force apparent in connection with **incipe,** *begin;* or, as we might expect, *ut incipies,* as you shall begin. **Tibi,** depending on **intermisceat. Fluctus,** governed by **subter** in composition. 6. **Sollicitos,** *the anxious.* 8. **Surdis.** If no one will listen, the woods will reëcho (**respondent**) our songs. 9. **Habuere,** *held,* detained. **Puellae Naides,** *ye naiad maidens.* 11. **Parnasi juga.** Parnassus had two peaks. *Wr.* The two mountains are mentioned with a reference to the springs belonging to each. *Con., H.* 12. **Ulla,** *sc.* juga. 13. **Flevere,** *i. e.* poetically, by murmuring in response to the laments of Gallus. 16. **Nostri — illas** = *neither are they discontented* (dissatisfied) *with us.* C. 139, 2; H. 409, III.; A. 221, *b*; G. 376. 17. **Poeta,** *i. e.* Gallus. 18. Et, *too,* even.

Page

20–36. Uvidus hiberna de glande, *wet from the wintry acorn.* 38
Acorns were gathered and steeped in water; they were then used as food not only for swine, but, in winter, for cattle also. *Con.* **24. Agresti capitis honore,** *with the rustic honor of his head, i. e.* adorned with a garland of fennel giant and lilies. *As.* **Honore,** ablat. of quality or description. **25. Florentes,** *flowering.* **26. Ipsi,** Gallus and I. **28. Ecquis — modus,** *will there be any limit, sc.* tuis lacrimis. The form **ecquis** is peculiar to impassioned interrogation, and implies also some degree of impatience in the questioner. **29. Amor,** *sc.* saturatur, from the next line. **31. Ille,** Gallus. **32. Haec,** *these* songs of my love. **33 Mihi** = *my,* but dat. of advantage. **Quam,** *how.* **Quiescant,** *will repose;* subjunct. in apodosis. **34.** The emphasis given to **vestra** places it before the connective **si. 35. Ex — unus,** instead of the partitive gen., *vestrûm unus.* **Vestri** agrees with **gregis. Fuissem,** subjunct. of wish. C. 203, 2; H. 483, 1 and 2; A. 267, *b*; G. 254. **36. Vinitor,** *a vintager.*

37–57. Certe, *at least,* at any rate. **Mihi esset** = *I had.* **38. Furor,** *love,* flame, object of engrossing passion. **Amyntas,** *sc.* sit. **43. Ipso aevo,** *by time itself,* nothing else would bring on decay. **45. Tela — media** = *in the midst of weapons.* **Adversos,** *confronting.* **46. Nec sit mihi** = *let me not,* lit. let it not be to me. **Tantum** = *"so dreadful a thing."* **47. Dura** = *hard-hearted one.* **48. Me sine** = sine me. **50.** Order: ibo et modulabor avena Siculi pastoris carmina quae sunt condita mihi Chalcidico versu. **Chalcidico versu,** *i. e.* like that of Euphorion, a Greek poet of Chalcis in Euboea. **Mihi,** *by me;* dat. of the agent. **51. Pastoris Siculi,** alluding to Theocritus. **52. Certum est,** *sc.* mihi = *I am resolved.* **54. Crescent — amores.** The hallucination of a love-mad mind. **55. Mixtis** may be translated *with. As.* **57. Parthenios,** *i. e.* about Parthenius, a mountain in Arcadia.

58–77. Sonantes, *the rustling;* referring to the noise of the 39
wind through the branches. Some refer the word to the noise of the hunt. **59. Cydonia,** *Cydonian, i. e.* Cretan. Both Cretans and Parthians were famous archers. **Cornu,** *bow,* the end of the bow somewhat resembling a horn. **60. Tamquam,** *as if.* He feels that the remedy he is proposing will be insufficient, and that he is only deluding himself. **60. Sit,** *were;* apodosis omitted. C. 220; H. 513, II.; A. 312; G. 604. **61. Ille deus,** *i. e.* Amor. **Malis,** *at the misfortunes;* ablat. of cause. **62. Hama-

Page

39 **dryades,** *wood-nymphs,* or hamadryads, which come into existence and perish with the particular trees to which they belong. **Rursus,** *again, i. e.* any more. **63. Concedite,** *take your leave* = fare you well. **64. Illum,** *i. e.* Amorem. **Labores,** *hardships.* **65. Nec si—nec si,** *if either — or if; whether either—or whether.* After the general negative **non, nec—nec** lose their negative force. **Frigoribus mediis** = *in mid-winter;* ablat. of time *when.* **Hebrum,** one of the first ice-bound rivers which the Romans encountered in their expeditions. *Con.* **66. Sithonias,** *Sithonian, i. e.* Thracian, of Thrace, a cold country. **Aquosae,** *of rainy; i. e.* when it does not snow, it rains. **67. Moriens liber,** *the dying bark;* the time indicated is mid-summer. **68. Aethiopum — Cancri,** *we tend the sheep of the Aethiopians under the constellation of the Crab, i. e.* or lead a shepherd's life in the hot country of the Aethiopians. **Cancri,** a sign of the zodiac in which the sun is found at the time of the summer solstice. The *sign* Cancer does not now coincide with the *constellation* Cancer (owing to the precession of the equinoxes), though it did nearly in Virgil's time. **69. Et nos,** (*let*) *us too.* **70. Haec,** *sc.* carmina, *these strains;* the object of **cecinisse.** The poet, in the character of a goatherd, now speaks in his own person, addressing the muses. *As.* **Divae** = musae. **72. Maxima,** *i. e.* very acceptable, of highest interest. **73. Cujus,** *for whom.* **Mihi** = *my;* dat. of advantage. **In horas** = *every hour:* cf. *in dies.* **74. Novo,** *i. e.* early. **Se subjicit** = *shoots up;* lit. throws itself up. **75. Gravis,** *injurious.* **Cantantibus** = iis qui cantant. **76. Umbra,** *sc.* est. **77. Saturae,** *i. e.* well-fed. **Venit.** Present or perfect? Decide by scanning the line.

NOTES

TO THE

GEORGICS.

GENERAL INTRODUCTION.

The term *Georgĭca* is of Greek origin, coming from *Γεωργικά*, and means, properly, "things appertaining to tillage or agriculture." The Greek genitive plural of Georgica is Georgicōn. *An.*

The poem entitled the *Georgics* is as remarkable for majesty and magnificence of diction as the Eclogues are for sweetness and harmony of versification. It is the most complete, elaborate, and finished poem in the Latin, or, perhaps, any other language; and though the choice of subject and the situations afforded less expectation of success than the pastorals, so much has been achieved by art and genius that the author has chiefly exhibited himself as a poet on topics where it was difficult to appear such.

From the time of Romulus to that of Caesar, agriculture had been the chief care of the Romans. Its operations were conducted by the greatest statesmen, and its precepts inculcated by the profoundest scholars. The long continuance and cruel ravages of the civil wars, however, had occasioned an almost general desolation. Italy was in a great measure depopulated of its husbandmen. The soldiers, by whom the lands were newly occupied, had too long ravaged the fields to think of cultivating them.

Under these circumstances Maecenas resolved, if possible, to revive the decayed spirit of agriculture, to recall the lost habits of peaceful industry, and to make rural improvement, as it had been in former times, the prevailing amusement of the great. At his suggestion, accordingly, Virgil commenced his Georgics, which was thus, in some degree, undertaken from a political motive, and with a view to promote the welfare of his country.

But though written with a patriotic object — by order of a Roman statesman — and on a subject peculiarly Roman, the imitative spirit

of Latin poetry still prevailed, and the author could not avoid recurring even in his Georgics to a Grecian model. A few verses on the signs and prognostics of the weather have been translated from the *Phaenomena* of Arātus. But the *Works and Days* of Hesiod is the pattern which he has chiefly held in view. In reference to his imitation of this model, he himself styles his Georgics an Ascraean poem. It is chiefly in the first and second books, where Virgil discourses on tillage and planting, that he has imitated the *Works and Days*.

Virgil's arrangement of his topics is at once the most natural, and that which best carries his reader along with him. He begins with the preparation of the inert mass of earth and the sowing of grain, which form the most intractable parts of his subject. Then he discloses to our view a more open prospect and wider horizon — leading us among the rich and diversified scenes of nature, the shades of vineyards, and the blossoms of orchards. He next presents us with pictures of joyous and animated existence. The useful herds, the courageous horse, the Nomades of Africa and Scythia pass before us, and the fancy is excited by images of the whole moving creation. He at length concludes with those insects which have formed themselves into a well-ordered community, and which, in their nature, laws, and government, seem most nearly to approach the human species.

Though Virgil has inculcated his precepts with as much clearness, elegance, and dignity as the nature of his subject admits, still it is not on these precepts that the chief beauty of the Georgics depends. With the various discussions on corn, vines, cattle, and bees, he has interwoven every philosophical, moral, or mythological episode on which he could with propriety seize. In all didactic poems, the episodes are the chief embellishments. The noblest passages of Lucretius are those in which he so sincerely paints the charms of virtue, and the delights of moderation and contentment. In like manner, the finest verses of Virgil are his invocation to the gods, his addresses to Augustus, his account of the prodigies before the death of Caesar, and his description of Italy. How beautiful and refreshing are his praises of a country life, how solemn and majestic his encomium on the sage who had triumphed, as it were, over the power of destiny, who had shut his ears to the murmurs of Acheron, and dispelled from his imagination those invisible and inaudible phantoms which wander on the other side of death! *Dunlop's Rom. Lit.*

The biographer informs us that the composition of the Georgics occupied seven years. From whatever source this statement was derived, it appears to meet the facts of the case as nearly as possible.

The last date of the Eclogues, as we saw, is probably B. C. 37; the concluding lines of the Georgics tell us that Virgil was writing while Caesar was conquering in the East, a time which seems most naturally to refer to the victorious progress of Octavianus after the battle of Actium, in B. C. 30. *Con.*

NOTES TO THE GEORGICS.

BOOK FIRST.

INTRODUCTION.

The subject of the first Book is generally the cultivation of the soil for the growth of crops. More particularly, we have an introduction, addressed to Virgil's patron, Maecenas, stating the nature of the whole work; then an invocation to Sol, Luna, Liber Ceres, the Fauns, the Dryădes, Neptune, Aristaeus, Pan, Minerva, Triptolemus, Silvanus, and all the rural deities, along with Augustus Caesar. Virgil then discusses the proper time and mode of ploughing and manuring, with reference to the season, soil, fallow, succession of crops, irrigation, feeding down, and draining. In connection with the trouble necessary to protect the soil from mischievous animals and plants, labor and invention are shown to be the result of Jupiter's succession to the throne of heaven. The instruments of agriculture are described; miscellaneous directions regarding the threshing-floor, the indications of a heavy or a light produce, the medicating and the choice of seed are then given. The proper time for sowing, the sun's annual course, the zodiac, and the four seasons are next considered. Precepts for the farmer in time of rain and on holy days are then given. The poet next treats of the moon's influence on certain days, and shows that some things are better done at night, some in the heat of the day, and some in winter. Then follows a description of the havoc made by an autumnal storm. Therefore the farmer must watch the weather and worship the gods. Virgil then dwells on the prognostics that foretell winds, rain, and clear weather, and on prognostics derivable from the moon and from the sun. He concludes with a splendid passage on the prodigies which prognosticated the civil war that followed the death of Julius Caesar, and a prayer for the preservation of Augustus. *Adapted from Z.*

Page

40 1–24. In the first four lines Virgil states the subject of each of the four Books: 1. Agriculture; 2. Vines and trees; 3. The care of cattle; 4. Bees. **Quo sidere,** *under what constellation, i. e.* at the rising or setting of what constellation = at what time. Ablat. of time *when.* 2. **Vertere,** *i. e.* aratro. **Maecenas,** who requested Virgil to write the Georgics. **Ulmis — vites.** The Romans trained their vines along trees, particularly the elm. 3. **Quae cura** (sit). **Qui — pecori,** *what treatment serves for keeping* (small) *cattle.* **Pecori,** dat. of purpose or tendency with **sit.** C. 252, 9, 2 and 3; H. 544, 2, Note 2; A. 299, *a*; G. 430. 4. **Apibus,** *sc.* habendis, from the preceding line. **Experientia,** *sc.* sit = *serves for.* 6. **Lumina,** *i. e.* Sol and Luna. **Labentem,** *the gliding.* **Caelo,** *in the heavens;* supply *in.* 7. (Et) Liber et alma Ceres. **Munere,** *gift.* 8. **Chaoniam.** Dodona, celebrated for its oracle and oak-grove, was situated in Chaonia. Primitive man is here represented as living on acorns. 9. **Acheloian,** *of Acheloüs,* the oldest of rivers, according to poets, who frequently use its name for water in general. 10. **Agrestum** = agrestium. 11. **Ferte pedem,** *approach,* come hither, to aid me. **Puellae,** *ye maiden.* 12. **Munera vestra,** *i. e.* wine, corn, herds, etc. **Prima,** *first,* though agreeing with **tellus,** is to be joined with **fudit** = *produced.* **Frementem,** *the snorting.* Neptune and Minerva (or Athene), contending for the honor of naming Athens, produced, the former, the horse, by striking the ground with his trident; the latter the olive-tree (hence **oleae inventrix,** line 18). 14. **Cultor nemorum,** Aristaeus, son of Apollo and Cyrene. **Cui,** *for whom,* as presiding deity. *As.* 16. **Patrium,** *his native.* Pan was born in Arcadia. 18. **Favens,** *propitious.* 19. **Monstrator aratri,** Triptolemus. 20. **Ab radice,** *from the root,* "root and all." *As.* 21. **Studium quibus** (est) = *whose vocation is.* 22. **Novas,** *young.* **Non — semine** = *without any seed,* that spring up spontaneously. **Semine,** ablat. of means. 23. **Satis,** *the crops.* 24. **Tu,** Augustus Caesar. **Adeo,** *too,* also. Quem est incertum quae concilia deorum sint habitura mox; intimating that Caesar is soon to become a god, and that only his *rank* as such is uncertain. **Sint habitura,** *shall have,* as one of its members; fut. subjunct. of indirect question after the interrogative **quae.** The future subjunct. is supplied from the active periphrastic form.

41 25–42. **Urbesne — curam,** *whether you will be willing to visit* (oversee) *the cities and will desire the care of the land.* Observe

that **velis** is here used with the infinitive and a direct object, **cu-** 41 **ram.** **Maximus orbis,** *the vast world;* **orbis** for *orbis terrarum.* **27. Tempestatum,** *the weather;* the plural referring to varieties of temperature (states of weather). C. 136; H. 399; A. 218, *a*; G. 373. **28. Materna myrto.** The myrtle was sacred to Venus, from whom, through her son Aeneas and grandson Iulus, the *gens Julia* claimed direct descent. **30. Sola,** *alone.* **Ultima Thule,** *remotest Thule,* indicates the extent of the dominion. **Thule,** an island in the extreme north of Europe, but not certainly determined. **31. Omnibus undis,** *with all her waves;* Tethys will give Caesar one of her daughters, the sea-nymphs, for a wife, and the dominion of the whole sea. **32. Anne,** *or,* equivalent to the single **an. Tardis** alludes to the months of summer, when the days are longest. **33. Erigŏnen,** *Virgo.* **Chelas,** (*the claws of*) *Scorpio;* two signs of the zodiac in which the sun is found in summer. The sign Libra is between them. **Sequentes,** *following,* coming next, in the order of the signs. The claws of Scorpio extend into Libra; which Virgil seems to ignore, though he was aware of its existence. **34. Contrahit,** to make room for Caesar. **35. Justa parte,** *than a full share;* each sign occupied thirty degrees; the Scorpion leaves Caesar more. **38. Graecia,** *i. e.* Greek poets, in their descriptions of the joys of Elysium. From this we see that **Tartara** here means the lower world in general, not the abode of the wicked merely. **39. Nec,** *and—not.* **40. Da,** *sc.* mihi. **41. Viae,** of the proper methods of agriculture, neglected during the civil war. **42. Ingredere,** *begin.* **Jam nunc,** *even now.*

43–63. Vere novo = *in the early spring.* **Canis,** *hoary,* covered with snow and ice. **Montibus,** *sc.* in. **Humor,** *water,* in the frozen state. **44. Zephyro,** *by the* (action of the) *west wind;* ablat. of means. **45. Depresso aratro,** *the plough being pressed down* into the ground. **Jam tum,** *even then,* so early. **Mihi,** *for me;* the *ethical dative,* having the force of "that's the ploughing for me." **46. Sulco,** *by the furrow;* connect with **attritus. 47. Seges,** *field, soil,* not the crop. **48. Solem sensit,** *has felt the sun.* Ground opened by the plough was of course more sensitive to the action of heat and cold. The expressions **bis solem** (once in summer, once in autumn) and **bis frigora** (once in spring, once in early winter) indicate four ploughings. **49. Ruperunt,** *have burst;* poetical hyperbole. **50.** Before ploughing, understand the nature and qualities of the soil. Join **prius** with **quam,** *before.*

Page

41 **Aequor,** *surface* of the soil. **51. Caeli morem,** *character of the weather,* for rain, temperature, etc. **52. Patrios — locorum,** *both the ancestral* (*i. e.* peculiar) *modes of culture and qualities of the places.* **53. Quaeque,** *each.* **54. Segetes,** of grain. **55. Arborei fetus,** *the fruits of trees,* fruit-trees. **Injussa,** *unbidden,* spontaneous. **56. Ut,** *how;* an interrogative particle, and though here followed by the indicative, ought regularly to be followed by the subjunctive. One MS. reads *mittat.* **Odores,** of course, then, the plants were not far off. **57. Molles,** *the effeminate.* **Sua,** *their own,* the product of their country. **58. Nudi** gives the picture of them working at the forge. *Con.* **59. Eliadum palmas equarum,** *the palms of the mares of Elis,* poetically, for "the mares which win the palms at the Olympic games in Elis." **60. Continuo,** *immediately,* to be taken in connection with **quo tempore** = *when.* **Foedera,** *conditions,* compacts. **61. Quo tempore,** lit. *at what time.* **62. Deucalion — genus.** After the deluge, Deucalion and his wife Pyrrha were commanded by an oracle to repeople the earth by throwing behind them the bones of their great mother, *i. e.* the stones they might pick up on the ground. The stones thrown by Deucalion became men, and those thrown by Pyrrha became women. **Vacuum,** in consequence of the deluge. **Orbem,** *world.* **63. Nati** (sunt). **Durum genus,** because born from stones, and, therefore, he would argue, doomed to hard toil.

42 **64–83. Pingue,** *rich* soil is to be thus treated. **65. Jacentes,** *lying* (thus) *exposed.* The prevalence of spondees in this line conspires to bring out the idea of labor and exertion. **66. Maturis solibus,** *with its mature beams, i. e.* the strong rays of summer. **67.** If the soil is poor, a different treatment is necessary. **Fuerit,** *should be,* lit. shall have been, *i. e.* proved. **Sub — Arcturum,** lit. even at the time of Arcturus = *even at the rising of Arcturus,* which would be early in September. **68. Tenui — sulco,** *it will be enough to raise* (it) *up in a light furrow.* **Suspendere,** lit. to hang it up; an odd and bold use of the word. **69. Illic** = *in the former case;* vv. 64–66. **Herbae,** *grass, weeds;* which ploughing would remove. **70. Deserat humor,** which would be the case if the clods were exposed to the sun during the hot days of summer. **71. Alternis** (*sc.* vicibus), *alternately,* by turns, *i. e.* every other year, as the sense here requires; adverbial ablat. **Idem patiere,** *you will also let;* lit. you the same. **Tonsas — novales,** lit. *the reaped fallow lands to lie idle, i. e.* the lands that have given crops, to lie fallow.

Page

72. Situ, *by repose.* **73. Ibi,** *i. e.* in the lands which would other- 42
wise lie fallow. We may advantageously alternate the crops. **Mutato sidere,** *the constellation being changed, i. e.* the constellation whose rising marked the time for sowing the previous crop; hence *mutato sidere* = with a change of season. **74. Prius,** *previously.* **Quassante,** *rattling,* and this would indicate its ripeness. **Legumen** here is the bean. Order: unde prius sustuleris laetum legumen siliqua quassante aut fetus, etc. **75. Fetus,** *fruits, i. e.* seeds. **Tristisque.** Order: que fragiles calamos que sonantem silvam tristis lupini. **Tristis,** *of the bitter.* **76. Fragiles,** *the brittle.* **Silvam sonantem,** *the rattling forest;* to compare small things with great. **Sonantem** alludes to the rattling of the dry stalks when gathered. **77. Urit,** *exhausts,* consumes. **78. Lethaeo perfusa somno,** *bedewed with Lethean sleep,* is a poetical way of saying that poppies have narcotic properties (*e. g.* opium is collected from them), inducing drowsiness, and that sleep is oblivious (Lethe being the river of oblivion). **79. Alternis,** see v. 71. **Tantum,** *only.* **80. Ne pudeat** (te) = *do not be afraid,* do not hesitate. **Sola,** *soil,* is not often found in the plural. **81. Cinerem,** wood ashes were generally sprinkled after the crops were sown. **82. Sic quoque,** *thus also,* as well by a change of crops, as by the land lying fallow. **83. Nec — terrae,** lit. nor is there meanwhile the no-thankfulness of unploughed land = *nor is there meanwhile the thanklessness of unploughed land, i. e.* of land lying fallow and yielding nothing.

84–102. Steriles agros, *i. e.* those from which the grain has been gathered; not naturally sterile. **85. Stipulam,** *i. e.* the stubble. **Crepitantibus,** *with crackling.* In this line notice in how lively a manner the dactyls portray the motion of fire through the stubble. **86. Sive — sive — seu — seu** = *either— or —or — or.* **Inde,** *from that,* from the burning. **Vires, pabula;** the true reason. The saline substances contained in the ashes form an exceedingly valuable manure. *An.* **87. Illis,** *from them;* governed by **ex** in composition. **90. Qua veniat** = ut ea veniat; hence the subjunctive of purpose in a relative clause. C. 222; H. 497, I.; A. 317; G. 632. **91. Seu** (ille calor) **durat** (terras). **Venas — hiantes,** *contracts the gaping passages* or pores. **92. Tenues,** *the fine,* and therefore penetrating. **Pluviae** goes grammatically with *adurant* understood, but the sense requires some such verb as *noceant.* **93. Acrior,** *the fiercer.* **Adurat,** *sc.*

Page

42 *eas* = *terras.* Cold can parch or dry up as well as heat. *An.* **94. Adeo,** *also,* too. **Inertes,** *the idle,* lying unproductive. **95. Vimineas crates,** *osier hurdles.* The allusion is to a kind of bush-harrows, used to level and pulverize the fields after the *rastrum* had been employed. *An.* **96. Flava** alludes to the golden hue of the grain. **Nequiquam** is the spelling of the best MSS. **Olympo,** *sc.* ab. **97. Et qui,** *i. e.* et is juvat arva qui. Order: qui verso aratro perrumpit rursus in obliquum terga quae suscitat aequore procisso. **Verso aratro,** *with turned plough,* so that he ploughs at right angles to his former direction: cross ploughing is here alluded to. **In obliquum** = *crosswise.* **Terga,** *the ridges* made in the first ploughing. **Aequore proscisso,** *the surface being broken* (*turned*) *up.* **99. Exercet frequens,** *assiduously works.* **100. Solstitia,** *summers.* Solstitium is mostly used by Latin writers to designate the summer solstice, or summer generally. **101. Hiberno — pulvere,** *most jubilant in wintry dust, i. e.* thrives best when the winter is dry and, therefore, dusty. **Farra,** *sc.* sunt. **102. Nullo cultu,** *on no culture,* so much as on its having the kinds of climate mentioned. **Se jactat** = *prides itself.* **Et ipsa Gargara,** *and* (for the same reason) *Gargarus itself.*

43 **104–121. Quid dicam,** *sc.* de eo. **Dicam,** deliberative subjunct. The meaning is, what shall I speak of him but praise? **Comminus** = *immediately;* lit. at close quarters; but, as Keightley observes, the metaphor is from a soldier throwing his lance and then coming to close quarters sword in hand. *Con.* **105. Ruit,** *breaks down,* levels the **cumulos** so as to cover the seed. **Male pinguis,** = *of barren.* **106. Satis inducit,** *who brings upon the sown corn.* **Sequentes,** *following,* as they are guided. **107. Exustus** = *the parched.* **Aestuat,** *burns;* pants, *An.;* is in a glow, *Con.* **Herbis,** not grass here, but the blades of grain. **108. Supercilio — elicit,** *lures the flood from the brow of its hilly path.* **Tramitis** is used in anticipation of the path which the water will describe in its course. **Supercilio,** ablat. of separation, depending on **e** in composition. **109. Illa,** *sc.* unda. **Levia.** From *lēvis* or *lĕvis?* The scanning will decide. **110. Scatebris** = *with its bubbling streams.* **111. Quid qui,** *i. e.* quid dicam de eo qui, *what shall I say* in praise of him *who.* **112. Luxuriem segetum,** *the luxuriance of the corn.* **Tenera in herba,** *in the tender plant,* while the corn is yet young. **Depascit,** *feeds down, i. e.* causes it to be eaten down by cattle. **113. Sulcos aequant,** *make the furrows level,* by their filling the

space between the ridges. **114. Humorem,** *water.* **Bibula — arena,** *draws off by means of bibulous sand,* a trench leading from the water to a sandy spot. **115. Incertis mensibus,** *during the uncertain months, i. e.* when the weather is most uncertain, in the spring and autumn. **116. Tenet,** *occupies.* **Omnia** = the English "*everything.*" **117. Unde — lacunae,** *whence hollow pools* (the result of inequality of surface) *exhale a warm moisture,* lit. sweat with a warm moisture, *i. e.* under a hot sun send forth warm and noxious exhalations. **118. Nec** with the following **nihil** = *considerably.* **Cum,** *although,* followed by concessive subjunct. **sint experti. 119. Versando,** *in turning up,* in the operations of tillage. **Improbus,** *the villanous,* rascally. **120. Strymoniae.** On the approach of winter the cranes would desert the Strymon and turn southward. **Amaris — fibris,** *succory with bitter fibres;* **fibris,** ablat. of description or quality. **121. Umbra,** of trees generally. 43

121–140. Pater, *i. e.* Jupiter. **122. Viam voluit,** *ordained* (willed) *that the way.* When verbs of *wishing* are thus used in the sense of saying or declaring, the infinitive mood must be used. C. 209, 2; and 242, 3; H. 535, II., and Note; A. 271, *a*; G. 546, 2. **Per artem,** *by skill,* in men, not his own; before the reign of Jove the earth yielded spontaneously. **123. Movit,** *moved,* turned up the surface of. **Curis,** *by cares* for the means of living. **124. Passus** (est). **125. Ante Jovem,** in Saturn's golden reign. **Subigebant,** *subdued* by tillage. **126. Ne quidem fas erat,** *it was not even permitted.* **Signare,** *to mark off,* for private farms. **127. In medium quaerebant,** *they acquired for the common good.* **Ipsa,** *i. e.* spontaneously. **129. Ille,** Jupiter. **Atris** refers to quality, not to color. **131. Foliis.** The leaves of trees in the golden age distilled honey for the use of men. Jove removed the honey from them. **Ignem,** until men afterwards recovered it in the veins of flint. **132. Passim — vina,** poetic hyperbole, to indicate the great abundance of wine. **133. Usus,** *experience.* **Extunderet,** *might strike out,* might forge into shape; a bold and strong expression. **134. Sulcis,** we may translate *in furrows,* but the Roman idea is "by means of furrows," *i. e.* by agriculture. **Frumenti herbam,** poetic amplification, for *frumentum.* **135. Venis abstrusum.** In Aen. 6. 6, it is *semina flammae abstrusa* in *venis silicis.* **136. Alnos cavatas,** *hollowed alder-trees,* the primitive canoe. **Sensere,** *felt,* their pressure on the water. **137. Stellis — fecit,** *made enumerations and names for the*

Page

43 *stars, i. e.* divided them off into constellations. *Con.* well compares, "He telleth the number of the stars; He calleth them all by their names." **138. Claramque,** *and the bright.* **Arcton,** Greek accus.; alluding to Ursa Major, or Greater Bear. According to poetic legend, Callisto, daughter of Lycaon, king of Arcadia, was changed into this constellation. *An.* **139. Fallere,** *sc.* aves. This verse is the subject of **inventum** (est). **140. Canibus,** *i. e.* with hunting dogs.

44 **141–159. Alius — alius,** *one — another.* **Verberat,** *lashes,* by throwing the net swiftly into the river. **142. Alta,** *the depths,* the deepest parts of the stream. **Pelago,** *sc.* in. **Humida lina,** *his wet nets.* **143. Ferri rigor,** *sc.* venit, *or* inventus est. **Argutae,** *of the grating.* **144. Primi,** *sc.* homines. **146. Improbus,** *excessive.* **Rebus,** *circumstances.* **147. Ferro,** *i. e.* with iron implements. **148. Sacrae silvae,** *of the sacred wood.* **149. Deficerent,** *failed:* subjunct. after **cum** in narration. **Victum,** *its food,* the acorns from the oak-groves of Dodona. **150. Labor,** *trouble.* **Additus** (est). **Ut,** *so that.* **151. Esset,** *consumed;* from **edo. Segnis,** *the lazy,* unproductive. **152. Subit,** *comes up.* **Aspera silva** is more particularly explained by **lappae tribulique,** *burs and caltrops;* the latter so called from their resemblance to pieces of iron of that name thrown among an enemy's cavalry. *Con.* **153. Nitentia culta** (arva), *the bright* (blooming) *cultivated fields.* **154.** See Ecl. V., 37. **155. Quod nisi,** *and unless.* **Herbam,** *the weeds.* **157. Premes,** *you shall check,* prevent from becoming luxuriant. **Votis.** Vows were paid to Juppiter Pluvius. **158. Alterius,** *of another,* who has been more diligent and successful. **159. Concussa quercu,** *the oak having been shaken,* to detach the acorns for food. **In silvis,** the scene of wild life. *Con.*

160–179. Dicendum (est mihi) = *it must be told,* or, *I must mention.* **Quae,** *what,* an interrog. word from *qui;* hence **sint,** subjunct. of indirect question. **161. Quis sine** = sine quibus. **Potuerunt.** The force of the perfect is, *have (not) been able and can (not) now.* **162. Vomis primum,** *first the ploughshare.* **Inflexi — aratri,** *the heavy timber of the curved plough.* **Inflexi,** as is explained in vv. 169–70. **Grave,** to secure strength and weight. **163. Eleusinae matris,** *i. e.* of Ceres, who was particularly worshipped at Eleusis in Attica. **164. Tribula,** *threshing-sledges,* consisting of a wooden platform studded underneath with sharp pieces of flint or with iron teeth; this was drawn over the grain

Page

by a yoke of oxen. **Traheae,** *drags,* either of stone or the trunk of a tree. *An.* These were also used in threshing. **Iniquo pondere** = *of ponderous weight;* ablat. of quality or description. **165. Virgea vilisque supellex** = *cheap osier furniture,* as baskets, "as well as hurdles and the fan." **Celei,** *of Celeus,* father of Triptolemus, the inventor of the plough. Celeus was a king in Eleusis. **166. Mystica,** *the mystic,* so called because "carried in the Eleusinian processions in honor of Bacchus." **167. Multo ante** = *long before.* **168. Te manet,** *awaits you.* This verse shows the high estimation in which agriculture was held by the earlier Romans. **169.** The different parts of the plough are described. **Continuo in silvis,** *at once in the woods; i. e.* the young elm while yet in the woods is bent and made to grow in the required shape. *Con.* **170. In burim,** *into the plough-beam,* a piece of strong wood, naturally or artificially curved, to one end of which was affixed the pole, to the other the *dentale,* and into it was mortised the *stiva. K.* **171. Huic — dorso,** *to this are fitted, at the lower part* (ab stirpe), *the pole, lengthened to eight feet* (eight feet long), *two mould-boards,* (and) *a share-beam with a double back.* **Temo,** the pole or beam to which the yoke was fastened, and by means of which the oxen drew. *K.* **Aures,** the mould-boards, by which the furrow was widened and the earth turned back. **Dentalia,** *the share-beam,* was a piece of wood fixed horizontally at the lower end of the *buris,* and to which the share was fitted. *K.* **Duplici dorso.** According to Daubeny the *dentale* is a share of wood, made double by a share of iron placed over it so as to realize the **duplex dorsum.** *Con.* **173. Ante jugo,** *beforehand for a yoke,* which was attached to the end of the pole. **Alta — stivaque,** lit. *and the tall beech and the plough-handle;* hendiadys for "and the plough-handle from a tall beech." **174. Quae torqueat** = ut ea torqueat; hence the subjunct. of purpose. **Quae — imos,** *which is to turn the bottom of* (imos) *the cart* (= plough) *from behind.* **175. Focis,** *sc.* in; the smoke would rise from the hearth. **Explorat,** *tests, i. e.* dries. **Robora,** *the wood,* after it had been cut. **176.** Some traditional and practical precepts are now given. **Tibi,** *i. e.* Maecenas. **Referre,** *to relate.* **177. Piget** (te) = *you dislike.* **178. Area,** *sc.* est. The threshing-floor was a raised place in the field, open on all sides to the wind. *An.* **Cum primis** = *among the first preparations.* **179. Vertenda manu,** *to be turned up with the hand,* before the roller is applied. **Creta,** *clay,* potter's clay. 44

Page

45 **180–199. Pulvere victa** = *overcome by the drought,* lit. *dust,* which is caused by drought. **181. Tum variae.** Repeat **neu** before **illudant,** *may not make sport of* it. **183. Oculis capti,** lit. *impaired in the eyes,* deprived of eyes. The mole, however, has very small eyes. **184.** Inventus (est). **Cavis,** *sc.* in, *in hollows.* **Bufo** is said to occur nowhere else in the classics. *Con.* **186. Inopi senectae,** *for needy old age, i. e.* for winter, in view of the shortness of its life. **187.** The indications of a large or a small yield are given. **Contemplator** (imperative), *observe.* **Plurima** = *abundantly;* to be taken with **induet. Nux,** for the tree bearing it. **188. In florem** = *with flowers,* or blossoms. **Olentes,** *the fragrant.* **189. Fetus,** the fruits, as indicated by the blossoms. **191. Luxuria,** *from a luxuriance.* **192.** Nequiquam area teret culmos pingues palea (*in chaff*). **193.** Of steeping and selecting seeds. *As.* **194. Nitro,** *in natron.* The nitre of the ancients was not our nitre, but a mineral alkali, carbonate of soda, and was therefore used in washing. *K.* **Prius,** *first,* beforehand. **Amurca,** *olive-lees,* the watery part that flows out in pressing olives. **195. Siliquis fallacibus esset** = *the deceitful pods might have;* since the pods may be large and the fruit small. **Siliquis,** dat. of the possessor. **196. Et — maderent.** A difficult line. **Properata** agrees with *semina* understood, and has the force of an adverb; the meaning then is, *and that they* (the seeds) *might boil quickly* (in the form of fruit), *although with little fire.* **197. Lecta,** *picked,* sc. *semina.* **Spectata,** *examined.* **198. Vis humana,** *i. e.* the care and labor of man. **199. Maxima quaeque,** *sc.* semina, *all the largest.*

200–218. In pejus ruere, *hurry on to the worse* = *hasten to decay.* **Ruere,** an historical infinitive having **omnia** for its subject. **Ac — referri,** *and falling away are carried backward* = *and stealthily failing deteriorate.* **201. Quam qui** = *than* (*he does*) *who.* **Adverso flumine,** lit. the stream opposing = *against the stream.* **203. Illum,** *him,* the rower. Some refer it to *lembum.* **In praeceps,** *headlong,* swiftly. **Prono amni,** along the sloping stream = *down the descending stream;* ablat. of the *way by which.* **204. Tam — quam** (line 206), *as well — as.* **205.** The Kids are two stars in the arm of the Charioteer. **Dies,** *the day* of their rising. **Anguis,** *Dragon.* **206. Quibus,** (they are by those) *by whom.* **Vectis** = *sailing:* in this sense in the passive. **207. Fauces Abydi** = *the strait of Abydos,* the Dardanelles. **208. Die,**

old form of the gen. for *diei*. **Die somnique**, *i. e.* of day and 45
night. **Libra**, *the Balance*, thus indicates the time of the autumnal equinox. **209. Et — orbem**, *and now apportions half the world to light and* (half) *to shade* or *darkness*. **Medium orbem**, lit. *the world in the middle*. **210. Tauros**, in ploughing. **211. Usque sub**, *even up to*. **212. Nec non** = *also*. **Cereale**, so called because Ceres was represented as holding poppies in her hand. **213. Tempus**, *sc.* est. **Humo tegere**, poetical language for sowing. **Jamdudum**, *without delay*, forthwith. **214. Nubila.** Before they descend in rain. **215. Vere**, from **ver**. **Mēdica**, *sc.* herba, lit. Median plant = *lucern*, a kind of clover, said to have been introduced into Greece during the war with Darius; whence the name. **Putres**, *the crumbling*. **216. Annua**, because it must be planted annually, while lucern once sown lasted ten years in the ground. *An.*, *Con.* **217. Candidus**, *the bright*, with bright stars, like Aldebaran, in his head. **Cum**, an adverb, *when*. **Cornibus**, ablat. of description or quality. **Annum**, *the year* for the work of the farmer. The spring is meant. **218. Adverso cedens astro**, *yielding to the opposing constellation*. **Astro**, the Bull, from whose menacing front the Dog is supposed to retire. *Con.*

219–239. In, *for*. **Robusta**, *hardy*, against winter. **220.** 46
Solis, *alone*. **221. Ante**, to be taken with **quam** and **quamque**, line 223. **Tibi**, *for you*, the ethical dative. **Eoae — abscondantur**, *let the Pleiades be concealed in the morning*, let them disappear in the west by the overpowering light of the rising sun. **Atlantides**, *the Pleiades*, daughters of Atlas. **222. Gnosia — coronae.** Ariadne, daughter of Minos, king of Crete, when deserted by Theseus, was married to Bacchus. Venus gave her a crown, which, at her death, Bacchus placed in the heavens as a constellation. **224. Anni spem**, *the hope of the year*, beautifully poetical for the seed which yields the produce of the year. **225. Maiae**, one of the Pleiades. **227. Vilem**, *the cheap*. **228. Pelusiacae.** Egyptian lentils were considered the best. **229. Cadens**, *setting*. **231.** A description of the zodiac, the zones, poles of the heavens, etc. **Idcirco**, *therefore*, for the general reason already mentioned. **Certis — orbem**, *his* (annual) *circuit measured off in definite portions;* the sun's course through the twelve signs of the zodiac. **232. Per**, *through*. **Duodena** = duodecim. **Regit**, *directs*. **Mundi**, *of the heavens*, limits **astra**, which are the zodiacal constellations. **233. Tenent**, *comprehend*, occupy. **Caelum.** Virgil

Page

46 uses this word properly here, because the terrestrial zones have their origin in the celestial ones, and the latter have their origin in the obliquity of the ecliptic. **234. Rubens.** The torrid zone is called *red,* and the frigid zones *blue,* probably from the natural color of fire and ice. **235. Quam circum** for **circum quam.** Order: circum quam dextra laevaque (duae) extremae (*extreme*) (zonae) trahuntur (*are extended*) **concretae** caerulea, etc. **Extremae,** the frigid zones, of course. **Dextra,** *sc.* in. **236. Imbribus,** which freeze on falling. **237. Has inter,** *i. e.* inter has mediamque zonam. **Duae,** *sc.* zonae. **238. Concessae** (sunt). **Divum** = divorum. **Via,** *i. e.* the zodiac, in which also was the ecliptic or sun's annual path. **Secta** (est). **Per** here = inter, *between,* because the sun's path does not enter the temperate zones. **239. Qua verteret** = *ut ea verteret,* and hence the subjunct. of purpose. **Obliquus — ordo,** *where the oblique order of the signs might revolve* (lit. *turn itself*). The zodiac lies obliquely across the celestial equator. There is no need of joining **obliquus** with **verteret,** as some do.

240–258. Mundus, *the world,* including the skies, which are here more particularly referred to. **Ut,** *as.* **Sic** is understood before **premitur** = *is depressed.* **Scythiam — arces** is put for the extreme north. The **Rhipaei montes** were in the extreme north of Scythia. **Arces,** *summits,* mountains. **241. Libyae** limits **austros,** *the south winds,* for the south. **242. Hic vertex,** *this pole,* the one near us, *i. e.* the north pole. **Illum,** *sc.* verticem. One pole is elevated above the horizon, the other depressed below it. **243. Pedibus,** *their feet.* **Manesque profundi,** *and the deep nether world.* The infernal regions occupied the centre of the earth, beneath which was the south pole. **244. Maximus,** *the mighty.* **Hic,** *here,* at the north pole. **245. Circum perque,** *around and between.* **246. Arctos — tingui,** *i. e.* which are circumpolar, and never set. **Aequore,** instrumental ablat. **247. Illic,** at the south pole. **Intempesta — nox** = *the dead of night keeps silence. As.* **248. Semper — tenebrae,** *and the darkness is ever thick in an enshrouding night.* **Obtenta,** lit. *outspread.* **249. A nobis,** *from us.* Virgil, then, says that there is either perpetual night at the south pole, or that when the sun leaves us, it is to enlighten that pole. **250. Nos adflavit,** *has breathed upon us, i. e.* with the freshness of the morning breeze. **Ubi primus** = *as soon as;* primus having the force of *primum.* **Oriens,** *the orient,* the eastern

sky, aglow with the rising sun. Or supply *sol.* **251. Illic,** at 46
the south pole. **Sera lumina** = *its late beams.* **Vesper** = *the evening star.* **Sera,** *late* for the south pole in comparison with the north. **252. Tempestates** = *changes of weather.* **Dubio caelo,** lit. *the sky being undecided* = though the sky give no certain indications. **254. Infidum,** *the faithless;* therefore we should understand before we venture on it. **255. Conveniat,** subjunct. of indirect question, following the interrog. **quando. Deducere,** *to launch,* to take down to the water; the ships of the Greeks and Romans were drawn up on shore when not employed. **256. Tempestivam,** *at the proper time,* in due season; with an adverbial force. **Silvis,** *sc.* in. **Pinum,** for ship-building. **258. Temporibus — annum,** *and the year equal in its four different seasons.* **Temporibus,** ablat. of specification, or denoting in what respect.

259–275. Rainy weather also has its employments. *As.* **Con-** 47
tinet, *hinders* from work out of doors. **260. Multa quae** has the force of *many such things as* = multa talia ut ea. Hence **forent,** subjunct. of characteristic. C. 223, 1; H. 503, I.; A. 320; G. 633. **Forent properanda** = *would have to be done in haste,* or would necessarily be done. **Caelo sereno,** ablat. absol. to indicate *time.* **262. Dentem,** *i. e.* the point. **Arbore,** ablat. of the material (means). Some supply **ex. Lintres,** *troughs* into which grapes were put after the vintage. **263. Pecori signum.** Branding cattle was done with boiling pitch or tar. **Acervis,** *i. e.* of grain, perhaps in sacks. **264. Vallos furcasque,** to support vines. **265. Retinacula,** *bands* of willow for tying up the vines. Ameria was noted for its willows. **266. Facilis,** *easy* to bend = pliant, though agreeing with **fiscina,** refers to **virga. Texatur,** subjunct. of exhortation, mild command. **267. Torrete,** *parch,* to make the grinding easier. **Frangite saxo** = grind them. **268.** Work to be done on holidays. *As.* **Quippe etiam,** *for even.* **Festis diebus,** lit. *on festive days* = *on holidays* (holy days), in opposition to working days. Compare the Christmas (= festive) holidays (holy days, on account of the Nativity). **269. Fas et jura** = *divine and human laws. Serv.* **Deducere,** *to lead down,* into the fields; possibly away from them. **270. Segeti — sepem,** *to place* (make) *a hedge about the corn.* **272. Balantum** = balantium, *of bleaters,* of sheep. **Salubri** indicates that the washing was to serve as a remedy, *i. e.* that the sheep were diseased, and hence the washing could be done on a holiday. **273. Costas,** *i. e.* his

Page

47 sides. **Aselli**, governed by **agitator**. Markets were held on holidays, "as they are still on Sundays in the south of Europe." **274. Lapidem**, for a hand-mill. **275. Picis**, for marking cattle and other purposes. **Urbe**, *from the city*, "from town." Ablat. of the place *whence*, **urbe** here standing for the *proper name* of the city in each instance.

276–298. Of lucky and unlucky days. **Ipsa — luna**, *the moon herself has given different days in different order, i. e.* with the unlucky days occurring at irregular intervals. **277. Felices operum**, *auspicious for labors*. C. 136; H. 399; A. 218; G. 373; Z. 436. **Quintam**, *sc.* diem. **278. Satae** (sunt). The participle agrees in gender with the nearest subject. **280. Et — fratres**, Otus and Ephialtes, giant sons of Aloeus, who undertook to dethrone Jupiter. **Rescindere**, depending on **conjuratos**, in imitation of a Greek construction; instead of **ut** with the subjunct. **282. Scilicet**, *forsooth*. **283. Pater**, Jupiter. **284. Septima** dies **post decimam** diem = the seventeenth. **Ponere**, *i. e.* to plant in order. *Con.* **285. Prensos**, *caught;* **prensos domitare** = *to catch and break in;* **boves** refers to young ones, running at large. **Et — addere**, *and to add the leashes to the warp*, to weave. **286. Nona**, when the moon would be past her first quarter; hence, **fugae**, of runaway slaves. **Contraria**, *unfavorable;* **furtis**, because committed in the dark; hence the farmer need not fear them then. **287.** Of work to be done at night or early in the morning. *As.* **Adeo**, *too.* **Se dedere**, lit. *have given themselves, i. e.* as accomplished results = *have turned out*, resulted. **288. Sole novo**, at sunrise. **289. Stipulae**, from which the grain has been previously gathered. **Arida prata**, but then moistened with dew. **290. Noctes**, the object of **deficit**, *fails*, deserts. **Lentus humor** is moisture that makes pliant. **291. Et quidam**, lit. *and a certain one* = est qui; with the idiomatic force of "and I know of one who." **Seros — ignes**, *by the late fires of a winter light*, such as a lamp or torch. **292. Faces**, for going about with after dark, etc. **294. Arguto pectine**, *with shrill comb*, the teeth of which were inserted between the threads of the warp, and were thus made by a forcible impulse to drive the threads of the woof close together. *Dict. Antiqq.* **295. Vulcano** = igni. **296. Foliis**, vine-leaves, as wood was apt to give a smoky taste to the liquor. **Undam — aeni**, *skims off the wave of the bubbling caldron.* **297.** Of work to be done in the daytime. **Ceres**, *grain*. **Medio aestu**,

Page

in the midst of the heat = in midsummer. Aside from the connection, the expression may mean "at midday." **298. Tostas,** *parched* by the sun, well ripened. 47

299–315. Nudus, not, of course, to be taken in a strictly literal sense, but = *thinly clad.* **Colono,** dat. of advantage. **300. Frigoribus** = hieme, ablat. of time *when.* **Parto,** lit. *what has been acquired,* perf. part. as a noun. **301. Inter se laeti** = *rejoicing together. As.* **Curant** = *they refresh themselves with.* **303. Ceu cum,** *as when,* introducing a simile. **Pressae,** lit. pressed down = *freighted,* laden. **304. Pupibus coronas,** as builders often place a bush over a newly erected building. **305. Glandes,** as food for cattle. **Tempus,** *sc.* est. **306. Lauri baccas,** which, as well as myrtle-berries, were sometimes mixed with wine. **309. Stuppea — fundae,** *whirling the hempen thongs of the Balearic sling.* **Torquentem,** *sc.* eum, which is subject accus. of **figere. Balearis.** The Baleares were famed for their skill with the sling. **311.** Graphic description of a storm in autumn. **Tempestates,** *the weather changes.* **Autumni** limits both nouns. **Sidera,** whose rising or setting was associated with storms. **Dicam,** deliberative subjunct. **313. Quae — viris,** *i. e.* quae vigilanda (sint) viris, (*of those things*) *which men must do watchfully,* lit. which are to be done watchfully by men. **Viris,** dat. of the agent. **Ruit,** *rushes down.* **314. Spicea messis,** *the harvest of ears,* the bearded harvest. 48

316–337. Flavis, with golden ears. **317. Fragili culmo,** *with fragile stalk;* ablat. of description or quality. **318. Omnia — proelia** seems to be a variety for *proelia omnium ventorum,* the battle of all the winds, blowing from all quarters at once. **319. Quae,** *which,* but = *talia ut ea,* and hence followed by the subjunct. **Late,** to be taken with **eruerent. 320. Expulsam — eruerent** = expellerent et eruerent, *tore up and tossed.* **Ita,** *just as.* **321. Hiems,** *a* (*winter*) *storm.* **322. Caelo,** *sc.* de. **323. Foedam tempestatem,** *foul weather* (*Con.*), further described by **imbribus atris. 324. Ex alto,** *sc.* caelo, *on high.* **326. Cava,** before the rain, and in time of drought. **327. Fervetque — aequor,** *and the sea boils with its heaving waters.* **Spirantibus.** Cf. the heaving of the chest in labored breathing. **328. Media — nocte** = *amid the darkness of the storm.* **Corusca** is joined with **dextra** by *Con., Lad.,* and others, who explain it of the flash from the thunderbolt. **330. Maxima,** *the mighty.* **Fugēre,** observe how graphically the perfect proclaims the instantaneous flight. **331. Humilis,**

Page

48 *lowly.* **333. Ingeminant.** It is observed that the rain and wind increase after a thunder-clap. *Con.* **334. Plangunt,** *moan,* wail. **335. Caeli — sidera.** By *the months of the heavens* are meant the signs of the zodiac through which the sun passes, thus forming the months of the year. *As., An.* **336. Saturni stella,** the planet Saturn, called **frigida** on account of its great distance from the sun. **Sese receptet,** *betakes itself* = retires, withdraws. **337. Ignis Cyllenius** = the planet Mercury. On Mount Cyllene Mercury was born and brought up. **Caelo,** *sc.* in. **Quos in orbes,** *in what circuits,* where.

49 **338–355.** To avert the violence of storms, the deities, especially Ceres, are to be worshipped. *As.* **Venerare,** imperative. **Annua sacra** refers to the rite or festival called *Ambarvalia.* **339. Refer,** *repeat,* offer again. **In,** *on,* out in the fields. **340. Sub casum,** *after the occurrence.* **341. Mollissima,** *most mellow.* **343. Tibi,** *for you.* The ethical dative, whose force cannot well be transfused into English: Worship Ceres yourself and get others interested in doing so. **344. Cui — Baccho.** Libations of milk, honey, and wine were made to the rural deities. *H., As.* **345. Felix,** *the auspicious.* **346. Chorus et socii,** *band and their companions,* hendiadys for *band of your companions.* **347. Ante,** to go with **quam,** line 349. **349. Torta quercu,** *with twisted oak-leaf, i. e.* oak garland, worn in memory of man's first food (acorns). *Serv., H., Con., An., As.* **Tempora,** accus. of specification. **350. Det, etc.** = *he dances in unstudied measure;* lit. *he performs uncouth movements.* **351.** Signs prognosticating the weather. **Haec** refers to the next line. **352. Agentes,** *bringing.* **354. Quo signo,** *at what sign,* what should indicate their falling. **Quid — videntes,** *seeing what often.* **355. Stabulis.** C. 162, 6; H. 392, II.; A. 234; G. 356, Rem. 7.

356–378. Freta, *the waters,* the passages. **357. Aridus,** referring to the snapping of dry boughs or branches. **359. Misceri,** *to be disturbed.* **360. Jam tum,** *even then,* when the storm has progressed thus far. **Sibi male temperat** = *scarcely restrains itself* (= *refrains*). For the cases governed by **tempero,** see C. 160, 1; H. 385, 1; A. 227, *c*; G. 347. **361. Medio,** *mid,* not literally of course, but as = *from amid.* **363. Notas,** *the well known.* **365. Stellas,** *i. e.* meteors, shooting stars. **366. Caelo,** *sc.* de. **Umbram flammarum.** Notice the juxtaposition of the words, enforcing the contrast. **367. A tergo,** *behind them.*

Page

368. Caducas, *fallen.* **369. Summa in,** *on the surface of.* **370.** 49
Parte, *the direction.* **372. Ponto,** *sc.* **in. 373. Legit,** *furls.* **Imprudentibus,** *sc.* hominibus, *men unawares;* nature furnishes the means of guarding against it. **374. Vallibus imis,** *in the bottoms of the valleys;* to be joined with **fugere. 376. Captavit,** *has snuffed,* drawn in. **377. Arguta,** *twittering,* chirping. **378. Veterem,** *their old,* "the same old tune." **Cecinere,** pronounced *kekinere* by the Romans, is intended, according to some commentators, to imitate the note or cry of the frog.

379–397. Tectis, governed by **ex** in composition. **Penetralibus** 50
=*from the interior of.* Keightley remarks that, on the contrary, the ant is observed to carry in her eggs on the approach of rain. *Con.* **380. Terens,** lit. rubbing, wearing away = *treading often.* **381. Arcus.** The rainbow was supposed to draw up moisture from the sea, rivers, etc., with its horns. *Con., H., An.* **Agmine,** ablat. of manner. **383. Volucres,** subject accus. of **infundere,** depending on **videas,** line 387. **Et quae,** *i. e.* et eas quae. Order: et (eas) quae rimantur Asia prata circum in dulcibus stagnis Caystri. **Circum,** an adverb. **Asia prata,** those around the town of Asia in Lydia, and which were often overflowed. **385. Certatim — rores,** "ducking themselves." *An.* **386. Objectare,** *i. e.* by plunging. **387. Incassum,** because the birds here act from instinct, and not from a simple desire of washing themselves. **388. Improba,** *villanous,* "good for nothing." **389. Sola secum,** *alone by itself.* **Spatiatur** expresses the pace of the "stately raven." *Con. As.* compares

> "In there stepped a stately raven of the saintly days of yore,"

and quotes Bryce's imitation of the alliteration:

> "And stalks in solitary state along the sapless sand."

390. In translating apply the negative **ne** to **nescivere,** *have not been ignorant of* = are aware of; then **nocturna quidem** = *even at night.* **Carpentes pensa,** lit. plucking (from the distaff) the wool weighed out to them as their tasks; hence = *spinning their tasks.* **391. Hiemem,** *the storm.* **Testa,** *the lamp,* made of potter's clay, *terra-cotta;* ablat. absol. **392. Scintillare,** *sputter,* with a sudden flash. **Et — fungos,** *and mouldering excrescences harden together on the wick.* **393.** Signs prognosticating fair weather. **Ex,** *after.* **Soles,** *sunny days.* **Aperta serena,** *sc.* caela, *open, clear skies.*

Page

50 **395. Stellis** may be rendered *of the stars;* dat. of disadvantage (*for the stars*). **Acies,** *their brightness.* **396. Fratris,** *i. e.* Apollo, the sun god. **Obnoxia,** *indebted,* borrowing her light from the sun. The bright moon seems then to shine with her own light. **397. Tenuia lanae vellera,** *thin fleeces of wool,* poetically for *thin fleecy clouds.* **Tenuia,** scanned *tenwea.*

399–416. Thetidi, *by Thetis;* dat. of the agent. **Ore,** *with their mouth;* join with **jactare. 400. Maniplos,** *bundles* or wisps of hay or straw. **401. Ima,** *sc.* loca, *the low grounds.* **402. De — summo,** *from the top of a roof.* **403. Exercet,** *plies.* **404. Nisus,** as changed into the sea-eagle. His daughter Scylla cut off his purple locks, on which, according to the legend, the safety of his kingdom (Megara) depended. Scylla was changed into the bird ciris, which Nisus ever pursues, to punish her for her crime. **405. Dat** = *suffers.* **410. Presso,** *with compressed.* **Ter** goes with **ingeminant. 411. Cubilibus,** *sc.* **in. 412. Praeter solitum** = *more than usual;* in full, *praeter id quod solitum est.* **413. Inter se** = *together.* **Actis,** *being over, past.* **415. Haud — credo,** *not, indeed, I suppose.* Virgil here rejects the hypothesis of Plato and others, that all animated beings possessed a portion of the divine essence, and adheres to the materialism of Epicurus. **Sit illis** = *they have.* The subjunct. refers the sentiment to others than the writer (*oratio obliqua*). **416. Ingenium,** *mind,* intellect; like human beings. **Rerum prudentia,** *insight into things.* **Major,** *i. e.* than men have.

51 **417–437. Tempestas,** *the weather.* **Mobilis,** *shifting,* changing; hence **vias,** *their courses,* directions. **418. Juppiter,** *the air,* used here in its most primitive sense, like the Greek Ζεύς and Sanskrit Dyaus. **Austris,** following **uvidus. 419. Denset** (ea) **quae modo** (*but just now*) **erant, etc. Relaxat,** *rarefies.* **420. Species,** *the phases,* aspects. **Motus alios,** *other* (or different) *emotions,* impressions. **421. Alios dum, etc.,** *i. e.* (pectora concipiebant) **alios** (motus) **dum ventus, etc.,** *their breasts conceived different impressions while, etc.* **423. Ovantes gutture,** *rejoicing with their throat,* poetically for *joyous croaking.* **424.** Other prognostics of the weather. **Rapidum,** *overpowering.* This seems to be the sense here, as referring to the intense power of the sun's direct rays. **Sequentes ordine,** *following in order,* from day to day, with special reference to the phases. **426. Insidiis,** *by the snare, deceitful appearance,* promising fair weather. **427. Luna — ignes,**

when she begins to be crescent. **Ignes,** *i. e.* the light of her young 51
crescent. **428. Comprenderit,** *she shall have intercepted.* Hence the force of **obscuro cornu,** *with obscure horn* (poetic singular for plural), the moon being dim on account of the dusky atmosphere. **430. Virgineum,** alluding to the virgin moon goddess Diana. *Forb., K., As.* **Ore ruborem,** *redness in her face,* an inversion of **os rubore,** her face with redness. **432. Auctor,** *criterion,* voucher. **433. Neque obtunsis,** *and not with dimmed.* **435. Exactum — mensem** = *to the end of the month,* lit. to the completed month. **436. Servati** contains the reason why they *shall pay their vows,* **vota solvent** **437. Glauco,** the **o** not elided. **Inoo,** *Inoan,* son of Ino.

438–455. Prognostics of the weather derived from the sun. **Undas,** *the waves* of the Atlantic. **439. Sequuntur,** *attend. Con.* **440. Et** (ea) **quae,** *both those which.* **Refert,** *repeats,* renews, lit. brings again. **Surgentibus astris,** *i. e.* at sunset. **441. Nascentem,** his growing = *the commencement of.* **442. Medioque — orbe,** *and shall have shrunk from sight in the middle of his disk,* when the outer edges only are bright, and the inner part is obscured by clouds. **Orbe,** ablat. of specification. **443. Tibi,** *by you;* dat. of the agent. **Ab alto,** *from the deep,* which "is truer to nature. *Con.*" Others render *from on high.* **444. Arboribus — sinister.** The rapid succession of dactyls marks the swift approach of the blast. *An.* **445. Sub lucem,** *at dawn,* daybreak, toward sunrise. **446. Diversi,** *scattered,* or, perhaps better, *in different directions.* **448. Male,** *scarcely.* **450. Hoc,** *this,* which is about to be stated. **Emenso,** used here passively. **Decedit,** *sc.* sol. **Olympo,** *the heavens;* ablat. absol. **451.** After **nam** supply *tum, i. e.* at evening. *Con.* **453. Caeruleus,** *sc.* color. **454. Sin — igni,** a mingling of the dark blue spots with the red. *An.* **Immiscerier,** an earlier form of the infinitive passive, occurring chiefly in the poets. **Igni,** dat. depending on **in** (im) in composition. **456. Fervĕre,** of the third conjugation, as the scanning shows.

456–473. Non, for *ne* with the subjunct. in prohibitions, is a 52
rare exception to the rule. **Per altum,** *on the deep.* **457. Funem,** by which the ship is made fast to the shore. **458. Referet,** *sc.* sol. **Relatum,** *sc.* diem, *it* (*when*) *brought back.* **461. Vehat,** *brings* with it. **Unde,** *whence,* blowing from what quarter. **Serenas nubes,** *i. e.* fair weather clouds. **464. Audeat,** *will dare;*

Page

52 subjunct. in a question of appeal, or dubitative subjunct. Virgil now mentions the prodigies which followed the death of Caesar. **Instare**, *are imminent*, impend. **465. Tumescere**, *are rising*, swelling, like a billow about to break. **466. Miseratus** (est). **Caesare**, ablat. absol. of cause. **467. Ferrugine**, the dark color of the sun under eclipse, which happened in November of the year in which Caesar was killed. **468. Saecula**, *generation*, race. **470. Obscenae**, *ill-omened*. **Importunae**, *inauspicious*. So *Con.*, *As.*, *An.* It is, however, difficult to fix the true meaning here. **471. Cyclopum**, governed by **agros**. Under Aetna was the forge of Vulcan, where the Cyclopes forged the thunderbolts of Jupiter. **472. Undantem**, *i. e.* with lava. **Fornacibus**, the crater.

474–493. Germania, perhaps "the Roman garrison stationed in Germany." The phenomenon may have been a display of the aurora borealis. *Con.* quotes Shaksp., "The noise of battle hurtles in the air." **475. Motibus**, *i. e.* earthquakes. **476. Lucos**, which shows that the voice was that of a deity. *Con.* **477. Simulacra**, *shades*, spectres. **Modis miris**, lit. in wonderful ways = *strangely*. **478. Visa** (sunt), **locutae** (sunt). **479. Infandum**, *unutterable horror!* **480. Templis**, *sc.* **in** **Ebur, aera**, the ivory and bronze in the statues of the gods. **481. Insano — vertice**, *whirling with raging eddy*. **482. Fluviorum**, scanned *fluv-yo-rum*. **Rex**, because the Po is the largest river in Italy. *Wr.*, *As.* **484. Tristibus extis**, *in the gloomy entrails;* gloomy on account of **minaces**; **extis** then seems to be ablat. of cause. **487. Non alias**, *at no other time*. **Caelo sereno**, and that was always a prodigy. **489. Ergo**, *therefore*, to this did all the foregoing portents tend. **Inter sese** = *together*. **Paribus telis**, because both armies were composed of Romans. *As.* **490. Iterum**, to go with **concurrere**. The first time was at Pharsalia. **491. Indignum superis**, *unworthy of the powers above* (the gods); our crimes deserved the severe punishment. **493. Scilicet et**, *yes, and;* or, surely too. **Finibus**, *sc.* **in.**

53 **495–514.** Decide by scanning the line with which word **scabra** agrees. **498. Di patrii**, *gods of our fathers*. A prayer for the preservation of Augustus. *As.* Two classes of gods are invoked, the national deities and deified heroes, and one of each class is addressed. **499. Palatia.** The Palatine was the hill of Romulus and his city. *Con.* **500. Saltem**, *at least*, since Julius Caesar is no more. **Everso saeclo**, *the ruined age;* dat. **502. Laome-**

Page

donteae. Laomedon, king of Troy, defrauded Apollo and Neptune of their promised reward for building the walls of Troy. 53 **503. Nobis te,** *us you,* both governed by **invidet. 504. Invidet,** *has envied;* to be rendered as a perfect, after *jam pridem, jam diu,* etc. **Curare,** *sc.* te, *that you care for,* are anxious for. **505. Quippe ubi, etc.** contains the reason of heaven's wish to have Caesar; *because among them* (men), lit. *because where,* ubi = apud quos. **Versum** (est), *is inverted.* **506. Non — aratro** (est) = *the plough has not;* **aratro** being dat. of the possessor. **507. Abductis,** to fill the armies. **509. Euphrates,** particularly the Parthians. **510. Inter se** = *mutually.* **512. Carceribus,** *from the barriers,* or starting-place. **513. Addunt in spatia,** *sc.* se, *they give themselves to the course.* So *Con.* and other commentators; but the passage is beset with difficulties, as the true reading is uncertain, and, hence, the meaning doubtful. **Retinacula,** *the reins.* **514. Audit,** listens to = *obeys.*

NOTES TO THE GEORGICS.

BOOK SECOND.

INTRODUCTION.

THE main subject of the Second Book is the culture of trees, especially of the vine. Virgil opens with an enumeration of the different ways of propagating trees, natural and artificial, so as to give some notion of the theme; then he shows how art can improve on the innumerable varieties of vines. He discourses on trees which are indigenous to different countries, and is thence drawn off into a eulogy of Italy. The question of the aptitudes of various soils is treated at length, embracing the choice of corn and pasture land as well as of ground for planting vines and other trees. For the next one hundred and sixty lines the poet seems to be thinking exclusively of the vine or of the trees planted in the "arbustum" as its supporters. He does not distinguish between the different modes of rearing the vine, but in general appears to assume that the "arbustum" will be the means adopted. He speaks of the vine and its supporters almost indifferently, as objects more or less of the same culture, so that, while keeping

the former prominently before him, he feels himself at liberty to use general language, or even to confine his language to the latter, as metrical convenience or poetical variety may suggest. The olive and other trees are recommended to the cultivator, with an assurance of their great usefulness. In the celebrated digression which concludes the Book, the laborious aspect of a country life, elsewhere so prominent, is studiously kept out of sight, and we hear only of ease, enjoyment, and plenty.

The beauties of this Book have always been admired, and deservedly so. They are most conspicuous in the digressions; but the more strictly didactic part contains innumerable felicities of expression. *Altered from Con.*

Page

54 1–25. **Hactenus,** *sc.* cecini, *thus far I have sung of.* **Arvorum — caeli** refers briefly to the subject of Book I. **2. Bacche,** *i. e.* wine and the vine. **Nec non** = necnon, *also.* **Silvestria virgulta,** lit. *forest bushes,* young trees which the husbandman planted in his vineyard to serve as supports to the vine. **4. Huc,** *sc.* veni, which is expressed in line 7. **Lenaee,** *god of the wine-press,* from Greek ληνός, a wine-press. **Hic,** *here,* in this part of my subject. **5. Muneribus.** C. 181; and 136, 2; H. 421, II.; and 399, 3; A. 248, *c*; G. 373, Rem. 2. **Tibi,** *for thee,* in thy honor. **Pampineo autumno,** *with* or *in the viny autumn;* as **autumno** may denote either cause or time. **7. Nudata,** in allusion to the ancient method of treading out the grapes with bare feet. **8. Cothurnis.** Bacchus was represented with hunting-buskins. **9. Arboribus creandis,** *for producing trees.* See note and references for **pecori,** line 3, page 40. **10. Aliae,** *some.* **Ipsae sponte sua** = *themselves spontaneously;* **ipsae** and **sponte sua,** having here nearly the same force, express the idea emphatically. **13. Glauca** agrees with **fronde,** as the scanning shows. **14. Posito,** *planted,* deposited, falling from the parent tree. **15.** Order: aesculusque maxima nemorum, quae frondet Jovi, *i. e.* which is sacred to Jupiter. **16. Habitae,** *regarded as.* **Graiis,** dat. of the agent. **Quercus** alludes especially to the oracular oaks of Dodona. **17. Pullulat — radice,** *i. e.* propagation by natural suckers, called **pulli** by Cato, **pulluli** by Pliny. *Con.* **Aliis,** *sc.* arboribus, *in others;* dat. of advantage. **19. Se subjicit** = *shoots up.* **20. Hos — dedit,** in opposition to the artificial methods employed by men. **His,** *sc.* modis, *by these modes.* **22.**

Page

Alii, *sc.* modi. **Via**, *by the way*, in the path of experience. **Usus**, *experience*. **23. Hic**, *this man*. **24. Sulcis**, *sc.* in. **Stirpes**, **sudes**, and **vallos** all refer to the same thing, *i. e.* the sets, being either the stock of the tree, or pieces cut from the branches. *As.* **25. Quadrifidas** implies that the bottom (of the stock) is cut across to form a root; **acuto robore** that it is brought to a single point. *Con.* **Acuto robore**, *of pointed wood.* 54

26–46. Order: aliaeque silvarum exspectant pressos arcus propaginis et viva plantaria sua terra. **Aliae silvarum** = aliae arborum, *others of the woods*, other trees. **Pressos**, *the depressed.* **Arcus**, the *bows* formed by the depressed layers. **27. Exspectant**, *look for*, as their natural mode of propagation. **Viva plantaria**, *living sets* or slips, yet retaining the life of the parent tree. **Sua terra**, *in their own earth*, the earth of the parent tree. **28. Summum cacumen**, (a cutting from) *the very top of the tree.* **29. Referens**, *restoring* to its native earth, whence the tree itself came. **30. Quin et** = *moreover*, besides. **31. Oleagina** shows of course that it is an olive-trunk that is split and planted in pieces. **32. Et — videmus.** Propagation by grafting. **Impune**, *without injury.* **33. In alterius**, *sc.* ramos. **Insita**, *ingrafted.* **34. Ferre pirum**, *pear-tree bear.* **Prunis**, *sc.* in, *on plum-trees.* So several commentators. Others take **corna** = cornos, the tree itself, and translate **prunis**, *with plums; and the stony cornels redden with plums.* But the **cornum** is much redder than the **prunum**. **37. Neu**, *and (let) not.* **Juvat**, *it is delightful.* **Ismara** abounded in pines, and Taburnus in olives, and these are suggestive of thrift. **39.** Maecenas also is invoked. **Una**, *sc.* mecum, *along with me.* **Decurre**, *to run through;* a term used in navigation. **41. Da vela**, *unfurl the sails*, set sail. **Pelago patenti**, *upon the open sea.* **42. Cuncta**, *i. e.* the whole vast subject. **43. Mihi sint** = *I had.* **44. Primi litoris** = *of the nearest shore. An.* **Lege**, *coast along.* **45. In manibus terrae**, *sc.* sunt; the subject is close at hand and substantial in character. **46. Per ambages** = *with excursive digressions.* **Et** (per) **longa**, *and with a long.* 55

47–63. Nature requires to be assisted by art; trees of spontaneous growth are not fruit-bearing, but may be made so; natural suckers are dwarfed unless transplanted; trees springing up from seed grow slowly and yield poor fruit. *Con.* **Sponte sua** = *spontaneously.* **In — oras**, *into the regions of light*, into existence. *Con.* compares Gray's "warm precincts of the cheerful day." For

Page

55 oras most MSS. read *auras*. **48. Laeta,** *luxuriant.* **49. Quippe — subest,** *because there is a productive power in the soil,* the soil by nature produces certain plants. **Solo,** dative. **Si quis,** *if one,* if any one. **50. Inserat,** *ingraft* them with cuttings from good trees. **Mutata,** changed in situation = *transplanted.* **Subactis,** *well dug* or turned up. **51. Exuerint,** *will throw off,* divest themselves of; the fut. perf. in the apodosis (preceded by the present, **inserat,** in the protasis), for "a quickly completed future action." Z. § 511. **Animum,** *character.* **52. Voces,** *you may call them.* **Artes,** *arts* of cultivation, artificial modes of culture. **Tarda** agrees with **haec** repeated from line 49. **53. Sterilis,** *sc.* arbos. **Stirpibus ab imis,** *from the bottom of the stock* of the parent tree. **54. Vacuos agros,** contrasted with the wood where it is choked by the parent tree. **55. Nunc,** *now,* in the present wild state. **56. Crescenti — ferentem,** *and deprive it of its fruit* (*while*) *growing up, and wither it* (*while*) *bearing.* **Crescenti** agrees with *arbori* implied in **sterilis.** The dative follows **adimunt.** See C. 151, and Note; H. 386, and 385, 2; A. 229; G. 346. **57. Jactis,** *from deposited;* but not by hand. **58. Factura,** (but) *destined to yield.* **59. Oblita,** *forgetting.* The perf. participles of deponent verbs are often to be rendered by the English present participle. **60. Avibus praedam,** because fit for nothing else. **61. Scilicet,** *of course.* **Omnibus,** *sc.* arboribus. **62. Multa mercede,** *at great cost,* with much labor. **63. Truncis,** *with truncheons,* thick branches sawn in pieces of a foot or a foot and a half in length. *An.* **Truncis, propagine,** ablat. of means.

56 **64–82. Respondet,** *answer, i. e.* succeed. **Paphiae,** *Paphian.* Why and with what force? Venus was particularly worshipped in Paphos, and the myrtle was sacred to her. Hence **Paphiae myrtus** = *myrtles sacred to Venus.* **65. Plantis,** *from shoots,* either suckers or seedlings. **66. Herculeae coronae,** *of the crown* (chaplet) *of Hercules, i. e.* the poplar, which was sacred to him. **67. Chaonii patris,** *i. e.* of Jupiter, to whom the oak was sacred. Dodona, with its sacred oak-grove and oracle of Jupiter, was in Chaonia, in Epirus. **68. Nascitur,** *sc.* plantis. **Casus marinos,** *the chances of the sea.* The fir was much used in ship-building. **69. Horrida,** *prickly.* **Nucis fetu,** *with the offspring* (*i. e.* a shoot) *of the nut,* generally supposed to be the walnut. **71. Castaneae** (*gen.*), *sc.* flore. **Fagus,** probably nom. sing., the last syllable being long by the caesura. *Con.* **72. Glandem — ulmis,** because

Page

ingrafted with the oak. Notwithstanding the statements here 56
made by Virgil, "all modern authorities concur in assigning a very limited range to the capacity of grafting one plant upon another." *As.* 73. Grafting is distinct from inoculation; in the latter case you introduce a bud, in the former a slip. *Con.* **Inserere**, the infinitive instead of the gerund, which would be required in good prose. **Simplex**, one, *one and the same,* identical. 75. **Tunicas**, *the tunics* of the inner bark, *liber.* 76. **Nodo**, made by the bud bursting through the bark. **Sinus** = *cavity ;* like the *sinus* in the bones. 77. **Udo libro**, the bark containing the sap, which is the life of the tree. 78. **Aut rursum** introduces the method of ingrafting. **Alte**, *deep.* 79. **In solidum**, *sc.* lignum. **Feraces**, *fruitful, i. e.* fruit-bearing. 80. **Tempus**, *sc.* est. 81. **Ramis**, ablat. of description or quality. 82. **Et — poma**, *and fruits not its own.*

83–102. There are varieties in the same kind of tree. **Nec — nec — neque** = *either — or — or ;* because, following the general negative **haud**, they serve merely to distribute the negation. **Ulmis**, dat. of the possessor. 84. **Lotoque**, *and the lotus ;* according to Martyn the jujube-tree is here meant. **Idaeis.** So called because brought originally from Mount Ida in Crete. 85. **Unam in faciem** = *of* (after) *one form.* 86. **Radii**, this species was so named from the shape of its fruit, being oblong, resembling a weaver's shuttle (*radius*). **Amara**, *with bitter ;* **bacca** being ablat. of description (quality). 87. **Alcinoi silvae**, *the woods of Alcinous* = fruit-trees, such as grew in the orchards of Alcinŏus. **Surculus.** If the slips or cuttings are not of the same form, the resulting trees of course will differ. 89. **Arboribus**, *sc.* de. **Vindemia**, *vintage,* poetically for grapes. 90. **Quam**, *as ;* rel. pron. 92. **Habiles**, *adapted.* 93. **Passo**, *for raisin wine,* wine made from grapes partly dried by being exposed (*passus,* from *pando*) to the sun. With **passo**, *vino* may be supplied. **Psythia**, *the psythian,* is Greek, but seems to have no known meaning. *Con.* The same may be said of **lageos.** 94. **Temptatura pedes**, by making the head giddy. 95. **Purpureae**, *sc.* vites. **Dicam**, pres. subjunct. 96. **Rhaetica**, *sc.* vitis. **Cellis**, the wine-cellars for the wine itself. Dat. See note on line 8, p. 24. **Falernis.** The Falernian was the most highly esteemed of all the Italian wines. 97. **Firmissima**, *very durable. As., Forb.* "*A very firm-bodied wine.*" *An.* 98. **Tmolius**, *sc.* mons, *Mount Tmolus,* celebrated for

Page

56 its vines. **Adsurgit,** *arise,* to do homage and own their inferiority. **Phanaeus,** *of Phanae,* also famous for its wine. **99. Argitis minor,** *the smaller Argitis,* so called to distinguish it from the *Argitis major.* **Cui,** *with which.* See note on line 8, p. 24. **Non — ulla** (vitis), *none will vie.* **Certaverit,** subjunct. of modest or cautious statement — to soften an assertion. C. 202, 2; H. 485, Note 1; 486, I.; A. 311, *b*; G. 250; Z. 527. **100. Tantum fluere,** lit. *to flow so much* = to yield so much juice. **101. Mensis secundis,** *to second courses* (the dessert), when the drinking commenced, libations also being made to the gods. **102. Transierim.** See note on **certaverit,** line 99. **Rhodia,** *sc.* vitis. **Racemis,** ablat. of description or quality.

57 **103–121. Quae sint,** *as exist,* as probably exist, the (potential) subjunct. implying some hesitation in the statement. **104. Est numerus,** *is there a number for.* **Neque enim** = *nor indeed.* **Refert,** *is it important.* **105. Quem** = *that,* the number. **Qui velit,** *he who would like.* **Velit — velit,** subjunct. in protasis and apodosis, **qui** = si quis. **Libyci aequoris,** *of the Libyan plain, i. e.* desert. **Idem** = *also.* **108. Nosse** = novisse. **110. Fluminibus,** *by rivers;* equivalent to *ad flumina.* Poetical ablat. of place. **113. Bacchus,** *i. e.* the vine. **114. Et — cultoribus,** *subdued even by the most distant cultivators;* go to what distant country we will, we find there trees peculiar to it. **115. Pictos,** *tattooed* is the probable meaning. **116. Divisae** (sunt) — **patriae,** *their countries have been divided among trees;* each tree has its allotted country. *Con.* **117. Turea virga,** *i. e.* the frankincense shrub. **118. Quid referam,** *why should I relate.* **Ligno,** *sc.* ab. **119. Acanthi,** not the herb, but a tree, probably the acacia, of Egypt. **120. Quid,** *sc.* tibi referam. **Molli — lana,** referring to the cotton-tree. Cf. in German, *Baumwolle,* tree-wool, *i. e.* cotton. **121. Vellera tenuia,** *thin fleeces;* the reference, however, is to silk, which the Romans supposed to be the product of a tree. **Ut,** *how.* **Foliis,** *from leaves;* ablat. governed by **de** in composition. **Tĕnŭĭa,** here scanned *tĕnwĭa.* See Lex.

123–142. Extremi — orbis, *the bending* (curve) *of the end of the earth.* **Sinus,** in apposition with **India,** which is here regarded as the eastern limit of the earth, the boundary line being called *sinus.* **Aëra summum arboris,** *the topmost air of a tree;* to shoot over the top of a tree is the meaning. **125. Sumptis pharetris,** *i. e.* when they take hold of the bow. **126. Tristes,** *harsh,*

Page

bitter to the taste. **Tardum,** *the lingering. Con.* **127. Felicis** 57
mali, *of the happy apple,* supposed to be the citron, called **felicis,** because, as Virgil states, it is a good antidote to poison. **Quo,** *than which.* **Praesentius,** *more efficacious.* **129. Miscuerunt,** to be scanned, probably, *miscwērunt.* **Et — verba,** as in incantations. **130. Membris,** *sc.* ex. **131. Faciem,** *in appearance;* accus. of specification, or Greek accus. **132. Late,** *all around.* **133. Erat,** *it would be,* for *esset;* but the indicative gives an air of greater certainty to the conclusion. **Folia,** *sc.* sunt. **134. Ad prima** = *exceedingly,* in the highest degree. The phrase is unusual. Servius and some MSS. read *apprima* = apprime, which is in common use. **Animas,** *breaths.* **Olentia,** *their foul,* belongs to both nouns. *As.* **135. Fovent** = *correct,* cure. *Foveo* is one of those words which must be rendered variously according to the context. *Con.* **Illo,** *with it, i. e.* malo. **Anhelis,** *their panting, i. e.* who are troubled with asthma. **136. Medorum** is governed by **terra,** and **silvae** by **ditissima**: *let the land of the Medes most rich in trees.* **137. Auro turbidus,** *turbid with gold;* "whose mud is gold." **138. Laudibus,** dat. See note to line 8, p. 24. **140.** Order: non (*no*) tauri spirantes ignem naribus invertere (*have turned up, i. e.* ploughed), dentibus immanis hydri satis (from *sero*). **141. Dentibus,** ablat. absol. **142. Virum** (= virorum) **seges,** *a crop of men.* The last three lines contain an allusion to the story of Jason searching for the golden fleece in Colchis; according to which he ploughed a piece of ground with fire-breathing bulls, and raised a "crop of armed men" by sowing a dragon's teeth.

143–160. Bacchi — humor, poetically, for "Massic wine." 58
144. Tenent, *sc.* haec loca = Italiam, *possess them.* **145. Bellator equus,** *the war-horse.* **Campo,** dative. **146. Albi greges.** White victims were offered to the celestial gods. *As.* **148. Templa deum.** More particularly the temple of Jupiter on the Capitoline hill, where the triumphal procession ended. **149. Alienis — aestas,** *a summer of months not its own;* so mild is the climate that even the winter is more like the summer of other lands. **Alienis,** *i. e.* that do not belong to **aestas,** but to some other season. **150. Bis,** *sc.* anno. **Pomis** may be either dat. or ablat. **152. Semina,** *breeds,* races. Order: nec aconita fallunt miseros legentes (*gatherers of it,* who suppose they are gathering some other herb). The participle **legentes** is used as a noun. **153.** Virgil means that

Page

58 Italy is happily free of large serpents. **Tanto tractu,** *with so great a train,* as in other lands. **156. Praeruptis saxis,** *sc.* in, *on precipitous rocks;* which was the position of several Italian towns. **157. Muros** is governed by **subter** in composition. **158. An mare, etc.** The **an,** meaning properly *or,* suggests an ellipsis: (Have I not already mentioned enough) *or shall I tell of the sea, etc.* **Quod supra,** *sc.* adluit; as it occurs farther on: the allusion is to the Adriatic. **Quod — infra,** *i. e.* the Tuscan or Tyrrhenian sea. **159. Anne** has the same force and meaning as **an. Te,** *sc.* memorem. **Maxime,** *mighty.* **160. Fluctibus et fremitu marino,** *with the waves and the roar of the sea?* Like the waves and the tumult of the sea itself.

161–181. Lucrino — claustra, *the barriers added to the Lucrine lake.* Agrippa united the Avernus and the Lucrinus, faced the mound which separated the Lucrinus from the sea with masonry, and pierced it with a channel for the admission of vessels. To this double haven he gave the name of Julian in honor of his patron's house. *Con.* **162. Indignatum,** *chafing* at being thus restrained. **163. Qua,** *where.* **Ponto refuso,** *by the sea being thrown* (lit. poured) *back,* as it dashes against the barrier of masonry. **Longe,** *afar.* **164. Tyrrhenus aestus,** *the Tuscan tide,* the tide from the Tuscan sea, which passing through the Lucrine lake, thence through the channel, pours itself into Avernus. **Fretis Avernis,** *into the Avernian channel;* or, perhaps, *into the waters of Avernus;* though it seems more probable that **fretis** should refer to the channel connecting the lakes. **165. Haec eadem,** *sc.* terra. **Rivos,** *streams, i. e.* veins. **166. Venis,** *sc.* in, *in its veins* **Plurima,** *abundantly;* an adjective agreeing with *terra* understood. **167. Virum** = virorum. **168. Malo,** *to hardship:* probably ablat., though it may be dative. **170. Scipiadas** is patronymic in form, but not in meaning. **171. Qui — Indum.** This gives the date of the composition of this part of the Georgics: B. C. 30, about the time of the battle of Actium. **172. Arcibus,** *the citadels,* referring to the city of Rome, built on seven hills. *Wr., As.* **Indum,** probably a poetical use of the word to designate such Eastern nations as were at war with the Romans.. **174. Magna,** *sc.* parens, *mighty mother.* **Virum** = virorum. **Tibi,** *for thee,* in thy honor. **Res,** *the themes,* subjects. **Antiquae — artis,** the art of agriculture, which was held in the highest repute among the earlier Romans. **175. Sanctos — fontes.** Virgil means by this

that he was the first among the Romans to apply poetry to the 58
subject of agriculture. Hesiod, of Ascra, had done the same thing in Greek; this explains the next line. **177. Nunc locus,** *sc.* est, *now is the place;* this is the place. **Ingeniis,** *the natural qualities,* the genius. **Robora,** *sc.* sint, **cuique,** *each has.* **178. Natura,** *the natural quality.* **Ferendis,** *for producing.* See note and references, line 5, p. 40. **179. Difficiles,** *stubborn. An.* **Maligni,** *niggardly,* stingy; refusing to produce. **180. Tenuis,** *lean,* hungry. **Calculus,** *gravel.* **Arvis,** dat. of the possessor, *sunt* being understood. There are three signs of a *terra difficilis et maligna* — argilla, dumi, and calculus. *Con.* **181. Palladia silva,** *in a Palladian wood, i. e.* wood of Pallas or Minerva, the olive.

182–199. Indicio est = *a proof is.* The presence of the wild 59
olive shows that the soil is good for the cultivated. *Con.* **Tractu eodem,** *sc.* in. **183. Plurimus,** *very abundantly.* **Strati,** *strewn.* **Baccis,** *i. e.* of the wild olive. **184. Laeta** agrees with **humus. 185. Fertilis ubere,** lit. *fertile in fruitfulness* = abounding in fertility. *Con.* remarks that **ubere** seems to be merely a metaphor from the breast as a source of nourishment. **186. Cava convalle,** *sc.* in. **187. Despicere,** *to look down upon,* from a summit. **Huc,** *hither,* into such a valley. **Summis,** *from the summits of.* **Rupibus,** *sc.* de. **188. Editus austro,** *elevated to the south.* **Austro** is here explained to be a poetical dative, equivalent to *ad austrum.* **189. Fĕlicem** = filicem, *fern.* **190. Hic,** *sc.* campus. **191. Hic,** *sc.* campus erit. **Uvae,** *in grapes.* **192. Hic — auro,** *i. e.* the best wine, because only such was used in libations to the gods. **Pateris et auro,** *in bowls and gold;* poetically for "bowls of gold." **193. Pinguis,** *the fat,* is the probable meaning. **Tyrrhenus,** *Etruscan;* music at sacrifices was commonly furnished by Etruscans. **Ebur,** *the ivory* pipe. **194. Reddimus,** *we offer up.* **195.** Of land suitable for pasture. **Magis studium,** *sc.* est tibi, *you have rather a desire.* **Tueri,** *to rear,* keep; the infinitive, in poetry, for the gerundive. **196. Urentes,** *withering;* the injury resulting from the saliva of the goat, according to some ancient writers. **197. Saturi,** *of rich.* **Petito,** imperative. **Longinqua,** *sc.* arva. **199. Flumine,** *sc.* in, *on.* The Mincius is meant.

200–220. Deerunt, to be scanned *dē-runt.* **201. Et quantum, etc.** Varro says that in the plains of Rosea, a pole left lying on the ground one day, was overgrown by the grass by the next day. *An., Con.* **203.** Of land suitable for grain. Order: fere (*in*

Page

59 *general)* nigra terra et pinguis sub presso vomere, et cui (*est*) putre solum. **204. Namque — arando,** *i. e.* the plough crumbles the soil: hence **putre** = *a crumbling.* **205. Optima,** *sc.* est. **Frumentis,** dative. **206. Juvencis,** ablat. of the agent, here regarded as a means. **207. Aut — annos,** *i. e.* land recently cleared of timber. **Iratus,** at the land's lying idle so long. **209. Stirpibus imis,** *the bottoms of the trunks;* the nests, **domos,** occupying the higher branches. **210. Altum,** *sc.* caelum, *the upper air.* **211. Rudis,** *the uncultivated.* **Impulso,** *being driven into* it. **212. Clivosi ruris,** *of a hilly field.* **213. Rorem,** *rosemary;* more generally *ros marinus.* Some commentators accordingly render the word here *dew.* **214. Tofus,** *tufa,* a sort of volcanic sandstone. *Con.* Order: Et scaber tofus et creta exesa (*hollowed out*) nigris chelydris negant alios agros ferre dulcem cibum serpentibus et praebere (eis) curvas latebras aeque (ac ipsi, *equally with themselves*). **Chelydris,** *water-snakes,* venomous serpents, with a hard skin like a tortoise. *As., Forb.* **217.** Of land fit for vines, olives, cattle, and corn. *As.* **Quae,** *sc.* terra, *land which.* **Fumos volucres,** *flying vapors.* **220. Scabie,** *with scurf,* the effect of the *salt rust* on the iron. The same saltness which would rust iron would also be unfavorable to produce. *Con.*

60 **221–237. Illa,** *sc.* terra. **222. Oleo,** *in olive-oil,* and therefore suitable for the olive-tree; ablat. of specification. Some MSS. read *oleae.* **224. Vesevo jugo,** lit. *to the ridge Vesuvius* = to Mount Vesuvius. **225. Ora,** *the region.* **Non aequus** = *unjust;* because the Clanius frequently inundated Acerrae, whose population was sparse in consequence; hence **vacuis,** *empty,* by exaggeration. **226.** Of the means of determining different kinds of soil. **Quamque,** from *quisque;* supply terram, *soil.* **227.** Order: si requires (*utrum*) sit (*it is*) rara (*loose*) an supra morem (= *unusually*) densa. **228. Altera — altera,** *the one — the other.* This line is explained by the next. **229. Magis,** *sc.* favet. **Rarissima quaeque,** *all the loosest.* **230. Ante,** beforehand, *first.* **Alte,** *deep.* **231. In solido,** *in a solid part,* where the ground is solid, as previously determined by inspection, **oculis. 232. Aequabis,** *you will level.* **233. Deerunt,** *sc.* arenae, *soil.* **234. Uber,** lit. *the fertility;* meaning *the soil.* A strange use of the word. *Con.* says, "*Uber* is a laudatory synonym for *solum.*" **Negabunt,** *sc.* arenae. **235. Scrobibus,** the pit previously dug. **236. Cunctantes,** *tenacious.* **Crassa terga,** *stiff ridges:* soil difficult to

pulverize. 237. **Proscinde,** *break up.* This word was used of 60
the first ploughing of land: "Terram cum primum arant, *proscindere* appellant."

238–258. **Salsa tellus,** *a salt soil.* 240. **Nec — servat,** *nor does it preserve its lineage to the vine, nor their names to fruits, i. e.* vines and fruit-trees, though originally good, degenerate in such a soil. 241. **Spisso vimine,** *of dense osier,* of osiers closely woven. 242. **Cola prelorum,** *and the strainers of the wine-presses;* these were also closely-woven baskets, through which the must was percolated. After having been used, they were hung up in the smoke to preserve them from the effects of moisture. *An.* Hence **fumosis — tectis.** 243. **Huc,** *into these* baskets. 244. **Ad plenum,** *to the full,* full to the top. 245. **Scilicet,** *of course,* naturally. 246. **Sapor,** the taste of the escaping water. **Ora tristia,** *the wry faces.* 247. **Sensu,** *by the sensation.* 249. **Haud umquam** = *never.* 250. **Lentescit,** becomes viscous = *adheres.* **Habendo,** *in handling.* 251. **Humida,** *sc.* tellus. **Majores,** *larger* than usual, hence rank. *As.* **Ipsa,** *itself, i. e.* without the aid of manure. *As.* **Justo,** *than* (is) *right,* for solid success. 253. **Primis aristis,** *with its first ears,* crop. 254. **Quae,** *sc.* tellus. **Tacitam,** *silently,* as adv. 255. **Oculis** may be either dative after **promptum** or ablat. after **praediscere.** 256. **Et — color,** lit. and what color is to what = *and what color each has.* **Sceleratum,** *the villanous.* 258. **Pandunt vestigia,** *disclose traces* of coldness in the soil. **Nigrae.** The berry of the common ivy, when ripe, is black.

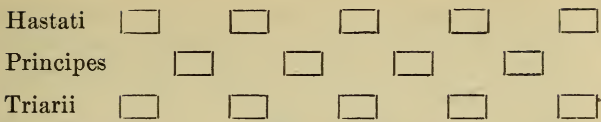
259–278. Of the preparation of the ground for a vineyard, and 61
of planting. *As.* **Multo ante.** He means long before the spring, the time for planting vines. *An.* 260. **Excoquere,** lit. *to bake, i. e.* to prepare by exposure to sun and weather. **Et — montes,** for these hills are to be planted with vines. 261. **Ante,** *i. e.* multo ante. **Supinatas,** *the upturned.* 262. **Quam** after **ante** here, as often elsewhere, loses its meaning in translation, and is of course not to be translated. **Putri solo,** *of a crumbling soil;* ablat. of description or quality. 263. **Arva,** *sc.* sunt. **Id curant,** *take care of that, i. e.* to make the soil friable and crumbling. 264. **Labefacta,** *the loosened;* by the spade. 265. **Quos,** *any.* **Haud ulla** = *no.* 266. **Ante,** *previously.* **Locum similem,** *a like spot,* a spot of the same kind of soil; one as a nursery for the young vines, and another for the vineyard to which they may be trans-

Page

61 planted. The first is referred to in **ubi — seges**; the second in **et — feratur. Prima seges,** *the first crop* of young vines. **267. Arboribus,** *for the trees,* along which the vines will be trained when transplanted to the vineyard. **Et quo,** *and whither,* referring to the vineyard. **Mox digesta,** *afterwards set in order,* in rows. **268.** The natural position of **ne** is at the beginning of the clause; it is here displaced by the strong emphasis given to **mutatam. Semina,** the young vines. **Matrem,** that which supplies the nourishment, the *soil.* **269. Quin etiam,** *moreover;* or, *nay even.* **Caeli regionem,** *the quarter of the sky,* the position of the young vines with respect to the cardinal points; that, when transplanted, they may have the same position. **270. Quaeque,** *sc.* vitis. **Qua parte,** *sc.* in, *on what* (*-ever*) *side.* **271. Quae terga** = *the back which;* as one naturally turns his back to a cold wind; hence **axi** = *to the* (*north*) *pole.* **272. Restituant,** *they may place them again* on transplanting. **Adeo — est,** *so important is it that they should form habits in their tender state.* **In teneris,** *sc.* plantis *or* vitibus. With **consuescere** supply *eas.* **274.** (Utrum in) collibus an (in) plano. **Metabere,** *you shall lay out.* **275. Densa,** as adv. = *dense.* **In denso,** *sc.* ordine; when the space between the rows is small. **276.** Sin (metabere) tumulis, etc. **277. Indulge,** *be indulgent to,* give room to. **Nec — quadret,** (and not otherwise =) *and equally* (as in the former case), *let every avenue,* (when) *the trees* (are) *set, agree exactly with a cut path,* or, a drawn line. This is the sense, according to most commentators. "Nothing more than regularity is prescribed in these two lines so understood; it is the simile of the legion, which follows, that shows that the *quincuncialis ordo* is intended." *Con.* **In unguem,** *exactly,* lit. to the nail; a phrase borrowed from statuaries, who judge of the smoothness and accuracy of their work by running the nail over it. **278. Limite secto,** ablat. absol., *i. e.* if a path were cut or a line drawn.

279–297. Bello may be either ablat. of time, or dat. after **explicuit,** *has displayed:* the former seems preferable. **280. Stetit,** *has taken its position.* Observe that **agmen** is the legion in marching order; and that it becomes **acies** when drawn up in order of battle. The position of the maniples of the *hastati, principes,* and *triarii,* when ranged in order of battle, represents the *quincunx* order to be observed in setting the trees of the vineyard:

Page 61



281. **Directae acies** (sunt), *and the army has been drawn up in battle array.* **Late fluctuat,** *waves all around.* **282. Miscent,** *begin,* join, engage in. **284. Omnia — viarum.** An obscure and difficult line, "though the difficulty has not been noticed by the commentators." *Con.* The probable order is: omnia viarum sint dimensa paribus numeris, *let all the avenues be measured off with like measures;* all the *corresponding* avenues of the quincunx are to have the same length and width. All cannot have the same length. Others connect **viarum** with **paribus numeris**; the meaning of which is not clear. **285. Inanem,** *the vacant.* **286. Omnibus,** *i. e.* et arboribus et vitibus. **287. In vacuum,** *into open space.* **288.** The depths at which vines and trees should be planted. **Scrobibus — fastigia** = *what depth of slope the trenches are to have.* **Fastigium** is used by Caesar of the sloping side of a trench, B. G. 7, 73. **289. Ausim,** *I would venture;* an ancient form of the perf. subjunct. from a perf. ind. **ausi. 290. Penitus terrae,** *deep in the ground.* **Terrae,** dat. governed by **defigitur.** *Defigere aliquem cruci* is quoted from Varro. *Con.* **Arbos,** which is to support **vitem. 294. Nepotes,** *descendants, i. e.* generations. **295. Virum** = virorum. **Volvens,** *rolling along, i. e.* going through. **Durando vincit,** *conquers in enduring,* outlasts by its endurance. **297. Huc illuc** for *huc et (atque) illuc.* **Media ipsa,** *sc.* arbos: "it supports, with its central bulk, the vast weight of their shade."

298–318. Virgil despatches in a few lines a number of miscel- 62
laneous precepts relative to vines. *Con.* **Tibi** = *your.* **Vergant,** *let incline, i. e.* face. **299. Corylum,** on account of its spreading roots. **Flagella summa,** *the topmost vine-shoots,* for cuttings. **300. Arbore,** which supports the vine. **301. Terrae,** *of* (for) *the earth;* cuttings taken nearest to it thrive best. **Retunso,** *with blunted;* make a clean cut. **302. Semina,** *i. e.* the shoots both for vines and trees. **Oleae,** genitive. **Insere,** *plant.* The precept is against planting wild olives as supports to the vine. **303. Incautis pastoribus** has the force of "when shepherds are careless." **308. Ruit,** *throws up.* **309. Crassus** agrees with **ignis** under-

Page

62 stood. **310. A vertice,** *from above,* downward. **Silvis,** the *arbustum* or trees of the vineyard. **311. Glomerat,** *masses,* thickens; further explained by **ferens — ventus. 312. Hoc ubi,** *sc.* accidit, *when this has happened.* Certainly a violent ellipsis. **A — valent,** *they are not strong in the stem;* their life is nearly or quite extinct. **Caesae,** *when cut,* to make them grow again. **Non** extends its force to **possunt. 313. Similes,** *like* what they were. **Ima terra,** *from their deepest earth;* or, *from the ground beneath;* the force of the fire extends so far below the surface. **314. Foliis,** ablat. of description. **315.** Time for planting vines. **Tam prudens,** *so knowing,* sagacious; with a touch of irony. **316. Movere,** to make *scrobes* or trenches. **317. Semine jacto,** used properly of sowing grain, is here applied to planting the cuttings of vines and trees. **318. Concretam,** *the congealed,* frozen. **Adfigere,** *to fasten on,* attach itself to.

319–337. Satio, *sc.* est. **Rubenti,** *i. e.* with flowers. *Con.* **320. Avis,** the stork, which feeds on serpents. *As., K.* **321. Sub,** *towards.* **322. Nondum — equis,** *does not yet border upon winter with his horses;* before, in his course through the heavens, he reaches those constellations which he enters in winter. **323. Ver,** *sc.* est utile. **325.** The language of the following pages is metaphorical, and borrowed from physical generation. *Con.* **Aether,** or the upper air was poetically typified by Jupiter. **326. Conjugis laetae,** *of his fruitful spouse, i. e.* the earth. **327. Corpore,** *frame.* **329. Venerem repetunt,** *renew their love. As.* **330. Zephyri,** genitive. **Auris** may be dat. or ablat. Cf. **zephyro** in I. 44. **331. Sinus,** *their bosoms;* accus. **Superat,** *abounds.* **332. In soles.** The use of the preposition is noticeable; the phrase, as Con. remarks, is a condensation of *credunt se solibus,* and *trudunt se in soles.* **334. Caelo,** *sc.* de. **336.** This and the following lines mean that the world was born in spring. *Con.* Order: crediderim non alios dies illuxisse prima origine crescentis mundi. **Non alios dies,** *i. e.* no other than the bright and balmy days of spring. **Origine,** ablat. of time. **Crescentis,** *of the nascent.*

63 **338–353. Crediderim,** *I am inclined to believe;* subjunct. of modest, cautious assertion; or to soften an assertion. **Ver—orbis,** *the great globe was keeping spring.* **339. Et — Euri,** *i. e.* the east winds forbore to put forth a wintry violence. **340. Virum** = virorum. **341. Terrea,** *the earthen,* earth-born. Many manuscripts

Page

read **ferrea.** **Duris — arvis** alludes to a belief that the first men 63
were produced from the ground; hence the force of **terrea.** **342. Immissae,** (sunt.) **343. Res tenerae,** *the tender things,* the young plants, etc. **Hunc laborem,** *this hardship,* "all the trials to which plants are exposed." *Con.* **344. Si — inter,** *i. e.* if spring did not come in as a respite between winter and summer. **345. Inter** here follows the words governed. **Exciperet,** *exempt,* from having continual winter or summer. **Caeli indulgentia,** *indulgence of the sky, i. e.* mild weather. The last three lines contain a very weak glorification of spring. The order of thought is: The infancy of the world saw perpetual spring; and if a portion of that spring did not remain to this time, every green thing would perish. **346. Quod superest,** lit. *what remains* = as for the rest. **Premes,** *you shall* (sink, press down) *plant.* **348. Squalentes,** *rough.* **349. Inter labentur** = interlabentur, by tmesis. **350. Halitus,** *vapor.* **Animos tollent,** *will raise their spirits,* take courage. **Jamque** = *and before now. Con.* **Reperti** (sunt), *there have been found.* **351. Super,** above, *from above.* **352. Urgerent,** *sc.* virgulta, the things planted. **Munimen,** *sc.* est, by preventing the washing away of the soil. **Ad,** *against.* **353. Hoc,** *sc.* munimen est. **Hiulca** goes with **arva.** The stone or potsherd will prevent the ground around the roots from becoming parched.

354–375. Diducere, *to separate,* to break up. **355. Ad capita** = *about the roots;* lit. about the sources. **Jactare,** to throw, *to wield.* **357. Flectere,** *to turn* them, in making them plough across as well as up and down the lines of the vines. *Con.* **358.** Of various supports for the vines. **Rasae — virgae,** *poles of the smoothed* (peeled) *rod.* **360.** Order: viribus quarum adsuescant eniti et contemnere ventos. **Viribus,** ablat. of means. **361. Tabulata,** *stories,* the successive branches of the elm to which the vines were trained. **362.** Of pruning the vine. **Novis,** *with young.* **363. Parcendum teneris,** *sc.* est tibi vitibus, *you must spare the tender vines;* or, *the tender vines must be spared.* **Se agit** = *extends, shoots upward.* **364. Laxis — habenis,** *being let go through the clear air with loose reins,* like a willing horse in the race. **365. Ipsa,** *sc.* vitis, here distinguished from its leaves. **366. Inter legendae** for *interlegendae* (sunt). **368. Exierint,** *they shall have shot up,* mounted up. **Comas, brachia,** *i. e.* the superfluous branches. **371.** Of hedges, to keep cattle from the vines. **Tenendum** (est), *to be restrained, i. e.* kept out. **372. Frons,** *its*

Page

63 *leaf.* **Imprudens laborum,** *unacquainted with hardships.* **373. Cui,** *which,* governed by **illudunt. Super,** *besides.* **Indignas,** *severe,* cruel; of which the young vine is unworthy. **374. Sequaces,** *the persecuting.* **375. Pascuntur,** *sc.* quam. *As.*

64 **376–396. Frigora concreta,** *winter congealed.* **Tantum** goes with **nocuere. 377. Scopulis** refers to vineyards on terraced rocks. *Con.* **378. Illi,** dative. **379. Et — cicatrix,** *and the scar impressed on the bitten stock,* by cattle gnawing it. **Admorso** shows that **stirpe** is here masculine. **380. Aris,** poetical ablat. of place, for *ad omnes aras.* **381. Veteres ludi,** *the ancient plays, i. e.* "plays in ancient times, the first plays." *As.* Virgil here traces the origin of the drama. **382. Praemia.** The prize was a goat, given to the successful competitor, who sacrificed it to Bacchus. **Ingeniis,** *to genius,* talent, men of genius. Circum pagos et compita. **383. Thesidae,** from Theseus, an early Athenian king. **Inter pocula,** *amid their cups,* drinking. **384. Unctos — utres** refers to the amusement of dancing on the oiled skin of the goat which had been sacrificed. **385.** The Italians, too, says Virgil, have festivals in honor of Bacchus. **386. Risu — soluto,** *and with unrestrained laughter.* **387. Ora,** *masks.* **Corticibus,** ablat. of the material. **389. Oscilla mollia,** *mild* (looking) *images,* of Bacchus, suspended from trees; as they were turned about by the wind, they were believed to spread fertility in all directions, as is explained in the three following lines. **391. Complentur,** *i. e.* with a plentiful yield. **392. Circum egit,** *i. e.* circumegit. **Honestum,** *his comely.* **394. Patriis,** *of our fathers,* or, *of our country, i. e.* in time-honored songs. The meaning is the same in either case. **Lances,** containing, probably, first fruits, as an offering to the god. The **libum** was a sacred cake offered to the gods. **396. Exta.** Such parts of the victim as were not consumed upon the altar were feasted on by the worshippers. *H., As.*

397–413. The vine needs constant attention, in digging, dressing, and pruning. **Vitibus,** dative. **398. Cui — est** = *which is never sufficiently exhausted;* **exhausti** is the perf. participle as a substantive; lit. to which there is never enough of exhaustion. **399. Versis,** *with reversed;* the back of the **bidens** must be used, instead of the prongs. **401. Fronde,** ablat. of separation. **Nemus** probably refers both to the vines and the supporting trees. **Actus in orbem** = *moving in a circle,* so as to repeat itself. **402.** Order: atque annus volvitur in se (*revolves into itself*) per sua

Page

vestigia: each year is a repetition of former years. 403. **Olim,** 64
hereafter, after this much has been done. **Posuit,** *has laid aside,* shed. 404. **Honorem,** *their beauty,* grace. 405. **Jam tum,** *even then.* **Acer,** *the active,* energetic. 406. **Curvo — dente,** *with the curved prong of Saturn, i. e.* a pruning-hook, with which Saturn was often represented. 407. **Fingit putando,** *fashions it by pruning.* 408. **Primus fodito,** *be the first to dig.* 409. **Sarmenta,** *the twigs* cut from the vine. **Sub tecta,** to preserve them for future use. 410. **Postremus metito,** *i. e.* let the grapes be perfectly ripe before you gather them. **Bis,** in spring and autumn. **Vitibus,** dative. **Umbra,** *i. e.* luxuriance of leaves and branches, which must be lopped off. 411. **Segetem,** the vineyard. **Herbae** = *weeds.* 413. **Exiguum,** *sc.* rus, *a small farm;* and that will give you labor enough. **Rusci, etc.,** for tying up the vine. *Con.*

414–432. **Vimina, arundo, etc.** These were used in tying up 65
the vines. **Ripis,** *sc.* in, *on the banks.* 415. **Inculti,** implying that it needs no cultivation. 416. **Reponunt,** *lay aside,* no longer need. 417. **Effectos,** *completed.* **Extremus vinitor,** *the vine-dresser at last* (at the end of this task). The MSS. vary greatly in the reading of this line. 418. **Tamen,** *yet* all his work is not done. **Pulvis,** *i. e.* the surface of the soil is to be pulverized. 419. **Maturis uvis,** *by the ripe grapes;* possibly, *for the ripe grapes:* but dat. of the agent seems preferable. **Juppiter,** *the sky,* as the abode of *storms.* 420. Of trees requiring little or no culture. *As.* An enumeration of trees and their uses, vs. 420–457. **Contra,** *on the other hand.* 422. **Haeserunt,** *they have become rooted; i. e.* after transplantation from the *seminarium. H., Con.* **Arvis,** *sc.* in. **Tulerunt,** *they have borne,* stood. 423. **Satis,** dat. from **sata.** **Dente unco,** *i. e.* the hoe or ploughshare. 424. **Gravidas vomere.** Notice the force of these words: *heavy with the ploughshare,* "if ploughed," but not without. 425. **Hoc,** *on this account,* ablat. of cause. **Nutritor,** imperative. The only instance of the use of this deponent. 426. **Poma,** *fruits,* for *fruit-trees.* **Ut primum** = *as soon as.* **Truncos — valentes,** *they have felt their trunks* (to be) *strong.* 427. **Suas,** *their own.* 428. **Haud indiga,** *sc.* sunt. 430. **Aviaria,** nature's aviaries, *the woods.* 431. **Tondentur,** *i. e.* by cattle. **Taedas,** from pine-trees. The use of **taedas** is explained in the next line.

433–453. **Et — curam,** *i. e.* since these trees are useful, give them the little care they need. 434. **Majora,** *greater things,* pointing

Page

65 to greater advantages. **Sequar,** subjunct. of deliberation. **436. Satis,** *for crops.* **Melli,** the product, and not *apibus,* the producers, because Virgil is explaining the advantages of trees to men. **438. Naryciae,** *of Narycian;* a colony from Narycion, in Greece, founded Locri in Lower Italy. **439. Rastris,** dat. limiting **obnoxia,** *indebted.* **441. Feruntque,** *and bear away.* **442. Alios — fetus** = *some one product, others another.* **Aliae,** *sc.* silvae. **443.** A hypermeter verse. *As.* **Navigiis,** governed by **utile. 444. Hinc,** *from these* trees. **Trivere,** *have smoothed, i. e.* turned. **Tympana,** *wheels,* round like a drum, made of a single piece of wood. **445. Posuere.** The farmer does so indirectly, by supplying wood to the shipbuilder. **446. Viminibus,** ablat. of plenty or abundance. **447. Bona bello,** by furnishing shafts for javelins, etc. **448. Ituraeos,** *Ituraean, i. e.* excellent; the Ituraei in Coelesyria were famous archers. **449. Nec** with the following **non** = *also.* **Torno rasile,** *smoothed by the lathe,* easily turned. **451. Alnus,** when built into a vessel. **452. Missa Pado,** *borne by the Po.* **453. Corticibus,** *sc.* in; beehives made of bark. **Vitiosae,** *of a decayed.* **Alveo,** scanned *alv-yo.*

66 **454–471. Memorandum aeque** = *equally remarkable.* **Baccheia dona,** *i. e.* wine and the vine. **455. Ad culpam,** *for crime.* **456. Centauros, etc.** The allusion is to the quarrel between the Centaurs and Lapithae, at the marriage of Pirithous and Hippodamia. **Leto,** *with death;* ablat. of means. **457. Lapithis,** dative. **Cratere.** The crater was the vessel in which, at an entertainment, the wine stood mixed with the requisite quantity of water. The ancient **crater** and **pocula** answer to the modern punch-bowl and glasses. *R. & As.* **458.** Virgil sings the praises of a country life. **Bona,** *blessings,* advantages. **Norint** = noverint. **459. Agricolas,** accus. in exclamation. **Procul — armis,** *i. e.* if wars do not interfere with the labors of the farmer. **460. Humo,** *from her soil.* **Justissima,** because she is so careful to repay the labors of the husbandman. **461. Si non,** *if — not,* is opposed to **at** in lines 467, 8, 9. **Foribus,** ablat. of description. **462. Mane — undam** refers to the crowd of Roman clients who attended the morning levees of their patrons. **Salutantum** = salutantium. **Totis aedibus,** *from the whole house,* from all its apartments. So *As.* **463.** Order: nec inhiant postes varios (*variegated* = *inlaid*) pulchra testudine. Wealthy Romans adorned their doors, etc. with tortoise-shell, ivory, and fine woods. **464. Illusas auro** =

Page

fancifully embroidered; lit. played at with gold. **Aera,** *bronzes.* 66
465. Assyrio veneno, *with Assyrian dye,* especially purple. **466. Casia,** *with cassia* or *wild cinnamon,* to give the oil a perfume. **Liquidi usus olivi,** *the use of pure* (clear) *oil;* for pure oil itself. **467. Nescia fallere,** *not knowing how to deceive.* **468. Opum variarum,** *in various resources.* **Latis fundis,** *to their broad farms;* broad, in opposition to the narrow avenues of cities. **469. Vivi,** *living,* natural; not artificial reservoirs, as occur in cities. **Frigida Tempe,** *cool* **Tempes**; cool valleys, that may be compared with the Thessalian Tempe. **470. Molles,** *gentle.*

471–492. Lustra ferarum is explained as = hunting. **472. Exiguo,** *to a little,* to live on a little; either dat. or ablat. **473. Sacra,** *the sacred rites.* **Deum** = deorum. **Sancti patres,** *venerable fathers;* reverence for parents. **Extrema,** to go with **vestigia. Per illos** = *through their midst;* Astraea retired from the country last. **475. Primum** is opposed to what follows in v. 483, *sq. As.* Or take **primum** with **ante omnia,** "*above all things.*" *Con.* **476. Quarum sacra** (*sacred things*) **fero,** *i. e.* whose priest I am. **477. Caelique, etc.** In this Virgil declares his preference for philosophy. **478. Labores** refers to the same thing as **defectus,** *eclipses;* cf. Milton:

"While the *laboring moon eclipses* at their charms."

479. Unde — terris, *i. e.* what is the cause of earthquakes. **Tumescant,** in the tides, as is generally explained; but Virgil seems, by what follows, to refer to some unusual disturbance of the sea. **480. Objicibus,** *their barriers,* the shores. **481. Quid — soles,** *i. e.* make such haste to set and thus make the days short. **482. Vel — obstet.** Does **tardis** mean *slow in coming on,* thus making the nights short, as in summer; or, *slow in passing away,* thus making them long, as in winter? Both views are supported by able commentators. The former view seems necessary to the presentation of both sides of the subject — the causes of the varying length of the day and night in different seasons of the year. **484. Frigidus sangius,** *cold blood, i. e.* want of talent; in accordance with a belief that the blood about the heart was the seat of thought, and on its warmth or coldness depended keenness or dulness of intellect. **486. O ubi campi, etc.,** *Oh* (*to be*) *where the fields are, and the Sperchēos, and Taÿgĕtus with the rites of Bacchus celebrated on it by Spartan maidens!* **488. O qui,** *Oh for him*

Page

66 *who.* **490. Felix,** *sc.* est is; the philosopher. **492. Strepitum Acherontis,** *the roar of Acheron;* the view of approaching death. **Avari,** *greedy;* Acheron is never weary of receiving the souls of the dead.

67 **494–512. Nymphasque sorores,** *and the sister nymphs.* **495. Populi fasces,** *the fasces of the people, i. e.* magistracies bestowed by the people. *As.* **496. Flexit,** *has moved,* influenced. **Et — fratres,** *e. g.* when rival claimants for a disputed throne. **497. Conjurato,** *the leagued,* conspiring. **498. Non — regna,** *i. e.* the successful wars of the Romans with foreign kingdoms. *Wr.* **Neque — aut — aut** = *neither — nor.* **499. Inopem — habenti** (*him that has*), because these extremes, the poor and the rich, do not exist in the country. **500.** Order: carpsit quos fructus rami (tulerunt), quos (fructus) volentia rura ipsa tulere sua sponte. **501. Ferrea,** *the iron-hearted,* "knowing no mercy." **502. Insanum forum,** *the mad forum;* the scene of noise, harangues, and litigation. **Tabularia,** *the archives,* record-offices, where public records were preserved, including, probably, those appertaining to the farming of the public revenues. **504. Aulas,** *the courts.* **505. Petit,** *attacks.* **Excidiis,** ablat. **506. Gemma,** *sc.* **e. Ostro,** *sc.* **in. 507. Defosso,** *his buried.* **508. Rostris,** *at the rostra, i. e.* the eloquence of orators speaking from it. Order: plausus per cuneos, enim (est) geminatus (plausus) plebisque patrumque, corripuit hunc hiantem. **Hiantem,** *with open mouth,* in wonder. **509. Per cuneos,** *along the benches.* **510. Corripuit,** *has carried away.* **Gaudent,** *sc.* alii. **511. Exsilio,** ablat.

514–531. Hinc, *hence,* with this comes. **516. Requies,** *intermission.* **518. Horrea vincat,** *i. e.* so that the barns will not hold the crops. **519. Sicyonia bacca,** the olive, for which Sicyon was famous. **520. Glande,** governed by **laeti. 521. Ponit,** *lets fall,* drops. *As.* **Alte in,** *high up on.* **522. Coquitur,** *i. e.* ripens. **523. Oscula,** *his mouth,* to kiss him: cf.

> "*And* climb his knees the envied kiss to share."

525. Laeto, *the rich.* **526. Inter se** = *with one another.* **527. Agitat,** keeps, *celebrates.* **Fusus,** *stretched.* **528. Ignis,** *sc.* est, *i. e.* upon the altar, built of turf. **529. Magistris,** *for the keepers.* **530. Certamina ponit,** *he appoints trials of skill.* **In ulmo,** *at the elm;* either at the tree or a mark fixed on it. **531. Agresti palaestrae,** *for rustic wrestling.*

Page

532–542. This was the mode of life in Italy in olden time. *As.* 68
The **Sabini** are a type of hardiness and simplicity in Roman authors. *Con.* **533. Hanc,** *sc.* vitam coluit. **534. Scilicet,** *without doubt,* doubtless. **Facta est,** *became.* **535.** Order: una (*she alone*) circumdedit septem arces (= *hills*) muro sibi (*for herself*). The first **ante** is a preposition; the second **ante** with the following **quam** = *before.* **Dictaei regis,** *i. e.* Jupiter. Before him reigned Saturn, during the golden age, when men lived on the productions of the ground. **538. Agebat,** *lived.* **540. Enses,** a poetic word. **541. Immensum — aequor,** *have accomplished an immense field in our courses:* a figure borrowed from the circles of the race-course. **542. Equum** = equorum, *of our steeds.*

NOTES TO THE GEORGICS.

BOOK THIRD.

INTRODUCTION.

THE care of the various animals that are bred by the farmer forms the subject of the Third Book. These are divided into two main classes, which are distinguished in Latin as *armenta* and *pecudes;* the former including horned cattle and horses, the latter the smaller cattle, sheep and goats, while a few words are also thrown in about dogs. Virgil introduces his subject by addressing Pales, the goddess of shepherds, Apollo, and Arcadia, and by expressing his intention of shunning the mythic themes of ordinary poets. The exordium of the book has a biographical interest, as containing the most definite sketch of the project — which Virgil stood pledged to execute — of a poem in honor of the exploits of Octavianus; a plan, not of the Aeneid, but of that for which the Aeneid was accepted as a compensation. But he informs Maecenas, that, at his request, he will first deal with rural themes. The poet then treats in succession of the breeding, rearing, and training of oxen and horses, and of the effects of love on animals; of the care of sheep in winter; of goats, which, for some purposes, he recommends as preferable to sheep; of goats in winter, and the summer pasture of sheep and goats. The mention of

pasturing the flocks in summer and winter leads to the two celebrated descriptions of a Libyan shepherd's summer and a Scythian shepherd's winter, in the latter of which special pastoral details are soon lost in a picture of the general features of the scene. Speaking of the effect of the sexual passion, he lavishes all his powers of minute description on the bull, in the well-known picture of the fight between two bulls for the same heifer. He then gives directions for those who raise sheep for the sake of the wool; or, for the sake of the milk; he then considers the care and uses of dogs, and urges precautions against serpents; he next treats of the causes and cure of disease in sheep and cattle, and concludes with a description of the great pestilence which attacked the flocks and herds in the Noric Alps and neighborhood; of the origin and nature of the disease, its extent, and the inefficiency of the remedies employed. The description is in general so conducted that the reader peruses it as an independent story, and does not feel the want of a regular peroration closing this part of the treatise. *Compiled from various sources.*

Page

69 1–25. **Memorande,** *worthy of mention;* agreeing with **pastor.** 2. **Pastor ab Amphryso,** *shepherd from the Amphrysus, i. e.* Apollo, who, when banished from heaven, tended the flocks of King Admētus on the banks of the Amphrysus; whence he is called Apollo Nomius. **Ab Amphryso,** in imitation of a Greek idiom, for *Amphrysius.* **Lycaei,** *of Lycaeus,* a mountain in Arcadia sacred to Pan, whereby the poet indirectly invokes that deity also. 3. **Cetera** = *other themes,* subjects. **Vacuas,** *idle.* **Tenuissent,** *might have occupied;* potential subjunct. 4. **Volgata** (sunt), *are common,* have become trite. **Eurysthea,** Greek accus. The reference is to the labors of Hercules. 5. **Busiridis aras.** Busiris sacrificed strangers. He was slain by Hercules. 6. **Cui,** *by whom,* by what petty poet; dat. of the agent. **Dictus** (est). **Hylas,** a beautiful youth, one of the Argonauts, carried off by nymphs in Mysia. **Latonia Delos,** the native isle of Apollo and Diana, children of Latona. 7. **Hippodame,** wife of Pelops, who won her by outstripping her father in the chariot race. **Humero eburno,** *for his ivory shoulder.* Tantalus served up his son Pelops to the gods for food; but Jupiter recalled him to life, and gave him an ivory shoulder in place of the one eaten by Ceres. 8. **Acer,**

Page

spirited, in managing. **9. Virum** = virorum. **Per ora,** *before the* 69
faces; he will seek the path to fame. **10. Modo,** *provided,* if only.
11. Aonio, *Aonian, i. e.* Boeotian; the Aonian mountains, Mount
Helicon, and the fountain Aganippe were in Aonia, a part of Boe-
otia. **Rediens,** as it were in triumph. **Vertice,** *summit; sc.* ab.
Musas, *the muses* of rural song. **12. Idumaeas.** Idumaea was
celebrated for its palm-trees. *As.* **Referam,** *I will bring back,* on
my triumphal return. **13. Et — ponam,** in imitation of con-
querors, who erected votive temples to the gods. The **templum** in
this case is the future Aeneid, of which the praises of Augustus
shall form a large part. **14. Propter,** *near.* **Ingens.** The Min-
cius spreads into a lake close to Mantua. *Con.* **16. Caesar,** *i. e.*
his statue. **17. Illi,** *for him,* in his honor. **Conspectus,** *conspic-
uous,* gazed at. **18. Centum — currus,** *i. e.* he will institute games
to celebrate the triumphs of his patron. **19. Mihi,** *with me.* See
note to line 8, p. 24. **Alpheum,** near which the Olympic games
were celebrated. **Lucos Molorchi,** *the groves of Molorchus, i. e.*
the Nemēan forest, near which Molorchus entertained Hercules
when in pursuit of the Nemēan lion. Thus even the Greeks will
forsake their national games, and take part in those instituted by
the poet. **20. Crudo,** *with the raw;* made of raw hide. **21. Ton-
sae olivae,** *of the stripped olive,* and so easily formed into a
wreath. **22. Jam — juvat.** As in the games of the circus (*ludi
circenses*), which commenced with a solemn procession and sacri-
fice. In the ardor of his fancy the poet already sees the games
begun. **24. Vel — frontibus,** *or* (to see) *how the scene disappears*
(shifts) *with changed front;* by the parting of one scene another
is brought into view. The poet will institute dramatic perform-
ances as well as games and sacrifices. **25. Intexti Britanni,** *the
inwoven Britons;* figures of Britons (symbols of Caesar's tri-
umphs) woven in the curtain seem to raise it. In ancient thea-
tres the curtain rose from, instead of falling to, the stage.

26–45. Foribus, of his temple, to which he now returns. **27.** 70
Gangaridum, *i. e.* of the distant East, marking, in the poet's
view, the limits of Roman conquest. **Victoris Quirini,** by which
name the poet seems here to mean Augustus. It was proposed to
give the title of Romulus or Quirinus to Augustus. *Con.* **28. Hic,**
i. e. in foribus. **Undantem bello,** *surging with war.* **Magnum** =
with a full stream. **29. Navali aere,** *from naval brass,* of brass
taken from brazen-beaked ships. These columns were called

Page

70 *columnae rostratae.* **30. Niphaten** stands for "the Armenians." **31. Fuga,** ablat. of cause. The Parthians even when flying skilfully discharged arrows at their pursuers. **32. Manu,** *by force.* **Diverso — hoste,** in the East and in the West; in the defeat of Antony and Cleopatra, and in the recovery from the Parthians of the Roman standards lost by Crassus; and in two successive defeats of the Cantabrians of Spain. Hence the force of **bis,** which *Con.* explains as meaning "once over each (the East and the West)." **33. Utroque ab litore,** *on each shore;* of the ocean, and the Mediterranean. **34. Parii lapides,** marble statues of the progenitors of the Julian house, as we see by the next two lines. **Spirantia,** *breathing;* so true to life that they seem to breathe. **35. Assaracus** was the son of Tros, from whom Aeneas and the Julian house were sprung. **Demissae,** *descended.* **36. Cynthius auctor,** *i. e.* Apollo, who, with Neptune, built the walls of Troy. Cf. Tennyson:

> "Like that strange song I heard Apollo sing,
> While Ilion like a mist rose into towers." — *Tithonus.*

37. Invidia, *envy,* will also be represented in the poet's temple, but as *fearing.* **38. Tortos,** *the twisted.* Virgil represents Ixīon as bound to his wheel with serpents, others, with chains. **39. Non exsuperable** = *the insurmountable.* **Saxum,** of Sisyphus. **Ixīon** and Sisyphus represent the seditious and their punishment. **40.** These are my hopes; *meantime* I must proceed with the Georgics. **41. Intactos,** so called because no Roman had yet attempted pastoral poetry. **Mollia,** *easy.* **42. Te sine** = sine te. **En age, etc.** These words are addressed by the poet to himself. **43. Cithaeron** was sacred to Bacchus and the muses. **44. Domitrix Epidaurus.** Notice that the rule for *gender,* in apposition, is observed. Laconia was famed for hunting-dogs, and Epidaurus for horses. **45.** Et vox ingeminata adsensu nemorum remugit.

46–65. Tamen, *however.* **Ardentes,** *fiery;* hot. **Dicere,** poetically, for *ad dicendas,* or *ut dicam.* **48.** Order: quot (*as*) Caesar abest ab prima origine Tithoni. Tithonus was son of Laomedon, king of Troy. **49.** Of the characteristics of a good cow. **Miratus,** *admiring.* **51. Legat,** *let him select.* Forma torvae bovis est optima. **Torvae,** *of the grim-looking,* stern-eyed; the word referring more especially to the expression of the eyes. **52. Turpe,** *ugly;* large and

ungainly. **Plurima cervix,** *plenty of neck,* long and thick. **53.** 70
Tenus follows its case. **54. Nullus modus,** *no limit;* hyperbole for "great length." **Omnia** = *everything.* **56. Insignis,** *i. e.* if marked. **Maculis et albo,** *i. e.* with white spots. **57. Aut — cornu,** and thus proving herself a spirited cow. **Aspera cornu,** *rough with her horn,* apt to butt. **58. Faciem,** *in her appearance;* accus. of specification. **Quaeque** = et quae (est). **Ardua tota** = *tall in her whole build.* **59. Ima,** *with the end of;* agreeing with **cauda. 60.** The age for breeding is between four and ten years. **Lucinam** = *bearing,* birth. **Justos hymenaeos** = *proper unions.* **62. Cetera,** *sc.* aetas, *the rest of her life.* **63. Interea,** *i. e.* between the fourth and tenth year. **64. Solve,** *let loose.* **Mitte — primus** = *be the first to give your cattle the pleasures of love. As.* **65. Aliam ex alia prolem,** *one progeny after another.*

66–85. Optima — dies = *all the best days.* **Aevi,** *of life;* lim- 71
iting **dies.** And what is true of men, applies equally to cattle, says Virgil. **67. Subeunt,** *come on,* with the notion of stealthiness. **68. Labor,** *hardship,* distress, suffering. **Rapit,** *hurries on.* So *Con., As.; hurries them away. An.* **69. Semper erunt,** *sc.* boves. **Mutari,** *to be exchanged* by the substitution of better breeders. **Quarum corpora** is poetic variety for *quas.* **Malis,** *you will prefer:* subjunct. of result. **70. Enim,** *therefore.* **Refice,** *replace.* **Amissa,** *sc.* corpora, *the lost ones.* **Ne requiras,** *that you may not miss,* feel the want of. **71. Anteveni,** *anticipate;* be beforehand. **Subolem,** *i. e.* young ones; "a supply of young ones." *Con.* **Armento,** dat. **72.** On the breeding of horses. **Pecori equino** = *for horses.* **73. In spem,** *for the hope.* **Submittere,** *to raise,* rear. **74. Jam inde a teneris** = *even from their youth;* even from foals. **75. Continuo,** *from the first;* naturally. **Pecoris — pullus,** *the young of generous cattle;* in this case *a colt,* as the connection (not the words) requires. **76. Altius — reponit,** *steps higher, and replaces his delicate legs* (on the ground, from the previous high step), as if his proud spirit hesitated whether to replace them or not. Commentators vary greatly in their interpretation of this line. **77. Viam,** accus. of kindred signification. **79. Vanos,** *empty,* unmeaning. **Illi,** *sc.* est. **80. Argutum caput,** *a neat head.* "**Argutum caput** is probably the opposite to **turpe caput.**" *Con.* **Obesa,** *a plump.* **81. Honesti,** *sc.* equi, *the noble* (good) *ones, sc.* sunt. **82. Spadices,** *bay,* bay-colored. **Glauci,** *blue-gray.* **Color,** *sc.* est. **Albis,** *sc.* equis. **83. Gilvo,** *sc.* equo,

Page

71 *the dun, K., Con.; sorrel, An.* **84. Stare loco,** *i. e.* to stand still. **Micat auribus** = *he pricks up his ears. Con.* **Auribus,** ablat. of instrument — "he quivers with his ears." **85. Ignem,** *i. e.* the hot breath — the smoke of his nostrils.

86–102. Jactata = *when tossed up.* **87. At — spina,** *but a double spine runs along his loins.* In a plump horse, the flesh rising on each side of the spine forms a ridge, and thus presents the appearance of a double spine. *As., An.* **Cavat,** by pawing. **88. Cornu,** *i. e.* horny substance of the hoof. **89. Talis,** *sc.* fuit. **Amyclaei,** *of Amyclaean;* so called from Amyclae, in Laconia, where he was born. **90.** Et (ii) quorum, *and those which.* **Quorum,** governed by **meminere. 91. Currus,** instead of *equi.* **92.** Order: talis et (*also*) pernix Saturnus ipse effudit jubam equina cervice adventu conjugis. The story is, that Saturn became enamoured of the nymph Philyra, and fearing the jealousy of his wife Rhea (or Ops), changed himself into a horse, and the nymph into a mare. **Jubam — equina,** *spread out a mane from his equine neck:* because in rapid flight. **95. Hunc,** *this one;* "even this perfect horse." *Con.* **96. Abde domo,** *hide him at home;* keep him for domestic purposes, away from the mares. **Domo,** *sc.* in. Others, as *As.,* make it dat. for *in domum.* **Nec — senectae,** *i. e.* do not, when he has become old, employ him as a stallion, to the injury of your stock. **97. In Venerem** = *to love.* **Senior** = *when rather old.* **98. Trahit,** lit. drags out = *reluctantly performs.* **99. Quondam,** *sometimes,* at times. **100. Animos,** *his spirit.* **101. Hinc,** *after that,* then. **Artes,** *qualities.* **102. Cuique victo,** *each one (had) when vanquished* in a race; **Cuique,** in each case, whenever you choose a horse to breed from. *Con.* **Palmae,** dative.

72 **103–122. Campum corripuere,** *have seized the plain;* the words seeming "to express the sudden hold laid on that over which the progress is made." *Con.* **Effusi** = *when started.* **105. Arrectae,** *the excited.* **Exsultantia — pulsans,** *and throbbing fear* (anxiety) *drains their palpitating hearts.* **106. Illi,** the charioteers. **Torto,** *with twisted;* perhaps, *with circling. Con.* **107. Proni,** *bending forward.* **Vi,** to be taken with **volat. 108. Humiles,** *low down.* **111. Humescunt,** *i. e.* the charioteers. **Sequentum** for *sequentium,* the horses behind them. **112. Laudum,** *i. e.* in the horses, of which Virgil is particularly speaking. **Curae,** gen. of quality or description. **113. Primus,** to be joined with **ausus** (est), as an adverb. **114. Rotis insistere,** *to stand upon the wheels, i. e.* on

the chariot, of which the most conspicuous and essential parts were 72
the wheels and the axle. **115. Gyros,** *rings,* circular courses for horses to run in. **Dedere,** *i. e.* invented. **116. Dorso,** of the horse. **Sub armis,** *in arms,* with arms and armor on. **117. Insultare solo,** *to leap on the ground,* go bounding along, though encumbered with arms and armor. **Gressus — superbos** = *to prance proudly. As.* As *Con.* remarks, it is difficult to fix the exact meaning of **glomerare**: the general meaning seems to be, "to bring his proud feet together;" as he would in forming himself into a ball. **118. Aequus — labor** to produce a good horse, whether for racing or drawing. **Aeque,** *equally,* in either case. **Juvenem,** *sc.* equum. **Magistri,** *keepers,* or *trainers.* **119. Cursibus acrem,** *spirited in races.* **121. Referat,** *may tell of,* boast of. **122. Neptuni ipsa origine,** *the very origin of Neptune,* from Neptune as an origin; in accordance with the myth which makes the horse Arion the offspring of Neptune and Ceres.

123–142. His, *these things,* the age and qualities of the horse. **Instant,** *sc.* magistri, *they are diligent.* **Sub tempus,** *about the time, i. e.* of breeding. **124. Denso,** *with firm,* compact. **125. Quem,** *i. e.* equum quem. **126. Fluvios,** *i. e.* water from the river. **127. Superesse,** *to be equal to.* **128. Referant,** *may (not) repeat.* **129. Ipsa armenta,** lit. *the herds themselves,* apart from the "leader" and husband, *i. e.* the mares. **Volentes,** lit. wishing it = *purposely.* **130. Concubitus,** *intercourse.* **131. Fontibus,** ablat. of separation. **132. Cursu,** *with running.* **Sole,** *i. e.* under the hot sun. "Gallop and sweat them." *Con.* **133. Tunsis frugibus,** *with the beaten fruits, i. e.* with the threshed grain. **135.** He gives the physical reason of this practice in a figurative form. *K., As.* **Luxu,** *pampering. H., As.* **Obtunsior usus** = *a less sensitive use.* **136. Inertes,** *the sluggish.* **138.** After conception the dams require attention rather than the sires. **Cadere,** *to sink,* to cease. **139. Exactis mensibus,** *their months being completed,* when they are near foaling. **140. Non** for *ne,* as in Georg. I., 456; *let no one suffer them.* **Plaustris,** ablat. of description; *yokes with heavy wagons.* **141. Superare,** to surmount, i. e. *to clear.* **142. Carpere,** *to scour. As.*

143–162. Vacuis, *open,* free. **Pascunt,** *sc.* eas. **144. Muscus,** 73
sc. sit, subjunct. of result after **ubi** = *ut ibi.* **146.** Order: circa lucos Silari Alburnumque virentem ilicibus est plurimus volitans. **147. Plurimus volitans,** lit. *very many a flutterer,* many an insect:

Page

73 the participle being used substantively. **Cui — est,** *whose Roman name is the gadfly.* **Cui asilo.** C. 112, 1, Exc.; H. 387, Note 1; A. 231, *b*; G. 322; Z. 421, and Note. **148. Oestrum — vocantes,** *the Greeks have translated it, calling it oestrus,* its name in Greek. **149. Asper,** *fierce,* referring to its attacks. **Acerba** = *harshly;* or, *harsh, shrill notes;* the adjective with an adverbial force. **Silvis,** *sc.* in. **151. Concussus,** *stunned.* **151. Sicci** tells of mid-summer heat. **152. Exercuit,** *plied.* **153. Inachiae juvencae,** *i. e.* Io, daughter of Inachus, whom Jupiter changed into a cow, from fear of Juno. **Juvencae,** dative. **154. Mediis fervoribus** = *in the noonday heats,* as appears from line 156; ablat. of time *when.* **155. Pecori,** translate with *from;* dat. of advantage. **156. Recens,** an adverb, *newly; just.* **Astris,** which, appearing before it is dark, seem to *lead in the night.* **157. Traducitur,** *is transferred, i. e.* from the mothers. *As.* **159. Et quos,** *i. e.* et iis quos, *both on those which.* **Habendo,** *for keeping up* the stock. **161. Horrentem,** *rough,* by reason of **fractis glebis.**

163–184. Ad — agrestem, *you shall train to rural occupation and use.* The force of **agrestem,** agreeing only with **usum,** is extended to **studium.** **164. Jam** = *while yet,* even when. **Insiste,** *begin.* **165. Faciles,** *tractable. An.* **Mobilis,** *pliant,* flexible. **166. Ac primum, etc.,** to accustom them to the yoke. "The gradations of training here specified seem to be 1. Accustoming the calf's neck to a collar; 2. Teaching it to step together with another; 3. Teaching two to draw a light weight; 4. A heavy one." *Con.* **169.** Order: junge pares (*matches*) **aptos** (*fastened together*) e (= *by*) torquibus ipsis. **Gradum conferre** = *to step together.* **170. Illis,** *by them;* dat. of the agent. **Rotae inanes** may well enough be *empty wheels, i. e.* without a wagon-body, though it is commonly translated "*an empty wagon,*" or "*an empty cart.*" **171. Summo,** *on the surface of.* **Vestigia,** *tracks* of the wheels. **Pulvere,** *sc.* in. **172. Nitens,** *laboring,* struggling. **173. Junctos,** *joined* to the pole, "which was formerly plated with copper (**aereus**), afterwards with iron." **174. Pubi,** governed by **carpes.** He means the young cattle, before the training process is begun. **175. Vescas,** *slender.* The precise meaning of this word has not been determined. **176. Sata** shows that "corn in the blade" is meant. **Fetae** = *that have calved.* Let the calves have all the milk. **178. In,** *on.* **179. Turmas,** *troops* of cavalry. **180. Pisae,** near which the Olympic games were

Page

celebrated. **181. Jovis — luco**, called Altis, the sacred grove of 73
Jupiter at Olympia. **183. Bellantum** = bellantium, *of warriors.* **Tractu**, *with its draught*, as it turns. **184. Stabulo**, *sc.* **in.**

185–201. Magistri, genitive. **186. Plausae cervicis**, *of the* 74
patted neck. **187. Jam primo** = *when first; as soon as.* **Depulsus** = *weaned.* **188. Audeat**, *let him venture*, try to do. **In vicem**, *by turns.* **189. Etiamque**, *and even.* **Aevi**, *of life;* with as yet little experience. **190. Tribus** (aestatibus) **exactis** (*being completed*), ablat. absol. **191. Carpere gyrum** = *to move in the* (training) *ring* or course. **Sonare**, *to clatter.* "The ring of the hoof was esteemed a mark of its soundness." *Con.* **192. Compositis**, *with regular*, measured. **Sinuet — crurum**, *and let him bend the joints of his legs alternately.* When a horse trots he makes semicircles with his legs, first on one side of the body and then on the other. *An.* **193.** Order: tum, tum vocet (= *let him challenge*) auras cursibus (ablat. of means). **194. Aperta** agrees with **aequora**, *plains.* **195. Summa**, *the surface of.* **Arena**, *sc.* **in. 196. Qualis Aquilo**, *sc.* volat. *As.* But **qualis cum** may be rendered *as when.* **Densus**, *strong*, condensed, gathering itself up for a strong blow. **197. Incubuit**, (from *incumbo*), *has rushed forth.* **Scythiae**, genitive. **Hiemes**, *the storms.* **198. Campi natantes**, *the swimming plains*, by which Virgil probably means the sea. Some commentators render "*waving fields*" of corn. *H., Wr., An.* **199. Lenibus** marks the beginning of the gale. *Con.* **Summae**, *the tops of;* the rustling tree-tops. **200. Longi**, *long;* which proves the force of the winds. *Con.* **Urgent**, *press on.* **201. Ille**, *i. e.* Aquilo, the wind. **Simul — simul** = *at the same time — and;* as well — as.

202–223. Hic, *sc.* equus, *this horse*, such a horse. **Elei campi**, *i. e.* the plain near Olympia. **Maxima spatia**, *the mighty courses.* **203. Ore**, ablat. of separation. **Cruentas**, *bloody*, from the bit. **204. Belgica esseda**, for war-chariots generally. **Molli collo**, *with his mild neck*, mild because now *domito.* **205.** Order: Tum demum sinito corpus crescere magnum crassa farragine jam domitis. **206. Jam domitis**, lit. *for them now tamed;* dat. of advantage. **207. Ingentes — animos**, *i. e.* if they are thus fed before being broken in. **208. Lupatis**, *iron-toothed curbs;* curbs or bits with unequal iron teeth, like wolf's teeth. **211. Cui gratior**, *more agreeable to one;* **cui**, indef. pron. **213. Post**, *behind.* **214. Clausos**, *sc.* eos, *them shut up.* **215. Carpit**, *femina* is the subject.

Page

74 **Urit,** *sc.* eum = taurum; **videndo,** *by seeing her.* **217. Dulcibus illecebris,** *by reason of her sweet allurements.* **218. Subigit,** *she compels.* **Amantes,** *i. e.* bulls. **219.** An illustration of the foregoing remarks. **Sila.** Many MSS. read *silva.* **220. Illi,** the bulls. **Alternantes** = *by turns;* the two bulls alternate in making attacks. **Miscent,** *join;* engage in. **222. Versa in obnixos,** *turned against them butting.* **223. Gemitu,** *i. e.* the bellowing. **Longus Olympus,** *the distant heavens,* Olympus being used poetically for the skies.

75 **224–241. Bellantes,** *sc.* tauros, *the fighters.* **Alter,** *one of them.* **225. Oris,** *sc.* in. **226. Multa,** *much,* greatly, as an adverb. **227. Quos amores,** instead of *amores quos.* **229. Exercet,** *sc.* is, the defeated bull. **230.** Order: et jacet pernox cubili instrato inter dura saxa. **Cubili,** ablat., *sc.* **in. 231. Frondibus,** ablat. of means. His fare is hard as well as his couch. *Con.* **232. Temptat sese,** *tries himself,* makes trial of his strength. **Irasci in cornua** = *to put wrath into his horns,* as explained by most commentators. See Lex. **233. Trunco,** dative. **234. Sparsa arena,** *in the scattered sand, i. e.* which he scatters in his practice. **235. Collectum** (est), **refectae** (sunt). **236. Signa movet,** *he moves the standards;* a military phrase. *Signa movere* = to begin the march. **237. Medio ponto,** *sc.* **in,** *in mid sea.* **238. Longius — trahit,** *draws its curve from afar and from the deep; i. e.* from far out in the deep. **239. Immane,** *wildly;* adverb. **Ipso monte,** *than the mountain itself,* against which it breaks. **240. Ima — unda,** *the wave below boils up;* **ima,** lit. *the bottom of.* **241. Verticibus,** *with eddies.* **Alte subjectat** — *casts up from its depths.*

242–260. Adeo, *indeed.* **243. Aequoreum,** *the watery, i. e.* fishes. **Pictae,** i. e. *variegated.* **244. Ignemque,** *and passion, sc.* amoris. **Omnibus,** dat. of the possessor. But *As.* makes the dat. depend on **idem. 246. Campis,** *sc.* **in. Funera,** *deaths.* **247. Dedere** = *have caused.* **248. Pessima,** *most wicked, i. e.* wrathful. **249. Male erratur** = *one wanders with danger.* **250. Ut,** *how.* **Pertemptet,** *pervades.* **251. Odor attulit,** *the scent has brought.* The text in this verse inverts the fact. "As the scent comes with the gale, Virgil chooses to make it the bearer, not the borne, for the sake of variety." *Con.* We should have expected *si tantum aurae notum attulere odorem.* **252. Virum** = virorum. **253. Objecta** = *opposing.* **254.** The **que** connects the words **objecta** and **torquentia.** It is, however, better omitted in trans-

Page

lating. Order: torquentia montes correptos unda. **Correptos** 75
montes, *huge rocks swept away. As.* **Montes** is simply poetic exaggeration. **256. Arbore,** *against a tree;* ablat. of means. **258. Quid juvenis,** *sc.* facit. **Cui in ossibus** = *in whose bones.* **Versat,** *stirs up.* **259. Durus,** *cruel.* Order: nempe serus nocte natat caeca freta turbata abruptis procellis. Virgil here alludes to the story of Hero and Leander. **Nempe,** *namely; why.* **Abruptis,** *by bursting;* the perf. part., however, points to storms *that have burst.* **260. Caeca freta,** the Hellespont. **Quem super** for *super quem.*

261–279. Porta caeli, *the gateway of the sky;* through which 76
the storms may be supposed to descend. A poetical expression. **Scopulis,** dative. **Reclamant,** *cry out against* his daring. The word may mean *resound;* the former sense is preferred by *Con.* and *As.* **262. Parentes,** *i. e.* probably, the thought of his parents. So *Con., H., As.* **263. Moritura,** *destined to die.* Hero, seeing that her lover had perished, threw herself from her tower into the sea. **Super,** a difficult word here. It probably means *too,* moreover, besides; possibly, *upon him,* on his body. **264. Lynces,** *sc.* faciunt. **Variae** = *the spotted.* Lynxes and tigers drew the chariot of Bacchus. **265. Quid,** *sc.* dicam de eo. See explanation and note, line 44, page 36. **Dant,** *wage,* engage in. **266. Scilicet,** *undoubtedly,* certainly. **Ante omnes,** *above all* other animals. **267. Mentem,** *the disposition.* **Quo tempore,** lit. what time = *at the time when.* **Glauci.** Venus is represented as thus punishing Glaucus for having kept his mares from the horses. **268. Potniades quadrigae** = *his double team of Potnian mares.* Potniae was a village in Boeotia. **Malis,** *with their jaws.* **269. Illas,** *i. e.* equas. **271. Subdita** (est), *is imparted.* **272. Vere — ossibus.** These words are parenthetical. **Ossibus,** dat. of interest or advantage. **273. Ore,** *with their mouth;* connect with **versae. 275. Vento gravidae.** The fable here so gravely narrated by Virgil seems to have been very generally believed by the ancients. **276. Saxa per** for *per saxa,* for metre's sake. **Depressas,** depressed, sunk, i. e. *low.* **277. Non, Eure** (ad tuos) **ortus. 278.** (Sed) **in Borean Caurumque. Borean** is Greek accus. **Nigerrimus,** so called because bearing rain-clouds. **279. Fluvio frigore,** *with rainy coolness, i. e.* the coolness which attends rain.

280–299. Hic, *hereupon.* Order: hic demum lentum (*a viscous*) virus destillat ab inguine, quod pastores, etc. **Vero,** *by a true.*

Page

76 282–3. Compare Georg. II., 128–9. **284. Interea**, while I have been thus talking. **285. Singula circumvectamur** = *we describe particulars;* lit. we ride (or sail) around each individual thing. **Capti amore** = *allured by love* of our subject. **286. Hoc satis**, *sc.* est. **Pars altera**, and that is to treat of sheep and goats. **287. Agitare**, *to manage.* **289. Verbis ea vincere**, *i. e.* to overcome by language the difficulties of his subject. **Magnum — sit**, *how difficult it is.* **290. Angustis rebus**, *to lowly subjects,* to homely themes. **291. Deserta per ardua**, *amid the lonely heights;* or, *amid the lofty solitudes;* the sense being the same whichever adjective we consider used substantively. Virgil means that no other poet has sung the themes on which he is now to enter: there he stands *alone.* **292. Jugis**, *sc.* in, *on heights.* Order: quâ nulla orbita priorum (= *of former poets*) devertitur molli clivo Castaliam. **293. Castaliam**, *sc.* ad. *Wr., As.* The sacred fountain at the foot of Parnassus, whence poets drew inspiration. **Molli clivo**, *by a gentle descent;* no one has gone before to make the descent easier for Virgil. **294. Magno — sonandum** (est), *i. e.* now let my strains be in a loftier tone. **295. Incipiens** = in the first place. **Mollibus**, *soft,* with straw and fern. **296. Oves**, subject of **carpere**. **Mox**, *soon;* the cold weather being of short duration. **298. Subter**, an adverb. **299. Scabiem**, *the scab.* **Turpes podagras**, *the foul podagra;* "the offensive foot-rot." *An.*

77 300–317. **Post**, *afterwards,* in the second place: cf. **incipiens**, line 295. **Hinc digressus**, *i. e.* leaving this part of the subject. **302. A ventis**, *away from the winds.* **Hiberno soli**, *to the wintry sun;* facing the south. The epithet **hiberno** also points to the *season* when the sheds are to be used. **303. Ad medium diem**, lit. towards midday = *towards the south.* **Cum olim** = *whenever,* when. **304. Cadit**, *sets;* which happens in February. **Extremo anno**, *the end* (close) *of the year.* The old Roman year commenced with March. **Irrorat**, *bedews.* Aquarius was regarded as a rainy sign; though there is probably also an allusion here to Aquarius as figured in the zodiac, emptying his urn. **305. Hae**, *sc.* caprae, shows that **capris** in line 300 is from *capra.* **Leviore**, with lighter, i. e. *with less.* **Nobis**, dat. of the agent. **Tuendae** (sunt). **306. Milesia**, *Milesian,* but used here in the general sense of *good, excellent.* **Magno**, *sc.* pretio, ablat. of price. **307. Tyrios — rubores** = *dyed Tyrian purple.* **Rubor** = redness of all shades.

Page

308. Densior, *a more numerous.* Goats sometimes have three 77
kids. **Hinc,** *i. e.* from goats. **Largi copia,** *a supply of abundant;* we should say, "an abundant supply." **309. Quam magis** = *the more;* a rather unusual phrase. **Exhausto,** *from the drained.* **Ubere,** ablat. of cause. **310. Magis,** *the more.* The fuller the pails after one milking, the more will be yielded by the next. *Con.* **312. Tondent,** *sc.* pastores. **Cinyphii hirci,** *of the Cinyphian goat* = of excellent goats. The goats along the river Cinyps, in Africa, were famous for their long hair. **313. Usum in** = in usum; to make hair-cloth, clothing, etc. **314. Summa** = *the summits.* **Lycaei,** *of Lycaeus,* for mountains and hills generally. **315. Amantes — dumos** = *brambles that love the heights.* **316. Ipsae,** *sc.* caprae. **Suos,** *their young.* **317. Vix,** because **gravido ubere,** their udders are so full of milk.

318–338. Omni studio, *with all diligence.* **319. Quo minor** = *the less;* **quo** is ablat. of degree of difference. **Est illis egestas** = *they have need.* **Curae mortalis** = *of man's care.* **320. Victus,** a noun. **Virgea pabula,** *of twigs,* the arbutes referred to in line 301. Join **laetus,** *cheerfully,* with **feres.** **322.** The management of sheep and goats in summer. **323. Utrumque gregem,** *i. e.* of sheep and goats. **324. Primo cum,** *with the first appearance of,* rising of. **325. Carpamus,** *let us graze.* The word may possibly mean "let us haste along," and is so rendered by some. **327. Quarta hora,** in summer, would not be far from nine o'clock. The Romans divided the day into twelve hours. **Caeli** limits **hora;** the position of the sun in the sky was an index of the time of day. **328. Rumpent arbusta,** i. e. *shall make the woodlands ring.* **329. Ad,** *near,* by the side of. **330.** Order: potare undam currentem ilignis canalibus. The words seem to mean no more than to drink the water poured into troughs. *Con.* **Ilignis canalibus,** *in oaken troughs.* **331. Aestibus — mediis,** *i. e.* during the noontide heat. **Exquirere,** *sc.* jubebo. **333.** Order: aut sicubi nemus sacra umbra nigrum crebris ilicibus accubet. **334. Sacra umbra,** ablat. of description or quality. **335. Tenues.** It is difficult to fix the exact meaning of this word here; perhaps it means *limpid.* **338. Dumi,** *sc.* resonant, *resound with.*

339–355. In the vast plains of Africa the cattle graze day and 78
night for a month together, and the herdsman carries all his chattels with him, like a Roman soldier on the march. The opposite extreme is Scythia, where there is no grazing, and the cattle are

Page

78 always shut up. *Con.* **340. Raris — tectis,** *their settlements inhabited in scattered dwellings.* **Mapalia** is here used of a collection of huts = a settlement, village. **343. Hospitiis,** *lodgings,* quarters, fixed abodes. **Jacet** = *lies extended.* **344. Tectumque laremque,** *both his roof and his home. Con.* **345. Amyclaeum,** *Amyclaean, i. e.* excellent; the hunting dogs of Amyclae in Laconia were much valued. **346. Patriis,** *in his national. As., K.* **347. Injusto,** *an oppressive.* **Fasce,** amounting to sixty pounds, exclusive of his armor. **Viam carpit** = *pursues his march.* **Hosti — exspectatum** (est), *before it* (his approach) *is looked for by the enemy;* **hosti** is dat. of the agent. **349. At non,** *sc.* ita pascitur. *H., As., An.* **Maeotia unda,** *i. e.* lake Maeotis or the sea of Azof. **350.** Order: et turbidus Hister torquens. **351. Qua — axem,** *and where Rhodope returns, stretched out beneath the very pole.* **Redit** refers to the form of the mountain, running first north and south, then east, and then *back* again to the north. *Serv., Con., As., An.* **Medium axem,** lit. the midst of the pole, *i. e.* the very pole. **353. Campo,** *sc.* **in. 355. Late,** *all around.* **Adsurgit,** on account of the heaps of ice and snow.

357–375. Pallentes umbras, *the pale shades,* which darken the stormy northern atmosphere. **358. Nec cum invectus, etc.,** *i. e.* neither when he is rising to the meridian nor descending from it to the west. **359. Oceani — aequore,** *i. e.* in the ocean reddened by his setting rays. **360. Crustae,** of ice. **361. Tergo,** ablat. of means. **Ferratos orbes,** wagon-wheels with iron tires. **362. Illa,** *i. e.* unda, *sc.* erat. **363. Aera — dissiliunt** = *and their brazen vessels burst;* so great is the cold. **364. Indutae** = *when put on.* **Humida,** *i. e.* in the natural state. **367. Non secius,** *no less;* the snow is as bad as the frost. *Con.* **Aere** is probably best regarded as an ablative of means. **369. Corpora boum,** *i. e.* those required to draw the **plaüstra.** *Lad.* **370. Mole nova,** *sc.* nivis, *by the strange mass,* of snow. **Summis,** *with the tips of.* **371. Hos,** *sc.* cervos. **Immissis,** *set on.* **372.** Order: pavidos formidine puniceae pinnae, *trembling from fear of the red feather.* **Formido** was actually the name of the cord with red feathers which hunters stretched along the openings of the woods to drive the game into the net. *Con.* **373.** Order: sed obtruncant comminus ferro (eos) frustra trudentes pectore oppositum montem. **Oppositum** = *the opposing.* **Montem,** *sc.* nivis, the **moles nova** of line 370.

376–395. Ipsi, *they themselves,* the people as distinguished from their cattle. **Secura** goes with **otia,** as the scanning shows. **377. Agunt** = *live in.* **379. Ducunt,** *they draw out, i. e.* spend. Order: et laeti imitantur vitea pocula (= *cups of wine*). **380 Fermento.** By this word Virgil evidently means *beer. Con.* **Acidis sorbis,** which produced a kind of cider. **381. Septem trioni,** by tmesis for *septemtrioni.* **382. Effrena,** *an unrestrained;* not subject to the restraints of a higher social development. **Virum** = virorum. **Tunditur,** *are buffeted. An.* **383. Velatur corpora,** lit. are clothed as to their bodies = *clothe their bodies.* **384. Aspera absint.** These are to be avoided as tearing the wool and wounding the flesh. *Con.* **385. Laeta,** *rich.* **386. Mollibus albos.** These are the emphatic words, and give meaning to the line. **387. Illum,** *sc.* arietem, from the following clause. **388. Nigra,** referring to the natural color, not as diseased: *under whose moist palate is only a black tongue.* **390. Nascentum** = *of the offspring,* the color of whose fleece, according to ancient opinion, followed the color of the ram's tongue. **Campo** seems to be dat. governed by **circum** in composition. **392. Pan,** when he had transformed himself into a white ram. But the story to which Virgil alludes has been obscurely related. **Captam,** *captivated;* join it with **niveo munere. 393. Aspernata** (es). **Vocantem,** *sc.* eum. **394. Lotos,** not the tree, as in II. 84, but the land plant. *Con.* **395. Salsas,** *salted;* as hay is salted for cattle. *K.* 79

396–415. Hinc, *i. e.* from the salt in their food. **397. Occultum,** *a concealed;* concealed in the milk. **Referunt,** *they return,* give back. **398. Jam excretos** = *at once after birth;* lit. *immediately after being separated, i. e.* from their mothers at birth, so that **excretos** is used in a physiological sense. This is the explanation of Conington. Servius and others derive **excretos** from *excresco, to grow up; Con.* from **excerno. 399. Prima ora** = *the tips of their snouts.* **Praefigunt ora capistris** is a poetical variation of **praefigunt oribus capistra. 401. Premunt,** *sc.* in caseum. *H., As.* **402. Sub,** *towards,* about. **Adit—pastor,** to sell his milk. **403. Parco,** *with a little.* **Hiemi reponunt,** *i. e.* when pressed into cheese. **404.** Of the uses of dogs. **Fuerit,** *let—be;* the imperative subjunct. here coupled with the imperative **pasce. 405. Catulos** = *dogs.* Spartan dogs were preferred for hunting, the Molossian as watchdogs. *Con.* **406. Custodibus illis,** ablat. absol.; "with such guards as these." **407. Stabulis,** *for your*

Page

79 *sheep-folds;* dat. limiting **horrebis.** **408. A tergo,** *from behind; in the rear* of the flock, while you are leading them. *An.* **409. Cursu,** by running = *in the chase.* **Onagros,** though wild asses were not found in Italy. **411. Volutabris,** *from their sloughs;* ablat. of separation. "A rare word." *Con.* **414.** Snakes should be got rid of by fumigating the sheds, which they are apt to infest. *Con.* **Stabulis,** *sc.* **in.** **415. Galbaneo nidore,** *with the fume of galbanum.* **Graves,** *the offensive;* or, perhaps, *the dangerous. As., H., Con.*

80 **416–434. Immotis,** *the unmoved,* that have not been disturbed for a long time. **Mala tactu** = *dangerous to touch. H., K., As.* The supine in **u** may be translated actively or passively. **Tactu** may, however, come from *tactus.* The meaning is the same in either case. **417. Caelum,** *the light* of the sky which is suddenly let in. **418. Umbrae,** *the shade,* shady place. **419. Pestis — boum.** The **coluber** was accused of sucking the cows. *Con.* **Adspergere** depends on **adsuetus.** **421. Minas,** *threats,* a threatening attitude. **422. Alte,** *deep* in the ground. **423. Cum,** *while.* Order: cum medii nexus agminaque extremae caudae solvuntur: *while his middle joints and the train of the end of his tail are relaxed.* **Agmina** is the serpent's tail "in line of march." **424. Tardosque — orbes,** *and the last fold drags along its slow coils.* Then is the time to dispatch him. **425. Malus,** *mischievous.* **426. Sublato,** *with upraised.* **427. Notis,** from **nota.** **Alvum,** accus. of specification. **428.** The use of **ulli** here in a sentence not involving a negative is noticeable. **Rumpuntur fontibus** = *burst forth from their sources.* The spondees in this line are indicative of the force and majesty of the full stream. **430. Ripis,** *sc.* in. **Hic,** *i. e.* in stagnis. *Wr.* **431. Improbus,** *the villain,* rascal. **432. Exusta** (est). **434. Exterritus** = *driven wild.*

435–456. Mihi limits **libeat.** **436. Dorso,** *sc.* in, *on the ridge;* on a woody ridge. **438.** Volvitur arduus ad solem. **Catulos,** *its young.* **Tectis,** *sc.* in, *at home. As.* **439. Ore,** *sc.* in. **440.** Of the diseases of sheep and the remedies. **441. Temptat,** *attacks,* assails. **442. Altius — vivum,** *too deep into the quick.* **443. Illotus,** *i. e.* that was not washed off after they were shorn. **446. Udis villis,** in consequence of **mersatur.** **447. Secundo amni** = *the descending stream.* See note to Georg. I., 201. **449. Spumas argenti,** *litharge of silver,* the oxide or scum that forms on the surface of silver, or of lead containing silver, when in fusion. *K.* **Miscent.**

Page

The ingredients named are mixed to form an ointment. **Viva,** *native.* **450. Idaeas pices,** from the pines of mount Ida; *i. e.* good tar. **Pingues — ceras,** the wax and oily matter forming a cerate. *An.* **452. Non — est,** *yet there is no more helpful condition for their sufferings.* **Fortuna,** generally rendered *remedy,* is the *desirable condition* in which the surgical operation mentioned will place them. **453. Summum os,** *the upper part of the mouth* or opening. **454. Tegendo,** *by covering it,* instead of cutting it out. 80

457–473. Ima ad ossa, *to the inmost bones,* meaning by this, probably, *the marrow.* So *As.* **459. Incensos aestus,** *the kindled* (i. e. *burning*) *heat,* the fever. **Inter ima pedis,** *between the under parts of the foot,* "between the hoofs." *Con.* **460. Ferire venam,** and this explains **avertere. 462. Fugit** expresses the migratory habits of the people. *Con.* **463. Concretum,** *curdled,* coagulated. **464. Quam,** *sc.* ovem, *any one that.* **Procul,** *at a distance,* aloof from the rest. **465. Summas,** *the top of;* healthy sheep are close biters. *Con.* **466. Extremam,** *last,* agreeing with **quam. 467. Serae — nocti.** See note, Ecl. VIII., 88. **468.** Kill the sheep at once. **469. Incautum,** *the unwary,* agrees with **volgus. 470. Non — turbo,** *no whirlwind rushes from the sea so thickly driving the storm.* **471. Multae,** the emphatic word, proving how rapidly the contagion spreads. **472. Tota aestiva** (*sc.* pascua), *whole summer pasture-grounds, i. e.* the sheep on them. **Aestiva** (*sc.* castra) is properly a summer camp. **473. Spem,** *i. e.* the young ones. **Ab origine,** *i. e.* "root and branch." *Con.* 81

474–493. Tum sciat, *then he will know;* subjunct. in apodosis. **Norica castella,** *Norican castles,* the fortified dwellings of the Alpine tribes. *Con.* **475. In tumulis,** *on the hills.* **476. Nunc quoque** = *even now;* **post tanto** = *so long after;* lit. afterwards by so much. **478. Morbo caeli,** *from a disorder of the air.* **479. Tempestas,** *season.* **482. Simplex,** *uniform.* **Venis — acta,** *driven through all their veins;* when the fever had passed the acme. **483. Adduxerat,** *had contracted.* **484. Abundabat — liquor,** *a running liquid flowed down* (was discharged). Order: trahebat (drew = *converted*) in se omnia ossa collapsa minutatim morbo. **485. Collapsa,** *consumed;* decaying. **486. Honore,** *i. e.* a sacrifice; hence the force of **medio,** *in the midst of.* **487. Dum — vitta,** *while the woollen wreath is being placed round* (*i. e.* the victim's head) *with the snowy fillet.* The **infula** was a flock of red

Page

81 and white wool, slightly twisted and drawn into the form of a wreath. In sacrifices it was tied to the head of the victim with a white ribbon (also of wool), called **vitta**. *Dict. Antiqq.* **488. Ministros,** *attendants.* **489. Quam,** *sc.* hostiam. **Ante,** *before* it fell down dying. **490. Altaria,** for the offerings on the altar. **492. Suppositi,** *applied beneath;* "because the throat was cut from beneath." *Con.* **493. Summa,** *the surface of.* **Jejuna,** *with poor,* thin.

82 **494–508. Hinc,** *hence,* from the disease. **496. Blandis,** *upon fawning.* Observe the contrast in **blandis** and **rabies,** heightened by their juxtaposition. **497. Angit,** *chokes* them. **Faucibus obesis,** *on account of their fat throats.* But *Serv., As., An.,* translate **obesis,** *swollen.* **498. Infelix studiorum,** *unfortunate in his pursuits;* his having been conqueror (**victor**) in the race does not avail him now. **499. Fontes — avertitur.** A Greek construction; lit. and is turned away as to the springs = *and turns away from the springs.* **500. Crebra,** *often;* the neut. pl. as an adverb. **Demissae** (sunt) = *droop.* **Incertus,** *an irregular.* **Ibidem** refers to **aures. 501. Et ille,** *and that,* the sweat. **Morituris,** *in those doomed to die;* dat. of the possessor. **502. Tractanti — resistit,** *being hard, resists him who handles it. As.* **504. Processu,** *its progress,* course. **505. Attractus** (est) — **alto** = *was deep drawn;* **ab alto,** lit. *from deep* down in the chest. **506. Ima ilia,** *the very bottom of their flanks.* **507. Naribus,** *sc.* **ex** or **de. 508. Obsessas,** *their obstructed;* by swelling or ulcers. **Aspera lingua.** Cf. our "coated tongue."

509–530. Inserto, *i. e.* in the mouth. **510. Visa** (est). **511. Exitio,** *sc.* equis, for the other dative. **Furiis** may go either with **refecti** (*Con., As.,*) or **ardebant** (*An.*); the latter seems much better, and is explained by **ipsique — artus:** translate, *and* (though) *recruited, they burned with rage.* **512. Sub,** *near.* **513. Di,** *sc.* dent. **514. Nudis,** *with exposed, bared.* **515.** The poet gives an illustration. **516. Ore,** *sc.* **ex.** The ellipsis of the preposition is most noticeable in those expressions which are of everyday occurrence; cf. **naribus,** line 507, above. Colloquialism tends always to brevity. **517. Ciet,** *heaves.* **518.** The spondees in this line aid in depicting the sadness of the scene. **Fraterna morte,** *for the death of his mate,* comrade. **521. Volutus** = *rolling.* **522. Electro,** *than amber;* though some commentators think the metal electrum is meant here. Cf. Milton, P. L., III., 359.

Page

"Rolls o'er Elysian flowers her amber stream." 82

Ima latera = *ima ilia* of line 506. **523. Solvuntur,** *are relaxed,* unnerved. **Inertes,** *his dull,* listless. **524. Fluit,** *sinks down.* **525. Juvant,** *sc.* eum = taurum. **526.** Yet these animals did not lead a pampered and luxurious life, but a temperate one, as instinct prompted them. **527. Repostae,** *renewed:* used here of banquets where there is a succession of courses. Hence **repostae** = *of many courses.* **529. Exercita cursu,** *exercised with running, i. e.* running streams, and therefore pure. **530. Cura,** like that which often disturbs the slumbers of men.

531–547. Tempore — alio, *i. e.* never before; "This was the first time." *Con.* 83 **531. Quaesitas** (esse), *were sought,* but not found; as we infer from the following clause. **Ad sacra,** *for the sacred rites;* probably to draw the chariot containing the priestesses of the goddess, as at Argos. **Uris** may be dat. of the agent, or an ablat. of means. **532. Imparibus,** *by ill-matched.* **Ductos,** (esse). **534. Rimantur,** *sc.* homines. The laboring spondees here tell of hard toil slowly progressing. **535. Fruges,** *i. e.* seed to produce fruit. **Montes altos** is certainly an extravagant hyperbole for "hilly ground." **536. Contenta,** *with strained.* **538. Obambulat,** *prowls about.* **539. Timidi vagantur.** Cf. Byron:

> "the wildest brutes
> Came tame and tremulous." — *Darkness.*

541. Natantum, lit. of swimmers = *of fishes.* **542. In extremo,** *far up on.* **543. Insolitae,** *unaccustomed* to do so; their element is the sea; in their sickness they seek the quieter waters of rivers. **544. Curvis,** descriptive of the shape of their lurking place. **545. Squamis adstantibus,** *with scales erect.* They erect their scales in terror or in fruitless self-defence. **546. Aer,** their natural element. **Non aequus,** *not just, i. e.* unkind, injurious. **547. Praecipites,** *falling headlong.*

548–566. Pabula, *their food;* perhaps their pastures. **Rĕfert.** Notice the quantity of the first syllable. **549. Artes,** *the treatments,* arts of healing. **Cessere magistri,** *the masters* (of the healing art) *yielded* to the disease, were not able to cope with it. **550.** To indicate that the best medical skill was unavailing, Virgil names, as representative men, two of the mythic heroes of medicine. **551.** Tisiphone, the impersonation of Vengeance, comes up from the Shades with Disease and Terror flying before her as

Page

83 her harbingers. *Con.* **552. Agit ante,** *drives before* her. **553. In dies** = indies, *daily, every day:* she increases in size, as the pestilence in severity. **556. Dat,** *she deals.* **557. Dilapsa,** lit. falling to pieces, *decaying.* **559. Viscera,** *the flesh.* **560. Vincere flamma,** in the sense of cooking. *Con., Wr., F., K., As.* **561. Illuvie,** *filth, i. e.* foul matter from the sores. **562. Telas,** *i. e.* even supposing the wool woven, it would be too rotten to bear touching. "The wool was too rotten to be shorn, or, if shorn, to be woven, or, if woven, to be put on, or, if put on, to be worn without contracting disease." *Con.* **565. Sequebatur,** lit. *followed, i. e.* crept along the course of the limbs, and thus *spread over.* Order: (taking nec = et non) et sacer ignis edebat contactos artus (ei) moranti non longo tempore deinde. **Moranti** = *of him lingering,* not waiting long to be attacked. **566. Contactos,** the touched = *the infected.* **Sacer ignis,** *the sacred fire;* the name of a disease, generally believed to be that known as St. Anthony's fire.

NOTES TO THE GEORGICS.

BOOK FOURTH.

INTRODUCTION.

The subject of the Fourth Book is the management of bees. After an invocation of Maecenas, this is treated of in the following order: The beehive, its situation, material, and construction; swarming of bees; their contests, and the means of allaying them; the nature and peculiar habits of bees; the method of securing the honey; diseases of bees and their remedies; artificial propagation of bees; episode on Aristaeus, Orpheus, and Eurydice; conclusion of the poem.

84 **1–12. Protinus,** lit. right on = *in continuation.* **Aërii** and **caelestia** (to be rendered literally) both refer to a belief of the Greeks and Romans that honey descended from the skies in dew. **2. Aspice,** *look upon, i. e.* with favor. **3.** Order: dicam spectacula levium rerum admiranda tibi (*by you;* worthy of your admiration). **Levium — rerum,** *i. e.* the diminutive but busy world of the bees. **4. Ordine,** *in order,* course, turn. **5. Studia,** *their*

Page

pursuits. **Populos,** *their communities.* **6. In tenui,** *sc.* re, *on a* 84 *humble theme.* **Labor,** *sc.* est. **Quem,** *one;* indef. pron. **7. Laeva,** *the unpropitious,* adverse. So most of the commentators, but some render the word *propitious,* in which sense it is used in augury. **Vocatus,** *when invoked.* **8. Petenda** (est), in agreement with the nearest subject **statio.** **9. Quo,** *whither* = ut eo, hence **sit,** subjunct. of purpose. **10. Ferre,** *sc.* eas, for the subject accus. **Neque,** *sc.* ubi (*where*) = ut ibi, from the preceding **quo;** hence **insultent,** *may trample on,* also subjunct. of purpose. **Campo,** *sc.* in, with **errans.** **12. Atterat,** *may bruise.*

13–29. Picti, i. e. *streaked,* spotted. **Squalentia,** lit. stiff, probably *scaly.* **Terga,** accus. of specification. **15. Et — cruentis.** Itys was served up to his father for food by his mother, Procne, who was changed into a swallow; the blood on her breast was supposed to have dropped from her hands. **16. Late,** *all around.* **Ipsas,** *i. e.* the bees. **Volantes,** *while flying,* "caught on the wing." **17. Nidis,** *i. e.* the young ones in the nest. **Escam,** in apposition with **ipsas.** **19. Tenuis rivus,** not more than two or three inches deep, says Varro. **20. Vestibulum,** *the entrance* to the hive. **21. Reges,** *kings,* and not queens, because the ancients supposed that what we now call the queen-bee, was a male. **22. Vere suo,** *in their own spring,* in that part of spring when instinct teaches them to fly forth. **23. Calori,** *from the heat;* probably the original idea was, "to give way to the heat by retiring from it." Compare Ecl. VIII., 88; Georg. III., 467. **24. Obvia,** *in their way;* agreeing with **arbos,** which meets them and offers its hospitality. **Hospitiis frondentibus,** *with its leafy hospitality, i. e.* the shelter of its leaves. **25. In medium,** sc. *humorem,* from the following **humor.** **Iners,** *motionless,* without a current. **26. Transversas,** *crosswise; i. e.* across the water. **27. Pontibus,** ablat. of the means. **Consistere,** *to alight.* **28. Morantes,** *sc.* eas = *apes, them lingering.* **29. Sparserit,** *may have sprinkled,* with the rain which it carries. **Neptuno,** *in the water;* dative, depending on **in** (*im*) in **immerserit.**

30–46. Haec circum = circum haec, *around these,* this watered 85 spot, the residence of the bees. **31. Graviter spirantis,** *of strong-scented,* though pleasant; the emission of the scent being here poetically compared to breathing. **33. Ipsa** goes with **alvearia** in the next line. **Corticibus,** ablat. of the means. **Suta** (fuerint). **34. Alvearia,** to be scanned *alv-yaria.* **35. Angustos aditus,** to

Page

85 keep out the heat, cold, reptiles, and insects. **36. Cogit,** *coagulates.* **Eadem — remittit,** lit. *and the heat dissolves again the same melted = and the heat melts and dissolves the same again;* the participle **liquefacta,** in English idiom, being equivalent to a verb. **37. Utraque vis,** *i. e.* heat and cold. **38. Tenuia,** scan *ten-wea.* **39. Spiramenta,** *chinks,* openings, in the hive. **Fuco et floribus,** *with bee-glue and with flowers;* hendiadys, and poetical language for *the bee-glue of flowers.* **Oras,** *the borders* of the openings, *i. e.* in effect, the openings. **40. Ipsa munera,** *very duties* or purposes. **41. Visco,** governed by **lentius,** *more tenacious.* See Georg. I., 139. **Pice Idae.** See Georg. III., 450. **42. Effossis,** dug out, *excavated,* by the bees themselves. **43. Fovere larem,** *they have kept to a home,* have established quarters. Compare *castra fovere,* to keep to the camp. **Repertae** (sunt). **44. Pumicibus,** *i. e.* porous rocks in general. **45. Tu tamen,** (*do*) *you nevertheless* assist them, diligent as they are. **Lēvi.** Observe the quantity. Order: tu tamen et ungue rimosa cubilia circum levi limo, fovens. **46. Raras,** *loose;* or, *scattered.*

47–66. Tectis, *their dwellings,* the hives; dat. limiting the adv. **propius. Rubentes,** their color when boiled or burned. **48. Ure — cancros,** on account of the smell. The ashes of burned crab-shells were used as a remedy in certain diseases. *An.* **Neu crede,** *nor trust;* avoid placing the hives near to one. **Altae** is also emphatic; in deep water the bees would have no resting place. **49. Pulsu,** *with the stroke* or impact of a sound, *Con.;* the hollow rocks reflect the sound impinging on them. **50. Vocis imago,** lit. the image of the voice = *the echo of the voice.* **Offensa** = *the reflected, i. e.* thrown back by the rocks. **51. Quod superest,** cf. Georg. II., 346. **Pulsam,** *banished.* **Egit,** *has driven.* **52. Sub terras,** *under the earth;* but in what sense or with what explanation, seems difficult to say. *Con.* suggests that it is probably in the sense in which day and night appear to ascend from under the earth and to go down to it again. **54. Purpureos,** for bright-colored in general. **Purpureos — flores,** *and reap the purple flowers, i. e.* collect the pollen. **Libant leves** = *lightly sip.* **55. Summa,** *the surface of.* **Hinc,** *i. e.* from the flowers and streams. **Nescio — laetae,** cf. Georg. I., 412. **56. Arte,** *with skill.* **58. Ad — caeli,** *i. e.* up in the air. **59. Aestatem liquidam,** *the clear summer air.* **Suspexeris,** *you shall have looked up at* = you shall have looked up to see. **Agmen,** *i. e.* the swarm. **60. Trahi vento** =

borne by the wind. **Nubem,** *i. e.* the swarm. **61. Contemplator,** 85
imperative. **Semper,** i. e. *always* on such occasions. **Frondea tecta,** *leafy shelters,* poetically for "trees." **62. Huc,** *i. e.* on some tree towards which they may be tending, and to which you wish to lure them. *Con.* **Jussos,** *the enjoined,* in the next line. **Sapores,** *flavors,* contained in the juices of the herbs named. **63. Ignobile gramen,** *the common herb.* **64. Matris,** *of the mother,* Cybele, the mother of the gods, at whose festival her priests used to clash brazen cymbals or beat brazen drums. **65. Medicatis sedibus,** *on the medicated seats,* the branches of the tree that have been sprinkled. **66. Cunabula,** *i. e.* the hive prepared for them.

67–87. Of the manner of quelling a battle between contending 86
swarms. **68. Regibus,** *i. e.* the queen bees. **69. Volgi,** *of the multitude* of common bees. **Trepidantia bello,** *panting for war;* **bello,** ablat. of cause; though Voss considers it dative. **70. Licet,** *sc.* tibi, *you may.* **Morantes,** *sc.* eas = apes. **71. Canor,** *clang.* **72. Fractos sonitus,** the short blasts, the *taratantara* of Ennius. **73. Tum — coeunt,** *then fluttering, they mutually assemble;* the words **inter se** seem to point to their dividing off into parties and ranging themselves under their respective leaders. Compare Aen. XII., 709. **74. Lacertos,** like pugilists. **75. Praetoria,** *the general's tent;* in true heroic style. **76. Miscentur** = *they throng,* assemble. **77. Nactae** (sunt). **Campos patentes,** *open fields* of air, clear and cloudless. **80. Aëre,** *in the air.* **Grando,** *sc.* est. **81. Tantum glandis** = *so many acorns;* partitive gen. **82. Ipsi,** *i. e.* reges, the leaders. **Insignibus alis,** *with distinguished wings, i. e.* distinguished from the rest; ablat. of description. **83. Versant,** *exert; An.;* employ, *As.* **84. Usque adeo dum** = *resolutely —until;* lit. even so far, until. **Gravis,** *the stern.* **85. Dare** = *to turn.* **87. Quiescunt,** *subside.*

88–105. Acie, *sc.* ab, ex. **89. Deterior,** as a bee, not as a combatant; as we learn from v. 92. **Visus** (est). **Ne — obsit,** *that he may do no injury, being wasteful;* "consuming honey without making any return," as only one king (queen bee) is needed. **90. Vacua,** by the death of his rival. **Sine** (ut) **regnet. 91. Alter,** *the one,* opposed to **ille alter** in line 93. **91. Maculis — ardens,** *glowing with spots rough with gold,* as if overlaid with spots of gold. **92. Et ore,** *also in his appearance,* form. **93. Horridus,** *rough;* **desidia,** *from sloth.* **95. Binae,** *the two;* in all such cases, hence the use of the distributive. There is no foundation, in fact,

Page

86 for the two kinds of royal bees here described by Virgil. Ancient writers may have confounded the drone, or male bee (to which the latter description applies), with the queen bee, which is distinguished from the rest by its more brilliant color and greater size. *As. from Daubeny.* **96. Aliae — horrent** = *some* (or, *the one kind*) *have an ugly roughness. An.* **Ceu cum,** *as when.* **Ab alto,** *from lofty ;* the dust rising in clouds. **97. Terram** = *dust.* **99.** Order : ardentes corpora lita (= *covered*) auro et paribus guttis. **100. Hinc** = *from these,* from this kind. **Caeli,** *of the sky ;* as determined by the heavenly bodies in the sky. **Certo,** *at the appointed.* **101. Mella premes,** the honey was made to run through wicker-work before being put into jars. *Con.* **102. Et domitura,** *and sure to subdue.* Virgil alludes here to the mixed drink called *mulsum,* composed of wine and honey. **103. Incerta,** *vacillating,* purposeless. **104. Frigida,** because not warmed by the hum of industry.

87 **106–124. Regibus,** probably dative, which seems to be more usual with persons after *eripio ;* the ablat. with things. **107. Illis,** the kings, *i. e.* queen bees. **Altum iter,** *i. e.* aloft in the air. **108. Castris vellere signa,** *to pluck up the standards from the encampment.* After encamping, Roman soldiers planted the standards in the ground, and plucked them up when about to march. **109.** Another way of keeping bees near the hive is to provide a garden for them. *Con.* **Invitent,** *let — invite.* **110. Custos,** *a guard* (*against*), is in apposition with **tutela. 111. Priapi,** whose image, with a willow sickle in the right hand, was set up in gardens as a scarecrow. He was especially worshipped at Lampsăcus, on the Hellespont. **112. Ipse,** (*let*) *the man himself.* **113.** Serat late circum tecta (*all around their dwelling*). **Curae,** dat. of the end. **114. Terat,** *rub,* and so "harden." *As.* **116.** Instead of speaking particularly of horticulture, Virgil tells us of his visit to an old gardener of Tarentum, and what was accomplished by him. **Extremo,** *the extreme.* **117. Ni traham,** *were I not furling.* **118.** Forsitan et canerem quae cura. **120. Potis,** *drunk* by them. **121. Tortus** = *winding.* **122. In ventrem,** *into a belly, i. e.* protuberant and large. **Sera** = *late ;* the neut. plur. as adv. **Comantem,** *putting forth its leaves ;* or, *flowering.* **124. Pallentes — myrtos.** See Georg. III., 39, and II., 112.

125–146. Oebaliae. A poetical name of Tarentum, from Oebălus,

Page

king of Sparta. **126. Flaventia** refers to the "golden grain." 87
Culta, *sc.* rura, *cultivated fields.* **127. Corycium,** he was, therefore, an Asiatic. **Relicti ruris,** *of abandoned land;* which, from its infertility, had not yet been appropriated. **128.** Nec (erat) illa seges (=*soil, field*) fertilis. **Juvencis,** *for steers, i. e.* for the plough. **129. Pecori,** *i. e.* for pasture-land: **Baccho,** for vineyards. **130. Hic,** *here;* or, perhaps, *this man.* **Rarum,** *here and there.* **In,** *among.* **131. Verbenas,** *sacred plants,* sacred to some deity; as the laurel, olive, and myrtle. **Premens** =*planting.* **Vescum,** *small-grained,* referring to the smallness of the seeds. *Con.* **132. Regum — animis,** *he matched the wealth of kings by his spirit. Con.* Many editions read *animo,* but most MSS. have **animis. 134. Primus,** *sc.* erat, the infinitive **carpere** depending on **primus. 135. Tristis,** *gloomy.* **137. Comam** = *the flower.* **138. Increpitans,** *taunting. Con.* **139. Fetis** may mean either "pregnant," or "just delivered." See note on line 50, p. 14. The general sense here is the same in either case. **Idem,** *sc.* erat = *he too was.* **Multo,** *with many a.* **140.** See note on v. 101. **142.** Quotque (*and with as many*) pomis fertilis arbos induerat se in novo flore (*blossom*), totidem (poma), etc. There were as many fruits as blossoms. **143. Matura tenebat,** *did it when ripe possess* or retain. **144. Seras ulmos,** *late elms,* may mean *slow-growing,* or *well-grown;* cf. *sera aetas.* **In versum distulit,** *set apart in rows;* now generally explained as "*transplanted in rows,*" to suit the second meaning of **seras,** above. **145. Spinos,** *sloe-trees,* wild plum-trees, with ingrafted plums. **146. Potantibus,** *sc.* iis = iis qui potant sub ejus umbra.

147–164. Spatiis iniquis, *by inadequate time,* too little time. 88
148. Aliis, dat. of the agent. **149. Nunc age,** *come now;* a formula of exhortation. **150.** Order: expediam naturas quas Juppiter ipse addidit apibus. **Pro qua mercede,** *for which reward,* the reward for which. **151. Curetum — antro.** The story is, that Rhea, to prevent Saturn from devouring the infant Jupiter, intrusted him to the Curetes, the noise of whose cymbals attracted the bees to mount Dicte; and that the bees furnished Jupiter with honey. **Secutae,** *sc.* apes. **152. Pavēre,** from *pasco.* **153. Solae,** *i. e.* apes. **Communes,** *in common.* **Consortia,** *shared in common.* **155.** The force of **certos** extends also to **patriam. Certos penates,** meaning fixed abodes. **157. Experiuntur** = *they undergo. As.* **In medium quaesita** = *their acquisitions for the common good.*

Page

88 See note on Georg. I., 127. **158. Victu**, old dative, for *victui*. **Foedere pacto**, *according to fixed agreement*. **160. Lacrimam**, *i. e.* pearly drops. **162. Suspendunt**, *suspend;* this term is properly used; for bees commence their work at the top of the hive, and work downward. *Con.*, *As.*, *An.*

165–183. Sorti may be either dat. or ablat., *for their lot*, or, *by lot*. **165. In vicem** = invicem. **166. Caeli** limits both nouns; **aquas caeli** = rain. **168. Fucos**, *the drones*, which, after subserving the purposes of fecundation, are either massacred by the workers or driven from the hive. *An.* **169. Fervet** = *goes briskly on*. **170. Lentis massis**, *out of pliant masses*, *sc.* of metal; ablat. of the material. **173. Impositis**, *placed on* it, *i. e.* on the mountain. **Aetna**, the mythic workshop of Vulcan and the Cyclopes. **174. Illi — tollunt.** The slow march of the spondees is in keeping with the mighty swing of the hammers. **175. In numerum**, *in measure; in time;* in regular cadence. **177. Cecropias**, *Cecropian*, Athenian, with reference to the bees of Hymettus. Cf. Milton:

> "There flowery hill Hymettus with the sound
> Of bees' industrious murmur."—*P. R.*

178. Munere — suo, *each in his own office* or sphere; **quamque**, *sc.* apem. **Oppida**, *sc.* sunt. **180. Multa nocte** = *late at night*. **Minores**, *sc.* natu, *the younger ones*. **182. Casiam**, the aromatic shrub.

89 **184–202. Quies**, *sc.* est. **Operum**, *from labors*. **185. Portis**, ablat. of the *way by which*, a variety of the ablat. of means. **186. Campis**, ablat. Compare line 23. **187. Curant**, *they refresh*. **188. Mussant** = *they hum*. **189. Siletur** = *they are silent;* impersonally. **199. In noctem**, *for the night*. **Suus**, *their own;* the sleep which their unwearied industry brings them. **192. Longius**, *too far*. **Credunt**, *trust*. **Euris**, which bring rain. **193. Circum**, *round about*. **194.** The fact of bees ballasting themselves with stones is mentioned by Aristotle and other ancient writers. *Con.* But they probably confounded the hive-bee with the mason-bee. **196. Tollunt.** The spondee here, followed by a pause, expresses the difficulty of rising into the air when so ballasted. *Wr.*, *Con.* **His**, *sc.* lapillis, *with these*. **197. Adeo**, *too*, besides. **198. Quod neque etc.** Virgil's statement that bees do not generate like other animals is of course an error. Neither the Greeks nor Romans knew that the drone and queen bee are the parents of the hive, and that

Page

"within eight weeks the queen bee lays from ten to twelve thousand eggs." *Voss, As.* **Concubitu,** *in intercourse.* Old form of the dative. **Segnes,** *sluggishly,* so as to enervate. **199. In Venerem,** *in love.* **200. Ipsae,** *i. e.* without the male. *Wr., Con., As.* **201. Ore legunt,** *pick with their mouth.* A strange error. **Parvos — Quirites,** *and their little citizens ;* by which Virgil brings to a climax his comparison of a community of bees to a human commonwealth. 89

204–222. Sub fasce, *under their burden ;* rather than part with it. **206. Ipsas,** *themselves,* individually, in contrast with **genus. 207. Excipiat,** *receives* them into being. **Plus septima,** *more* (= longer) *than the seventh.* What particle is omitted after **plus,** and why is **aestas** not in the ablative? C. 174, 1; H. 417, Note 2; A. 247, *c*; G. 311, 4; Z. 485. **210. Sic,** *so, i. e.* to such a degree. **Ingens** was probably suggested by the wealth of Croesus. **211. Medus.** The river is called *Medus, i. e.* Persian, because it rose in a mountain of Persia. *H., Wr., Forb., As.* **212. Una,** *one, i. e.* the same, a common. **213. Amisso,** *sc.* rege. **Rupere.** The perfect suggests the instantaneous rupture of their social order. **214. Crates favorum,** *the wicker-work of their combs,* "from the resemblance of the holes in the comb to wicker-work." **216. Denso,** *with continuous.* **Frequentes,** *in large numbers.* **217. Bello,** dative. **218. Per volnera,** *amid wounds,* blows that cause wounds. **219.** From these human qualities, says Virgil, some have imagined that bees possess a portion of the divine mind. **His signis,** *from these indications.* **220. Esse apibus** = *that bees have.* **Haustus aetherios,** *ethereal draughts,* portions of the soul of the universe, received at birth; according to the doctrines of the Pythagoreans, Platonists, and Stoics. **221. Deum ire per,** *that the deity goes through* (= pervades). **222.** See Ecl. IV., 51.

224–240. Quemque nascentem = *each one on being born.* **Tenues,** *their subtile.* **225. Scilicet,** *that of course ;* naturally. **Huc,** *to this,* to the divine mind whence they sprung: *that of course all* (animals) *when resolved* (into their elements by dissolution) *are given back and returned to this,* and thus again form a part of the great soul of the universe. **226. Nec — locum,** *and that death has no place,* no existence; that which is called death being merely a change in the form of life. **Sed viva volare,** *but that they fly living, i. e.* their divine part. **227. Sideris in numerum,** *into the rank of a star ;* or, *into the number of the stars ;* or, *into the place* 90

Page

90 *of a star:* as translated by different commentators. For while the general sense of the words is plain enough, the precise meaning is quite obscure. **Alto — caelo** is merely an echo of the preceding thought. **228.** Of the means of securing the honey. **Angustam.** Some MSS. have *augustam.* **229. Thesauris,** *in their treasuries* or storehouses. **Prius — fove,** *first, sprinkled* (perhaps = having sprinkled yourself), *correct your mouth with a draught of water,* as bees dislike a tainted breath. **Sparsus** may, however, go with **haustu,** *sprinkled with a draught.* The MSS. give an uncertain text here. **230. Fumos,** to drive out the bees. **231. Bis,** *sc.* anno. **Fetus,** *products, i. e.* honey. **232. Simul** for simul ac = *as soon as.* The spring is meant. **233. Plias** is in apposition with Taygete. **Oceani amnes,** *the streams of the ocean,* waters of the ocean; in imitation of Homer's "ocean stream," encircling the earth. **Spretos pede,** *spurned with her foot,* as she rises from it into the sky. **234.** Order: aut ubi eadem (Plias) fugiens sidus aquosi Piscis descendit tristior caelo in hibernas undas. **Piscis,** the zodiacal sign Pisces. *Con.* The time meant is the autumn. **236. Modum supra** = supra modum, *beyond measure* = excessive. **239. Metues,** *i. e.* lest the bees may not have enough left for themselves. **240. Contusos animos,** *their broken spirits. K., As.* **Res,** *fortunes.*

241–261. Suffire thymo, perhaps to purify the hive. *Con.* **Inanes,** *i. e.* from which the honey has been removed. **242. Ignotus** = *unperceived. As.* **243. Et — blattis,** *and beds heaped up with light-shunning cockroaches, i. e.* and cockroaches that have made their beds there. **244. Aliena,** *of others.* **245. Immiscuit se,** *sc.* apibus. **246. Invisa Minervae.** Arachne (= *a spider,* in Greek) was changed into a spider by Minerva, for challenging the goddess to a trial of skill in spinning. **248. Quo magis — hoc acrius** = *the more — the more actively.* Taking their honey stimulates their industry. **251.** Of the diseases of bees and their remedies. **253. Jam,** *now,* when they are really diseased. **254. Alius,** *a different.* **255. Corpora** (eorum) **carentum** (= carentium) **luce,** *i. e.* the bodies of the dead. **257. Connexae,** *linked together.* **259. Ignavae fame,** *inactive from hunger.* **Contracto frigore,** *with contracted cold;* for "contracted with cold," the effect produced by the cold being applied to it. **260. Gravior,** *a deeper.*

91 **262–280. Sollicitum,** *the troubled.* **Refluentibus,** *with its refluent;* retiring after having broken on the coast. *Con.* **263.**

Page

Clausis, and therefore the fire surges and roars. **Rapidus**, *the devouring*. **264. Hic**, *here*, at this stage of the disease. **Galbaneos odores**. See note, Georg. III., 415. **265. Arundineis — canalibus** may mean *to introduce into troughs of reeds*, or, *to convey* (into the hive) *by means of troughs of reeds;* in either case the bees are to get the honey; **canalibus** being either dat. or ablat. **Ultro**, *besides*. **267. Tunsum**, *ground*. It may seem strange to us that Virgil did not write **tunsae**, to agree with **gallae**, as the sense requires. **268. Igni — multo**, lit. *rich with much fire, i. e.* boiled down and thickened under a strong fire. **269. Passos racemos**, *dried clusters, i. e.* raisins. **270.** A spondaic verse. **Centaurea**, named from the centaur Chiron. **273. Caespite** = root, whose fibres are so matted together as to form a kind of turf. *M., As., Con.* **Ingentem silvam**, *a huge woody growth*, "a great number of stalks." **274. Ipse**, *i. e.* the centre or disc of the flower. **Circum**, around the disc. **275. Violae — nigrae**, *i. e.* there is a blending of colors, a faint glimmer of purple under a dark violet; **violae**, dat. **276. Ornatae** (sunt). **Nexis torquibus**, *with linked garlands* (= festoons) of this flower. **277. Tonsis**, *cropped. As.* **279. Odorato Baccho**, *in fragrant wine*. **280. Plenis** goes with **canistris**. 91

281–302. Quem, *any one*. **282. Genus**, *the stock*. **283. Tempus**, *sc.* est. **Arcadii magistri**, Aristaeus. **284. Quoque** = et quo, *and in what*. **Jam saepe** goes with **tulerit**. **285. Tulerit**, *produced*. The notion that bees could be produced from putrid oxen doubtless arose from the bees having chosen the hollow of the body as a convenient place for hiving. *Con.* **286. Repetens**, *retracing*. **287. Pellaei**, *of Pellaean*. Alexander the Great, who conquered Egypt and founded Alexandria, was born at Pella in Macedonia. Canopus was in the Delta. **289.** Order: et vehitur circum sua rura pictis phaselis; they do so because their lands (**rura**) are inundated by the Nile. **290. Persidis**, *i. e.* taken in its greatest extent: though Virgil's geography is sometimes at fault. **291.** Order: et (ubi) amnis devexus usque ab coloratis Indis et ruens discurrit in septem diversa ora fecundat viridem Aegyptum nigra arena. **292. Discurrit** = *divides*. **293. Coloratis**, *i. e.* not white; perhaps *swarthy*. **Indis**, apparently the Ethiopians. *Con., H.* **294. Arte**, *i. e.* of producing bees. **295.** "The remedy is to kill a two-year old bullock in a narrow chamber by beating, bruise the body, and leave it there with twigs of

Page

91 cassia and thyme." *Con.* **Ipsos — usus,** *narrowed down to the very occasions,* made small for the purpose. **296. Hunc,** *sc.* locum. **Angusti — tecti,** *with the tile of a narrow roof* = a narrow tiled roof. **297. Premunt** = *they cover.* **Artis,** *with narrow;* from **artus** = arctus. Et addunt quattuor fenestras. **298. A,** in the direction of = *toward;* facing the cardinal points. **Obliqua luce,** *with slanting light,* so as to admit little light; ablat. of description. **299. Bima,** ablat., goes with **fronte. 300. Huic** = *his;* dat. of disadvantage. **Spiritus oris,** *the breath of his mouth, i. e.* his mouth, so that no breath escapes. **301. Multa,** as adv. **Perempto,** *sc.* ei, lit. *to him killed.* **302. Integram,** *i. e.* the skin is not to be injured. **Viscera,** *the flesh.*

92 **303–320. In clauso,** *sc.* loco, *in the inclosed place.* **305. Zephyris, etc.** indicates the spring of the year. **307. Hirundo,** the proverbial harbinger of spring. *Con.* **309. Aestuat,** *ferments.* **Animalia,** *i. e.* bees. **310. Trunca pedum,** *deprived of feet,* without feet as yet; the ablat. with *truncus* is the usual construction. **Et,** *too,* also. **311. Miscentur** = *swarm;* lit. are crowded. **Magis,** (ac) **magis,** as it occurs in some MSS. **Carpunt,** *speed through.* **313. Pulsante,** *from the quivering.* **314. Prima** = *the beginning of;* commencing with a shower of arrows. **Leves,** *light,* alluding to their weapons, i. e. *light-armed.* **315.** Of the origin of this art of producing bees. **316. Ingressus,** *its beginnings.* **318. Fama,** *sc.* est. **319. Extremi amnis,** lit. *of the end of the river,* as is also implied by **caput,** *source.* The river is the Peneus. **320. Affatus,** *sc.* est.

322–339. Ima, *the depths.* **Praeclara stirpe,** sc. *ex* or *de.* **323. Si modo,** *if indeed,* if after all; qualifying the preceding expression. **Thymbraeus,** from Thymbra, a city in the Troad, with a temple of Apollo. **324. Tibi** = *your.* **Nostri,** *for us, i. e.* for me. **325. Pulsus** (est). **Caelum,** *i. e.* to be deified. **326. Honorem,** his reputation arising from his success in husbandry. **327.** Order: quem sollers custodia frugum et pecudum vix extuderat mihi temptanti omnia (*trying everything;* and thus learning by experience). **328. Te matre,** though you are my mother. **329. Quin age,** *come, then.* **Ipsa,** nominative. **Silvas,** here fruit-trees, implied in **felices. 333. Thalamo sub,** i. e. *under* (the roof of) *her chamber.* **334. Eam — colore.** The picture, as Heyne observes, is drawn from the manners of the heroic age, when royal ladies sat in their chambers spinning with their attendants around them.

Page

Con. **Milesia vellera.** See note, Georg. III., 306. **335. Carpe-** 92
bant = *were spinning;* lit. were plucking, *i. e.* from the distaff. **Hyali colore,** *i. e.* a glass-green color. **337. Effusae** = *letting fall.* **338.** This verse is wanting in the best MSS. It occurs in Aen. v. 826. **339. Flava,** *yellow-haired.*

342–360. Auro, *sc.* incinctae. **343. Asia,** *Asian;* an adj. See 93
Georg. I., 383. **Positis,** *i. e.* not now employed in hunting. **345. Curam inanem,** *the fruitless care;* the words seeming to refer to Vulcan's guardianship of his wife (Venus), which Mars contrived to elude; hence **Martis — furta.** *Con.* **347. Aque** = et a, *and from.* **348. Fusis — pensa,** *their soft tasks around the spindles;* lit. with the spindles, whose weight carried down (**devolvunt**) the thread from the distaff, and around which the twisted thread was wound. **Mollia,** *i. e.* of soft wool. **353. Et procul,** *sc.* dixit *or* locutus est. **354. Tibi,** to be joined with **stat. 355. Penei genitoris,** *of your father Peneus,* the river-god. **357. Huic,** *i. e.* Arethusae; governed by **ait. Mentem,** *in mind;* accus. of specification (Greek accus.). **359. Late,** *all around.* **360. Quâ,** *where* = ut ibi; hence subjunct. of purpose, **inferret,** *might advance.*

361–378. Curvata, *arched.* The waters first separate on each side, and when Aristaeus has set his foot on the bottom, close over his head. *Con.* **364. Speluncis — clausos.** These pools closed in with caves seem to be the sources of the rivers. *Con.* **367. Diversa locis,** *different in their situation.* **368. Caput,** *the source.* **371.** Order: et Eridanus, taurino voltu, auratus gemina cornua. **372. Quo,** *than which.* **374. Est perventum** = *he came.* **Pendentia pumice,** *hanging with pumice-stone;* the roof was of pumice-stone. **376. Ordine,** *in turn;* some do one thing, others another. **Fontes,** *i. e. water.* **377. Tonsis villis,** *with closely cut nap;* ablat. of description.

379–397. Panchaeis, *Panchaean, i. e.* fed with frankincense and 94
spices. **Adolescunt** = *blaze,* lit. grow, *i. e.* with the rising flames. **381. Libemus,** *let us pour out a libation.* **382. Patrem rerum,** *the father of things;* implying that water is the primary element of all things. *An.* **383. Centum** may go either with **quae** or with **silvas**; the meaning is the same, each wood having a presiding dryad, and each river a naiad. **Servant,** *guard,* preside over. **384. Vestam,** *hearth, i. e.* the fire on it. **386. Animum,** *his mind;* which gives emphasis to **ipsa. 388. Piscibus** and **equorum** refer

Page

94 to the mythic coursers of Proteus, resembling horses in their fore parts and fishes in their hinder parts. **393. Quae — trahantur,** *which, destined soon to happen, are* (now) *delayed.* **395. Turpes,** *ugly.*

399–418. Vim — vincula, *sturdy strength and chains,* i. e. *chains with sturdy strength.* **Capto,** *sc.* ei, *on him when caught.* **400. Circum haec,** *sc.* vincula, *against these.* **401. Medios** = *his midday.* **403. Secreta,** *sc.* loca, *the retreat.* **404. Somno,** *asleep;* ablat. of cause. **406. Eludent,** *will baffle you.* For Proteus will transform himself into various material forms. **407. Horridus,** *a bristly.* **Atra** refers to quality. **409.** He will turn himself into fire or water. *As.* **410. Tenues,** *subtile.* **411. Quanto magis — tanto magis** = *the more — the more;* **tanto** and **quanto** being ablatives of degree of difference. **412. Contende,** *draw tight.* **414. Tegeret,** *he veiled.* **416. Perduxit,** *she covered.* **417. Spiravit aura,** *odor exhaled.* **Crinibus,** *sc.* de. **418. Habilis,** *a supple.* **Membris,** dat. of advantage.

95 **419–436. Plurima,** *very many a.* **420. Scindit sese,** *divides itself* = separates. **In sinus reductos,** *into receding curves.* Compare Aen. I., 160, and Chase's note. **421. Deprensis,** *overtaken, i. e.* by a storm. **422. Objice saxi,** *i. e.* near the mouth of the cave. **423. Aversum a lumine,** and, therefore, in a dark corner. **425. Indos** is governed by **torrens. 426. Medium orbem,** *the middle of his course.* **427. Hauserat,** lit. *had exhausted* = *had finished.* Order: et radii coquebant cava flumina tepefacta ad limum siccis faucibus; *and the rays were drying up the hollow rivers warmed to the mud in their dry channels, i. e.* "down to the mud at the bottom." **431. Rorem,** *spray.* **432. Diversae,** *in different places,* scattered about. **433. Olim,** *at times,* sometimes. **435. Balatibus,** ablat. absol. of cause. **436. Medius,** *in their midst.*

437–456. Quoniam, *as,* seeing that. **Cujus facultas** = *a chance at him,* lit. the opportunity of whom. **439. Cum,** a preposition; hence **passus** is a participle. **440. Contra,** *on the other hand.* **441. Miracula rerum,** lit. *wonders of things* = wondrous shapes. **442. Lĭquentem.** Notice the quantity. **443. Fallacia,** nominative. **447. Est — quicquam,** *is it possible to deceive you in anything;* **quicquam,** accus. of specification. **448. Desine velle** (fallere me), *cease to want to.* **449. Lapsis rebus,** *for our ruined affairs.* **450. Ad,** *in reply to.* **451. Intorsit** = *rolled.* **452. Fatis,** *for oracles,* decrees of fate, predictions; dative. **453. Non nul-**

lius, *of some.* **Exercent,** *is plaguing,* tormenting. **454. Luis,** 95
you are atoning for. **455. Ob meritum,** *in accordance with his desert,* if taken in connection with **miserabilis,** with most commentators; *your desert,* if taken with poenas, as by *Serv.* **456. Rapta,** *torn* from him.

457–477. Illa, *she,* mentioned by name in verse 486. **Dum fu-** 96
geret, *while she was striving to escape.* The idea of *striving* to escape is implied in the subjunctive after **dum.** C. 214, 1; H. 519, 2; A. 314; G. 575; Z. 575. **Per flumina,** *along the river.* **458. Moritura,** *doomed to die.* Notice the delicacy with which Virgil, instead of mentioning Eurydice's death, intimates it by this single word. **460. Chorus aequalis dryadum** = *the chorus of dryads, her mates.* **Supremos,** poetical for summos = *the tops of.* **463. Orithyia,** daughter of Erechtheus, king of Athens, was carried off to Thrace by Boreas. **464. Ipse,** *i. e.* Orpheus. **Cava testudine.** The infant Mercury made the lyre out of a shell of a tortoise by fitting strings to it. Cf. Hor. Od. I., X. **465. Secum,** *by himself.* **467. Taenarias fauces,** *the jaws of Taenărus;* near Taenărus was the fabled entrance to the infernal regions, hence **alta — Ditis. 468.** Orpheus descends to the lower world to recover his lost Eurydice. **470. Mansuescere,** *to soften,* relent. **471. Commotae,** *stirred,* roused. **472. Tenues,** *the subtile.* **473. Quam multa,** *as the many.* **475.** Compare Aen. VI., 306–308. **Defuncta** = *that have gone through.* **477. Impositi — parentum,** *i. e.* who died prematurely, before their parents.

478–495. Quos circum, *around whom.* It seems unnecessary to take **circum** adverbially, as **alligat** may be taken absolutely = *confines.* **479. Tarda,** with **unda. 480. Interfusa,** *poured out between* them and the upper world; flowing in a spiral course. **481. Quin,** *nay.* **Intima Leti Tartara,** *the inmost Tartarus of Death,* the inmost realms of the Shades. **482. Caeruleos — Eumenides,** translate, *and the Furies having dark-blue snakes twisted (entwined) in their hair;* **angues** is the Greek accus. **483. Tenuit,** *restrained,* from barking. **484. Vento,** lit. *by the wind, i. e.* the wind, which was the cause of the wheel's motion, ceased to blow. **Rota,** *the whirling.* **485. Pedem referens** = *returning.* **487. Legem,** *condition,* that he should not look back. **490. Jam — ipsa** = *now on the very borders of light.* **491. Victus animi,** *overcome with feeling,* "not master of himself." **492. Effusus,** (est), *was thrown away,* wasted. **Rupta** (sunt). **493. Foedera,**

Page

96 *the condition. As.* **Fragor.** No commentator has satisfactorily explained the cause of the *crash.* **Stagnis Avernis,** *from the Avernian pools.* **494. Quis** is repeated in the next line.

97 **496–515. Condit,** *veils.* **498. Invalidas,** because she was fast becoming a shade again. **499.** Ceu fumus commixtus fugit in tenues auras. **500. Diversa,** *in an opposite direction.* **501. Prensantem,** *grasping at.* **502. Portitor Orci,** *i. e.* Charon. **503. Objectam,** *the interposed.* **Passus** (est). **Paludem,** the Styx. **504. Se ferret,** *could he betake himself?* **505. Manes,** *the shades,* the infernal world generally. **Numina,** the infernal deities. **507. Ex ordine,** *in succession.* **508. Deserti,** *of the lonely.* **509. Haec,** *these things,* this story of his woes. **511. Qualis, etc.** A beautiful simile. **Populea,** *of a poplar-tree.* **514. Noctem,** *all night.* **515. Late,** *all around.*

516–532. Venus, *love;* or, beloved one; **hymenaei,** *nuptials.* No other woman ever won his love. **520. Quo munere,** *by which discharge of duty* to the memory of Eurydice. **521.** The story is, that the Thracian women, while in the midst of their orgies, accidentally saw Orpheus, remembered his scorn, and so tore him in pieces. *Con.* **524. Gurgite medio,** *in the middle of its stream.* **Oeagrius,** from Oeăgrus, the father of Orpheus. **526. Anima fugiente,** *with fleeting breath;* with the last gasp of his expiring life. **527. Eurydicen — ripae,** *the banks with all their flood echoed back Eurydice.* **528. Proteus,** *sc.* dixit. **529. Quaque** = et qua, *and where.* **Dedit** = *he plunged. As.* **Spumantem — torsit,** *under the eddy* (made by his plunge), *he whirled the foaming water.* **530. Non Cyrene,** *not so Cyrene. As.* **Affata** (est eum) **timentem. 531. Licet,** *sc.* tibi = *you may.* **532. Omnis** might go with either noun; but it seems preferable to join it with **causa.**

98 **533–551. Illa,** *she,* Eurydice. **Choros agitabat** = *used to join in choral dances.* **535. Tende,** *offer;* the idea is, stretch forth the hands "with gifts in them." **Faciles,** *the good-natured,* easy to appease. **536. Votis,** dative. **537. Modus qui.** See note to **qui sim,** page 16, line 19. **Ordine,** *in order,* in the precise order which you must observe. **539. Tibi,** *for you,* as it were, awaiting you. **540. Intacta,** *i. e.* by the yoke. **541. Dearum,** *i. e.* of the nymphs in question. **542. Jugulis,** *from their throats.* **543. Desere,** *leave.* **544. Aurora,** the goddess is here put poetically for the *morning* itself. **545. Inferias,** *as a sacrifice to the shade;* as funeral offerings; in apposition with **papavera. Orphei,** the

Page

Greek dative. **Mittes** = *you shall offer.* **Letheaa papavera.** 98 See note on line 78, page. 42.

552–566. Induxerat, *had ushered in. Con.* **554. Monstrum,** *prodigy.* **555. Aspiciunt,** *i. e.* Aristaeus and those with him. *As.* **Per,** *through.* **Toto utero,** *from the entire abdomen.* **556. Stridere apes** = *bees buzzing;* in apposition with **monstrum. 557. Nubes,** *clouds, i. e.* swarms of bees. **Arbore,** *sc.* in. **558. Uvam demittere,** *letting down a cluster, i. e.* hanging down like a cluster of grapes. *As.* **559.** Virgil gives a brief recapitulation of the subjects of the Georgics. **560. Caesar — Olympo.** From this we learn that Virgil concluded the composition of the Georgics after the battle of Actium, about 30 B. C. **562. Olympo,** *to Olympus, i. e.* imperishable renown; poetic dat. for *ad Olympum.* **564. Studiis,** *in the pursuits.* **Ignobilis,** *of inglorious;* in comparison with the glory to be acquired in war. **566.** Virgil thus, in the last four lines, claims the authorship of the Bucolics and Georgics.

NOTES

TO THE

MORETUM.

INTRODUCTION.

The Moretum is one of Virgil's minor poems. It was intended to trace the employments of the agricultural laborer through the entire day; but it describes only the commencement of them, and the preparation of a dish of garden herbs, called *moretum,* consisting of eight different ingredients. It contains an ingenious description of a cottager's garden. The successive movements of Simulus are minutely traced from the moment of his rising till the preparation of the *moretum* and his loaf of bread, after which he goes out to commence his rustic toil.

Page

99 1–12. **Bis quinque horas,** *i. e.* ten hours of a long wintry night. 2. **Excubitor ales,** *the sentinel bird,* the cock. **Cantu,** *i. e.* by crowing. 4. **Venturae lucis,** *i. e.* of the approaching day. 5. **Demissa,** lit. let down = *lying.* **Grabato,** *sc.* in. 6. **Manu explorat** shows that Simulus rose while it was yet so dark that he had to feel his way. 7. **Laesus,** *injured,* after being hurt; he may have run his hand against a live coal. 8. **Exusto stipite** has the force of *though the log was burned up.* 9. **Obductae,** *of the covered;* the live coals were covered with ashes to prevent the fire from burning too rapidly. 10. **His,** *i. e.* the live coals covered with ashes. **Pronam,** *inclined forward.* **Submissa,** *with stooping.* 11. **Stupas,** *the flaxen wick;* which being hard and dry, needed to be loosened with a needle. 12. **Excitat et** = et excitat. Simulus uses his mouth for a bellows to revive the drooping fire.

13–25. **Concepto fulgore** = *a light having been made.* **Concipere ignem** = *to take fire.* 14. **Defendit ab aura** seems to prove

Page

that Simulus had now passed into the open air. In that case, 99
casulae in the next line must refer to a little outhouse containing the grain; or the order of lines 14–15 should be reversed. 15. **Quae praevidet,** *which he sees before* him, **quae** referring to ostia; *i. e.* which stands opposite his dwelling. **Clavi,** ablat. 16. **Terra,** *sc.* in. 17. **Hinc,** *from this* heap. **Patebat** = *contained,* would hold; lit. extended. 18. **Octonas,** *eight, i. e.* eight in every case of such a measure. **Excurrit,** *extends.* **Pondere,** ablat. of specification. 19. **Molae,** here a hand-mill. **Tabella,** *sc.* in, *shelf.* 20. **Servabat,** *kept.* 21. **Lumina,** *i. e.* lucernam, line 10. **Veste,** ablat. of separation. 22. **Cinctus — caprae,** *i. e.* with a sheep-skin apron. 23. **Cauda** = *with a brush,* made of *the tail* of some animal. **Silices,** *the stones* of the mill, further explained by **geminumque molarem,** *and the double millstone, i. e.* two stones placed one upon the other — the lower one stationary, the upper one made to revolve upon the lower and thus crush the grain. 24. **Partitus,** *sc.* manus, *distributing them.* 25. **Laeva,** *sc.* manus, *the left.* **Ministerio,** *to* (on) *supplying, i. e.* in pouring in the grain. **Labori,** that of turning the upper stone.

26–44. **Haec,** *sc.* dextra. **Orbem,** *i. e.* the upper millstone. 27. 100
Ceres, i. e. *grain.* 28. **Fessae sorori,** *its tired sister, i. e.* the right hand wearied with turning. 29. **Vices,** *the reciprocal services;* parts, duties. 31. **Cybalen,** the housekeeper. The description of her, as given by Virgil, shows that the characteristic features of her race have undergone no essential change since the poet's time. **Unica,** *his only.* 32. **Genus,** *by birth;* accus. of specification. 33. **Torta** = *curly.* **Tumens** = *thick.* The student may observe how the ablat. of specification here interchanges with the accus. of specification, in **Afra genus, torta comam, labro tumens, pectore lata,** etc. 34. **Jacens,** *flabby;* hanging loosely. 35. **Spatiosa** agrees with **planta.** 36. **Continuis,** *with successive, i. e.* numerous. 37. **Arsura,** *i. e.* for burning, the participle expressing purpose. 38. **Adolere** = *to boil.* This word is peculiar to sacrificial language. Cf. Aen. I., 704. 39. Order: postquam versatile opus implevit justum finem. **Opus versatile** = *the work of turning.* **Justum finem,** *its proper purpose.* 40. **Inde,** *i. e.* from the mill. **Transfert fusas** = transfert et fundit. 41. **Summo dorso,** *in a ridge on the surface.* 43. **Lēvi.** Observe the quantity. **Illam,** the cleaned flour or meal. 44. **Tabula,** *sc.* in. **Super,** *upon it.*

Page

100 45–64. **Contrahit,** *he draws together,* and so works into dough. 46. **Transversat durata,** lit. *he turns them over hardened* = transversat et durat = *he turns them over and hardens them,* the water and the meal. Observe that **durata** agrees in the neuter with **fontes** and **farinas,** because they are of *different* genders. **Liquido coacto,** *the liquid* (*i. e.* water) *being thickened, i. e.* by admixture with the flour or meal. 47. **Grumos,** *the little heaps* of wet flour that have cohered. **Subactum levat,** lit. *he smoothes* (*his work*) *kneaded* = subigit et levat = *he kneads and smoothes,* by removing lumps. 48. **Suum,** lit. its own = *its proper.* 49. **Impressis quadris,** to facilitate breaking the **orbem** when baked. Simulus is making a kind of unleavened bread, since he uses no yeast. 51. **Testis** = *with an earthen dish.* **Super,** *on it,* the earthenware. 53. **Vacua — in,** *does not loiter for an idle.* 54. **Neu,** *and that — not;* **non** goes with **grata,** which then = *unpleasant.* 55. **Ceres,** *bread.* **Quas jungat** = ut eas jungat. 56–57. On these lines Lemaire well remarks, "Obscura est oratio." The order is: non illi vacabant (*there was not at leisure for him* = he had not) carnaria suspensa (*sc.* de pariete) juxta focum, (neque) terga suis (*a chine of bacon*) durati sale truncique (*and dismembered* or divided). 58. **Sparto,** by which it hung. 59. **Adstricti,** *of bound up,* tied up. 62. **Recidiva,** *returning,* springing up again even if cut down. **Calamo levi,** *with light stalk.* The garden was hedged in with a low growth of willows and reeds. **Munibat** = muniebat. 64. **Deerat,** *sc.* id. Scan *dē-rat.* **Pauperis,** *of a poor man.*

101 65–85. Lines 65–66 have every appearance of being an interpolation. There is a manifest want of connection in them, and with the context. **Locuples,** *a wealthy man,* a neighbor perhaps. **Multa,** *i. e.* such productions, perhaps, as Simulus had and he had not. 66. Nec erat illud opus sumptus; it cost nothing to cultivate the garden. **Regula curae** (erat); his rule is then stated in the words **si quando — erat.** 67. **Vacuum,** *sc.* eum, *him idle, i. e.* not performing his usual labor. **Casula,** *sc.* in = at home. 68. **Festa lux** (= dies), *a holiday.* 69. **Deponere,** *i. e.* in the ground. 70. **Norat,** *he knew how.* 71. **Apte cura** = *with fitting care.* **Submittere,** *to supply,* furnish. 74. **Capiti — debentia,** *owing their name to their head;* their appropriate name is *porrum capitatum.* 75. **Nocuum capiti,** on account of its somniferous qualities. 76. Order: lactuca grata requies nobilium (*a pleasant rest from generous*) ciborum. 77. **Demissa,** lit. *let down;* growing; it widens

Page

downward from the stem, **in latum ventrem.** **78. Hic** refers forward to **proventus**; the words **quis — illo** being parenthetical; verum hic proventus non erat domini (=*for the owner*). **79. Sed populi**, *i. e.* Simulus took such produce to market and sold it. **Nonis diebus**, lit. *on ninth days* = *on market days* = nundinis; the nundinae were the regular market days of the Romans, recurring at regular intervals of nine days according to Roman reckoning, *i. e.* from one nundinae to another, both inclusive, were nine days. **81. Cervice levis**, because relieved of his load. **82.** Order: vix umquam comitatus merce urbani macelli (*of a city meat-market*). **83. Secti area porri**, lit. *the space of the cut leek, i. e.* that part of his garden planted with leeks, from which he might cut one before going "to town." **84.** Nasturtiaque quae trahunt voltus acri morsu, *i. e.* which make wry faces with their sharp, biting taste. **85. Venerem morantem**, *lingering* (dilatory) *love.* 101

86–103. The narrative portion is now resumed from line 55. **Tale aliquid**, *something such*, preparing a lunch. **87. Tellure**, ablat. absol. **89. Comas**, *leaves*. **90. Filo**, i. e. *stem*. **92. Famulam poscit mortaria.** For the two accusatives, C. 127; H. 374; A. 239, *c*; G. 333; Z. 393. **Mortaria**, poetic plur. for singular. **93. Singula capita** = *each of the articles* which he had gathered. **94. Summis** = *the exterior*; lit. the surface of. This clause is merely an echo of the preceding. **Contempta spargit** = contemnit et spargit. **95. Cum — bulbum**, *the onion with its peel*, or without peeling it; he merely washes it, **tinguit aqua**, and drops it into the mortar (**lapidis — orbem**), made of stone. **97. Sale — adeso**, *hard with consumed salt*, with salt absorbed by the cheese. **98. Dictas herbas**, *the* (other) *herbs named.* **99. Laeva**, *with his left hand.* **Inguina**, *the crotch.* For the *** the MSS. give *setosa.* **100. Dextera**, nominative. **101. Succo**, *their juice.* **102. In gyrum**, in the act of braying. **Singula**, *the separate herbs*, the individual items. **Vires proprias**, *their own peculiar qualities* or virtues; all, by mixing, have now a common mixed quality.

103–123. Color — unus. The color of the different herbs is now 102 blended into one. **E pluribus**, *from several.* **104. Repugnant**, *oppose, i. e.* prevent the compound from being entirely green. **105. Nitens**, *shining*, implying whiteness. **106. Acer spiritus**, *a pungent breath* or scent from the herbs. **107. Simo — voltu.**

Page

102 His wry face was a condemnation of his prospective dinner. **108. Manu summa,** *with the end of his hand* = with his fingers. **109. Immerito fumo,** *to the innocent smoke* from the fire. Roman houses having no chimney, the smoke found egress through doors, windows, or special vents. **110. Salebrosus,** *ruggedly,* with joltings, because the herbs were not crushed then. **112. Palladii.** Minerva first produced the olive. **113. Super,** *on them,* the brayed herbs. **114. Retractat,** *retouches* it, stirring a little more. **115. Tum — circuit,** to disengage the parts of the mixture adhering to the sides of the mortar. **116. Distantia** = *the separated portions.* **117. Constet,** *may agree;* that, while the name is moretum, the form or appearance may indicate that it is really such. There is a contrast between **species** and **nomen,** heightened by the juxtaposition of the words. **118. Eruit,** *draws forth* from the ashes. **119. Manibus,** *in his hands,* as is shown by **laetus** (masculine). **120. In,** *for.* **121. Paribus,** *with equal* = *with a pair of;* which conveys the idea of equality and likeness. **122. Pārentes,** *the obedient.* Observe the quantity. **123. Terrae,** *in the ground;* poetical dat. of place, for the prose construction *in terram.*

LEXICON.

Ā, Ăb, Abs, *prep. with the ablat.*, from, of, out of; against; next to, on the side of; by; on, at, in; after; with.

Abdo, ĕre, dĭdi, dĭtum, *tr.* (ab + do), to hide, conceal, remove, withdraw, shut up.

Abdūco, ĕre, xi, ctum, *tr.* (ab + duco), to lead away, carry off, withdraw, remove.

Ăbĕo, īre, īvi *and* **ii, ĭtum,** *irr. intr.* (ab + eo), to go away, depart, escape, withdraw; to pass.

Ăbĭes, ĕtis, *f.*, the fir-tree.

Abjĭcĭo, ĕre, jēci, jectum, *tr.* (ab + jacio), to throw away, cast aside.

Abjungo, ĕre, xi, ctum, *tr.* (ab + jungo), to unyoke, unharness.

Abnĕgo, āre, āvi, ātum, *tr.*, to refuse.

Ăbŏlĕo, ēre, —, —, *tr.* (ab + oleo), to purify, free from a bad odor; to cleanse.

Abrumpo, ĕre, rūpi, ruptum, *tr.* (ab + rumpo), to break off, rend, sever; to interrupt.

Abruptus, a, um, *partic. adj.* (abrumpo), broken, abrupt, steep; bursting.

Abscindo, ĕre, cĭdi, cissum, *tr.* (ab + scindo), to cut off, tear away, separate.

Abscondo, ĕre, condi *and* **condĭdi, condĭtum** *and* **consum,** *tr.* (abs + condo), to hide, conceal, cover; to withdraw.

Abstrūdo, ĕre, ūsi, ūsum, *tr.* (abs + trudo), to conceal, hide.

Absum, ăbesse, abfui *or* **afui,** *irr. intr.* (ab + sum), to be absent *or* away; to be wanting; to be far from.

Absūmo, ĕre, sumpsi, sumptum, *tr.* (ab + sumo), to take away; to ruin, kill, destroy.

Ăbundans, antis, *partic. adj.* (**abundo**), overflowing, abounding, rich.

Ăbundo, āre, āvi, ātum, *tr. and intr.* (ab + undo), to flow over *or* down; to overflow, have an abundance; to abound in, be rich.

Ăbȳdus *and* **Abȳdos, i,** *m. and f.*, a town in Asia.

Ac, *conj.* (*in class. lang. only before consonants*), and; than; as. **Ac si,** as if. **Simul ac,** as soon as.

Ăcălanthis, ĭdis, *f.*, the goldfinch *or* thistle-finch.

Ăcanthus, i, *m.*, acanthus, bear's foot; an evergreen tree in Egypt, the acacia.

Accēdo, ĕre, cessi, cessum, *intr.*, to draw near, approach, come near; to be added.

Accendo, ĕre, di, sum, *tr.* (ad + candeo), to kindle, light up.

Acceptus, a, um, *partic. adj.* (accipio), acceptable, agreeable.

Accingo, ĕre, **nxi**, **nctum**, *tr.* (ad + cingo), to gird, gird to, on, *or* about; to prepare for.
Accĭpĭo, ĕre, **cēpi**, **ceptum**, *tr.* (ad + capio), to take, receive, accept; to hear, learn.
Acclīvis, e, *adj.* (ad + clivus), rising, ascending.
Accŏlo, ĕre, ŏlui, **cultum**, *tr.*, to dwell by *or* near.
Accŭbo, āre, —, —, *intr.*, to lie near *or* by.
Ăcer, **acris**, **acre**, *adj.*, sharp, pungent; severe, fierce, ardent, spirited, active, energetic.
Ăcerbus, a, um, *adj.*, sour; harsh, bitter, grievous, severe; **acerba**, *as adv.*, harshly, shrilly.
Ăcerrae, ārum, *f. pl.*, a town in Campania, exposed to frequent inundations from the Clanius.
Ăcervus, i, *m.*, a heap, stack.
Ăcētum, i, *n.*, vinegar.
Ăchĕlōĭus, a, um, *adj.*, Acheloian, of Achelous.
Ăchĕron, **ontis**, *m.*, a river of the lower world; *poet.*, the lower world itself.
Ăchilles, is *and* i, *m.*, Achilles.
Ăcĭdus, a, um, *adj.*, acid, sour.
Ăcĭēs, ēi, *f.*, an edge; glance, look, sight, brightness, glittering; an army *in line of battle;* a battle.
Ăcŏnītum, i, *n.*, aconite *or* wolf's bane.
Ācrĭter, *adv.* (acer), eagerly, briskly, actively. *Comp.*, acrĭus.
Actaeus, a, um, *adj.* (Acte), Attic, Athenian; from *Acte, the earlier name of Attica.*
Actĭas, ădis, *f. adj.* (Acte), Attic, Athenian.
Actus, a, um. *See* **Ago**.
Ăcŭo, ĕre, ui, ūtum, *tr.* (acus.), to sharpen; to stimulate, incite, urge.
Ăcus, ūs, *f.*, a needle, pin.
Ăcūtus, a, um, *adj.* (acuo), sharp, pointed; shrill.
Ăd, *prep. with accus.*, to, towards, at, near, about, for; *with numerals*, about, almost.
Addo, ĕre, **dĭdi**, **dĭtum**, *tr.* (ad + do), to add, join *or* put to; to give.
Addūco, ĕre, **uxi**, **uctum**, *tr.*, to draw tight, contract.
Ădĕdo, ĕre, ēdi, ēsum, *tr.*, to eat, bite, nibble at.
Ădĕo, īre, īvi *or* ii, ĭtum, *intr.*, to go to, approach.
Ădĕo, *adv.* (ad + eo), so, so far, to such a degree, insomuch; besides, too; so much; indeed, even, just.
Adfīgo, ĕre, **fixi**, **fixum**, *tr.*, to attach to, fasten to.
Adflo, āre, āvi, ātum, *tr. and intr.*, to blow *or* breathe on.
Ădhaerĕo, ēre, **haesi**, **haesum**, *intr.*, to stick to, adhere to.
Ădhĭbĕo, ēre, ui, ĭtum, *tr.* (ad + habeo), to apply, employ.
Ădhuc, *adv.* (ad + huc), as yet, hitherto.
Ădĭmo, ĕre, ēmi, **emptum**, *tr.* (ad + emo), to take away, deprive of, rob of.
Ădĭtus, ūs, *m.* (ad + eo), access, approach.
Adjĭcĭo, ĕre, **jēci**, **jectum**, *tr.* (ad + jacio), to add.
Adjungo, ĕre, **nxi**, **nctum**, *tr.*, to join to, add.
Adlŏquor, **qui**, **cūtus**, *dep. tr.*, to speak to; to address, accost.
Adlŭo, ĕre, ui, —, *intr.* (ad + luo), to wash against, flow near to.
Admīror, āri, ātus, *dep.*, to wonder at, admire.
Admiscĕo, ēre, **scui**, **xtum** *or* **istum**, *tr.*, to mix with, admix, add to.
Admŏnĕo, ēre, ui, ĭtum, *tr.*, to admonish, warn.
Admordĕo, ēre, **mordi**, **morsum**, *tr.*, to bite *or* gnaw at, bite into.

Admŏvĕo, ēre, mōvi, mōtum, *tr.*, to move to, apply to, direct towards.

Ădŏlĕo, ēre, ŏlui, ultum, *tr. and intr.* (ad + oleo), to burn a sacrificial offering, offer by fire, to burn; to worship, venerate.

Ădŏlesco, ĕre, ēvi, ultum, *intr.* (adoleo), to grow up; to grow, increase.

Ădōnis, is *or* **ĭdis,** *m.*, a beautiful youth, loved by Venus.

Ădōro, āre, āvi, ātum, *tr.* (ad + oro), to worship, adore.

Adsensus, ūs, *m.*, assent, agreement; echo.

Adsisto, ĕre, stĭti, —, *intr.*, to stand at, near *or* by.

Adspecto, āre, āvi, ātum, *tr.*, to look at attentively, with regret, longingly.

Adspergo, ĕre, ersi, ersum, *tr.* (ad + spargo), to sprinkle, scatter, spatter.

Adsto, āre, stĭti, —, *intr.*, to stand near; to stand up, be erect.

Adstringo, ĕre, nxi, ctum, *tr.*, to draw close, press, bind; to tighten, contract; to tie up, bind.

Adsuesco, ĕre, ēvi, ētum, *tr. and intr.*, to accustom, inure; to be accustomed.

Adsum, adesse, adfui, *irr. intr.*, to be present, to be at hand; to come; to assist.

Adsurgo, ĕre, surrexi, surrectum, *intr.*, to rise up, rise.

Ădultus, a, um. *See* **Ădŏlesco.**

Ădūro, ĕre, ussi, ustum, *tr.* (ad + uro), to kindle; to burn, scorch, parch.

Advĕna, ae, *m. and f.* (advenio), a new comer, stranger.

Advento, āre, āvi, ātum, *intr.*, to come nearer, approach.

Adventus, ūs, *m.*, a coming, approach, arrival.

Adversus, a, um, *adj.* (adverto), opposite, before, in front, facing, confronting; adverse, hostile.

Adverto, ĕre, ti, sum, *tr.*, to turn to *or* towards, direct to.

Advŏco, āre, āvi, ātum, *tr.*, to call, call upon, summon.

Advolvo, ĕre, volvi, vŏlūtum, *tr.*, to roll to *or* towards.

Aedes, ĭum, *f. pl.*, a house.

Aeger, gra, grum, *adj.*, ill, sick, diseased; suffering, feeble, weary; sad, grievous.

Aeglē, ēs, *f.*, a nymph, daughter of Jupiter and Neaera.

Aegon, ōnis, *m.*, a man's name.

Aegre, *adv.*, with difficulty, hardly, scarcely. *Comp.* **aegrĭus,** *super.* **aegerrĭme.**

Aegyptus, i, *f.*, Egypt.

Ăēnum, i, *n.*, a caldron.

Aequālis, e, *adj.* (aequus), equal, of the same age, like, companion; *subst.*, a companion, comrade.

Aeque, *adv.*, equally, in an equal degree.

Aequĭpăro, āre, āvi, ātum, *tr.* (aequus + par), to equal.

Aequo, āre, āvi, ātum, *tr. and intr.*, to equal, make equal; to level, make level.

Aequor, ŏris, *n.* (aequus), a level surface; the sea; a plain, level ground.

Aequŏrĕus, a, um, *adj.*, of the sea, watery.

Aequus, a, um, *adj.*, equal, just, fair, right.

Ăër, ĕris, *m.* (*acc.* aërem *and* aëra; *acc. pl. n.* aëra), the air, lower atmosphere.

Aera. *See* **Aes.**

Aerĕus, a, um, *adj.* (aes), brazen, bronze, bronze-plated.

Āĕrĭus, a, um, *adj.* (aer), aërial; high, lofty; high-flying.

Aes, aeris, *n.*, brass, copper, bronze; money; (*anything made*

of bronze or copper,) the beak of a ship, a brazen statue, bronzes, vessels.

Aescŭlus, i, *f.*, the winter *or* Italian oak.

Aestas, âtis, *f.*, summer, summer air.

Aestĭfer, ĕra, ĕrum, *adj.* (aestus + fero), heat-bringing, sultry.

Aestīvus, a, um, *adj.* (aestas), of summer, summer. **Aestīva, ōrum,** *n. pl.* (*sc.* castra), a summer camp; *poet.* summer pastures.

Aestŭo, āre, āvi, ātum, *intr.*, to heave, surge, boil up; to burn, glow, rage, be warm.

Aestus, ūs, *m.*, heat, fire, glow; a boiling *or* bubbling up; force, ardor; the tide.

Aetas, ātis, *f.* (aevitas), age; time.

Aeternus, a, um, *adj.*, eternal, perpetual. **Aeternum,** *adv.*, eternally, constantly, continually.

Aether, ĕris, *m.*, the upper, pure air, the ether; heaven; the air. *Also,* Aether, the son of Chaos and father of Caelum.

Aethĕrĭus, a, um, *adj.*, etherial.

Aethĭops, ŏpis, *m.*, an Ethiopian.

Aetna, ae, *f.*, a volcano in Sicily.

Aevum, i, *n.*, age, time, life, duration; old age.

Āfer, fra, frum, *adj.*, African. **Āfri, ōrum,** *m. plur.*, the Africans.

Affecto, āre, āvi, ātum, *tr.* (afficio), to strive after, aim at, aspire to.

Affĕro, ferre, attŭli, allātum, *tr.*, to bear to, bring to, convey.

Affor, āri, ātus, *dep.*, to speak to, accost, address.

Ăgănippē, ēs, *f.*, a fountain in Boeotia, at the foot of Helicon, sacred to the Muses.

Ăgellus, i, *m. dim.* (ager), a little field.

Ăger, gri, *m.*, a field, farm; land, soil; territory, country.

Agger, ĕris, *m.* (ad + gero), a heap, mound.

Aggĕro, āre, āvi, ātum, *tr.*, to heap up.

Aggrĕdĭor, i, gressus, *dep.* (ad + gradior), to go to, approach, accost, address; to attack, assail; to begin, undertake, attempt, seize, enter upon.

Ăgĭtātor, ōris, *m.* (ago), a driver.

Ăgĭto, āre, āvi, ātum, *tr.* (ago), to drive, trouble, distress, disquiet, agitate; to keep, celebrate; to manage, tend; to pass, spend (*aevum*).

Agmen, ĭnis, *n.* (ago), an army marching *or* in line of march; a troop, band, train, throng.

Agna, ae, *f.* (agnus), a lamb.

Agnus, i, *m.*, a lamb.

Ăgo, ĕre, ēgi, actum, *tr.*, to drive, lead, bring, conduct, direct; to drive out, expel; to do, make, perform; to treat, transact; to spend, keep, pass; *imperative,* **age,** come, come on; go, go on.

Ăgrestis, e, *adj.* (ager), of the country, rustic, rural; boorish, clownish, uncultivated; wild, savage. **Agrestis, is,** *m.*, a countryman, rustic, swain.

Ăgrĭcŏla, ae, *m.* (ager + colo), a husbandman, farmer.

Āh, *interj.*, ah! alas! ah me!

Āio, ais, ait, *def. v.*, to say.

Āla, ae, *f.*, a wing.

Ălăcer, cris, cre, *adj.*, eager, lively, joyful, cheerful.

Albesco, ĕre, —, —, *intr.*, to become white; to brighten.

Album, i, *n.*, a white color; whiteness.

Alburnus, i, *m.*, a mountain in Lucania.

Albus, a, um, *adj.*, white, hoary.
Alcīdes, ae, *m.*, a descendant of Alceus, *i. e.* Hercules.
Alcĭmĕdon, ontis, *m.*, the name of an artist in wood carving.
Alcĭnŏus, i, *m.*, a king of the Phaeacians, noted for his love of horticulture.
Alcippē, ēs, *f.*, a woman's name.
Alcon, ōnis, *m.*, Alcon.
Alcy̆on, ŏnis, *f.*, the kingfisher.
Ăles, ĭtis, *m. and f.*, a bird.
Ălexis, ĭdis, *m.*, Alexis.
Ălga, ae, *f.*, sea-weed.
Ălĭas, *adv.*, at another time.
Ălĭbī, *adv.* (alius + ibi), elsewhere, in another place.
Ălĭēnus, a, um, *adj.* (alius), of another, another's; alien, foreign, strange.
Ălĭo, *adv.* (alius), to another place, person *or* thing; elsewhere.
Ălĭquis, qua, quid *or* **quod,** *indef. pron.* (alius + quis), some one, any one, some, any, some other; something, anything.
Ălĭquot, *indecl. adj. plur.* (alius + quot), some, several, a few.
Ălĭter, *adv.* (alius), otherwise.
Ălĭus, a, ud, *gen.* **alīus,** other, another, different. **Alius—alius,** one — another, the one — the other; **alii — alii** *or* **alii — pars,** some — others.
Allĭgo, āre, āvi, ātum, *tr.*, to bind to; to fasten, confine.
Allĭum, i, *n.*, garlic.
Almus, a, um, *adj.* (alo), nourishing, cherishing; kind, indulgent, genial, balmy, bountiful.
Alnus, i, *f.*, the alder.
Ălo, ĕre, ălui, ălĭtum *or* **altum,** *tr.*, to feed, nourish, support, maintain.
Alpes, ĭum, *f. pl.*, the Alps.
Alphĕsĭboeus, i, *m.*, a man's name.
Alphēus, ei, *m.*, a river in Peloponnēsus, which flows through Arcadia and Elis. As it disappears under ground, the ancients fancied it went under the sea to join its waters with those of the fountain Arethūsa.
Alphēus, a, um, *adj.*, Alphēan, of the Alpheus.
Alpīnus, a, um, *adj.*, Alpine.
Altārĭa, ĭum, *n. pl.* (altus), a high altar, altars.
Alte, *adv.*, high, aloft, on high; deep, deeply, from the depths. *Comp.* **altĭus.**
Alter, ĕra, ĕrum, *gen.* **alterĭus,** *adj.*, the one, the other *of two;* another; the second. **Alter — alter,** the one — the other.
Alterno, āre, āvi, ātum, *tr.*, to do by turns, alternate.
Alternus, a, um, *adj.* (alter), one after the other, by turns, alternate, reciprocal. **Alternis,** *abl. as adv.*, alternately, by turns.
Altus, a, um, *adj.* (alo), high, lofty; deep, profound. **Altum, i,** *n.*, the deep; a depth; height; the upper air.
Alvĕāre, is, *n.*, *and* **Alvĕārĭum, i,** *n.*, a beehive.
Alvĕus, i, *m.*, a hollow, cavity; a river bed, channel.
Alvus, i, *f.* (alo), the belly, abdomen.
Ămans, antis, *m. and f.* (amo), a lover.
Ămāror, ōris, *m.*, bitterness.
Ămārus, a, um, *adj.*, bitter; unpleasant, disagreeable.
Ămăryllis, ĭdis, *f.*, the name of a shepherdess.
Ambāges, is, *f.* (ambi + ago), a winding, a round-about way; a digression. *Per ambages,* in a round-about way.
Ambĭo, īre, īvi *or* **ii, ītum,** *tr.* (amb + eo), to surround, encircle.
Ambo, ae, o, *adj. plur.*, both.
Ambrŏsĭa, ae, *f.*, the food of the

gods; an unguent of the gods, G. IV., 415.
Ămellus, i, *m.*, the purple Italian starwort.
Ămĕrīnus, a, um, *adj.* (Ameria), of *or* from Ameria.
Ămictus, ūs, *m.*, clothing, a garment.
Ămīcus, a, um, *adj.* (amo), friendly.
Ămīnaeus, a, um, *adj.*, of Aminaea, Aminaean.
Āmitto, ĕre, īsi, issum, *tr.* (a + mitto), to let go, lose, miss.
Amnis, is, *m.*, a river, stream.
Ămo, āre, āvi, ātum, *tr.*, to love, like.
Ămōmum, i, *n.*, an aromatic shrub, from which a fragrant balsam was prepared; *also,* the balsam itself.
Ămor, ōris, *m.*, love, affection; desire, fondness; Love, Cupid.
Amphīon, ŏnis, *m.*, son of Antiŏpe by Jupiter, king of Thebes, renowned for his music.
Amphrȳsus, i, *m.*, a river in Thessaly, on which Apollo fed the flocks of Admētus.
Ample, *adv.*, amply, largely, abundantly. *Comp.* **amplĭus,** more, farther, longer.
Amplector, i, plexus, *dep.* (plecto), to twine around; to embrace; to surround.
Ămurca, ae, *f.*, the lees *or* dregs of olive oil, the watery part that flows out in pressing olives.
Ămȳclaeus, a, um, *adj.*, Amyclaean, of Amyclae, *in Laconia.*
Ămyntas, ae, *m.*, the name of a shepherd.
Ămȳthāŏnĭus, i, *m.*, son of Amythaon, *i. e.* Melampus.
Ăn, *conj.* (*introducing the second member of an alternative question*), or. *The first part of the question is often omitted and is to be supplied from the context.* **An** *may sometimes be omitted in translation.*
Ănēthum, i, *n.*, dill, anise.
Ango, ĕre, nxi, anctum *or* **anxum,** *tr.*, to choke, strangle.
Anguis, is, *m. and f.*, a snake, serpent; the Dragon, *a constellation.*
Angustus, a, um, *adj.* (ango), narrow; lowly, homely.
Ănhēlus, a, um, *adj.*, panting, heaving, puffing, with short breath.
Ănĭēnus, a, um, *adj.*, of the Anio, *a river of Italy.*
Ănĭma, ae, *f.*, breath, air, wind; a ghost, spirit, shade; life.
Ănĭmadverto, ĕre, ti, sum, *tr.* (animus + verto), to observe, notice, regard.
Ănĭmal, ālis, *n.*, an animal, living creature.
Ănĭmōsus, a, um, *adj.* (animus), blowing violently; bold, spirited.
Ănĭmus, i, *m.*, the mind, soul, heart, feeling; the will, purpose, inclination, design; disposition; courage, spirit.
Annĕ, *conj.* (an + ne), or; *pleonastic for* **an.**
Annŭo, ĕre, ui, —, *tr. and intr.* (ad + nuo), to assent by a nod; to assent, promise; to favor.
Annus, i, *m.*, a year, season.
Annŭus, a, um, *adj.*, annual, yearly.
Ansa, ae, *f.*, a handle.
Anser, ĕris, *m.*, a goose.
Antĕ, *prep. with accus.*, before; above, beyond; more than.
Antĕ, *adv.*, before, previously, formerly; in front.
Antĕquam *or* **Ante quam,** *adv.*, before, before that, sooner than.
Antes, ĭum, *m. pl.*, rows.
Antĕvĕnĭo, īre, vēni, ventum, *tr. and intr.*, to anticipate, get the start of.
Antĭgĕnes, is, *m.*, Antigenes.

Antīquus, a, um, *adj.* (ante), old, ancient, former.
Antrum, i, *n.*, a cave, cavern, grotto.
Āŏnes, um, *m. adj. pl.*, Aonian, Boeotian.
Āŏnĭa, ae, *f.*, a part of Boeotia, in which is the fountain Aganippe.
Āŏnĭus, a, um, *adj.*, Aonian, Boeotian; *Aonius vertex* = Mount Helicon.
Ăper, pri, *m.*, a wild boar.
Ăpĕrĭo, īre, ui, tum, *tr.*, to open.
Ăpertus, a, um, *adj.* (aperio), open, free, clear.
Ăpis, is, *f.*, a bee.
Ăpĭum, i, *n.* (apis), parsley.
Ăpollo, ĭnis, *m.*, son of Jupiter and Latona, twin brother of Diana, and god of prophecy, music, archery, poetry, and medicine; *also*, with later writers, the god of the sun.
Appārĕo, ēre, ui, ĭtum, *intr.*, to appear, come in sight.
Appōno, ĕre, ŏsui, ŏsĭtum, *tr.*, to serve up, place before.
Ăprīcus, a, um, *adj.* (aperio), open, open to the sun, sunny.
Apte, *adv.*, fittingly, properly.
Apto, āre, āvi, ātum, *tr.*, to fit, prepare, make.
Aptus, a, um, *adj.*, fit, fitted, suitable, adapted; joined, bound, fastened.
Ăpud, *prep. with the accus.*, at, by, near, with, among; at the house of.
Ăqua, ae, *f.*, water.
Ăquārĭus, i, *m.*, the Waterbearer, *one of the signs of the zodiac.*
Ăquĭla, ae, *f.*, an eagle.
Ăquĭlo, ōnis, *m.*, the north wind.
Ăquor, āri, ātus, *dep.*, to get *or* draw water for drinking.
Ăquōsus, a, um, *adj.*, watery, rainy.
Āra, ae, *f.*, an altar.
Ărabs, ăbis, *m.*, an Arab, Arabian.
Ărăcynthus, i, *m.*, a mountain between Boeotia and Attica.
Ărānĕa, ae, *f.*, a spider.
Ărar, ăris, *m.*, the Saone, a river in Gaul.
Ărātor, ōris, *m.*, a ploughman, farmer.
Ărātrum, i, *n.*, a plough.
Arbor *or* **Arbos**, ŏris, *f.*, a tree.
Arbŏrĕus, a, um, *adj.*, of *or* from a tree, tree-like.
Arbustum, i, *n.* (arbor), an orchard, vineyard; a vineyard planted with trees.
Arbŭtĕus, a, um, *adj.*, of the strawberry *or* arbute-tree.
Arbŭtum, i, *n.*, the wild strawberry; the wild strawberry-tree, arbute-tree.
Arbŭtus, i, *f.*, the wild strawberry *or* arbute-tree.
Arcădĭa, ae, *f.*, Arcadia.
Arcădĭus, a, um, *adj.*, Arcadian.
Arcas, ădis, *m.*, an Arcadian.
Arcĕo, ēre, cui, —, *tr.*, to keep away, keep off, drive away, debar.
Arces. *See* **Arx.**
Arcesso, ĕre, īvi, ītum, *tr.*, to call, summon, derive.
Arctos, i, *f.*, the Great and Little Bear, a well known double constellation.
Arctūrus, i, *m.*, a large star in the constellation Boötes.
Arcus, ūs, *m.*, a bow; the rainbow.
Ardĕa, ae, *f.*, the heron.
Ardens, entis, *partic. adj.* (ardeo), burning, fiery, glowing, glaring; inflamed, ardent, eager.
Ardĕo, ēre, arsi, arsum, *tr. and intr.*, to burn, blaze, glow, glitter; to be inflamed; to desire ardently; to burn with love for, love ardently.
Ardor, ōris, *m.*, a burning heat, fire.

Ardŭus, a, um, *adj.*, high, tall, lofty, aloft. **Ardŭum, i,** *n.*, a height, steep.
Ārĕa, ae, *f.*, a threshing-floor; a vacant space, place.
Ărēna, ae, *f.*, sand; soil.
Ārens, entis, *partic. adj.* (areo), dry, arid, parched.
Ārĕo, ēre, ui, —, *intr.*, to be dry; to be parched.
Ărĕthūsa, ae, *f.*, a celebrated fountain near Syracuse, into which the nymph Arethusa was said to have been changed after having been pursued by the river god Alphēus; the Alphēus, flowing under the sea and appearing again in Sicily, was believed to mingle with the waters of Arethusa; a nymph.
Argentum, i, *n.*, silver.
Argilla, ae, *f.*, white clay, potter's earth, marl.
Argītis, ĭdis, *f.*, a kind of vine with white clusters of grapes.
Argo, ūs, *f.* (Ἀργώ), the ship in which the Greek heroes, under Jason, sailed to Colchis in quest of the golden fleece. *Declined as a Greek noun.*
Argūtus, a, um, *adj.* (arguo), active, lively, fiery; chirping, shrill, murmuring, rustling, whizzing, rattling, grating; neat, elegant, handsome; melodious, clear sounding.
Ārĭdus, a, um, *adj.* (areo), dry, parched.
Ărĭes, ĕtis, *m.*, a ram.
Ărīon, ŏnis, *m.*, a celebrated Greek musician, who, when ordered by sailors to kill himself or jump into the sea, chose the latter, and was carried to the shore by a dolphin.
Ărista, ae, *f.*, the top, awn, *or* beard *of an ear of grain;* an ear of corn.
Ărĭstaeus, i, *m.*, son of Apollō and Cyrene, who taught men the management of bees and the treatment of milk, and first planted olive-trees.
Ărĭūsĭus, a, um, *adj.* (Ariusia, *in Chios*), Ariusian, Chian.
Arma, ōrum, *n. pl.*, arms; war; implements.
Armĕnĭus, a, um, *adj.*, Armenian; *poet.*, Eastern.
Armentārĭus, i, *m.*, a herdsman.
Armentum, i, *n.* (aro), a herd, drove.
Armo, āre, āvi, ātum, *tr.*, to equip, furnish, rig.
Ărmus, i, *m.*, the shoulder.
Ăro, āre, āvi, ātum, *tr. and intr.*, to plough, till.
Arrĭgo, ĕre, exi, ectum, *tr.* (ad + rego), to raise, erect; to excite, rouse, animate.
Ars, artis, *f.*, art; skill; habit, practice; quality.
Arsi. *See* **Ardeo.**
Artūs, ŭum, *m. pl.*, the joints limbs.
Artus, a, um, *adj.* (arceo), strait, close, narrow.
Ărundĭnĕus, a, um, *adj.*, of reeds, reedy.
Ărundo, ĭnis, *f.*, a reed.
Arvum, i, *n.* (aro), cultivated land, a field; a region, country.
Arx, arcis, *f.* (arceo), a fortress, citadel, stronghold; a height, summit, peak, pinnacle.
Ascănĭus, i, *m.*, a river and lake in Bithynia.
Ascraeus, a, um, *adj.* (Ascra *in Boeotia*), Ascraean.
Ăsellus, i, *m.*, a little ass.
Ăsĭa, ae, *f.*, Asia.
Ăsīlus, i, *m.*, a gadfly.
Āsĭus, a, um, *adj.* (Asia, *a town in Lydia*), Asian.
Asper, ĕra, ĕrum, *adj.*, rough, rugged, harsh, rude, hard, cruel, fierce.
Aspernor, āri, ātus, *dep.*, to disdain, reject, despise.
Aspĭcĭo, ĕre, exi, ectum, *tr.* (ad

+ specio), to see, behold, look at, view; to consider, regard.
Assărăcus, i, *m.*, a king of Phrygia, son of Tros, and grandfather to Anchises.
Assĭdŭe, *adv.* (assiduus), continually, constantly.
Assĭdŭus, a, um, *adj.* (ad + sedeo), continual, constant, assiduous, diligent.
Assȳrĭus, a, um, *adj.*, Assyrian; *poet.*, Eastern.
Astrum, i, *n.*, a star; a constellation.
At *or* **Ast,** *conj.*, but, yet, however.
Āter, tra, trum, *adj.*, black, dark; dire, fell, gloomy.
Ăthos, ōnis, *acc.* **Athon, Athonem,** *m.*, a mountain in Macedonia.
Atlantis, ĭdis, *f.*, a daughter of Atlas; *pl.*, Atlantides = the Plēiades.
Atque, *conj.* (ad + que), and, and also, and besides; *in comparisons*, as, than.
Atqui, *conj.*, and yet, but yet, but.
Atrox, ōcis, *adj.*, fierce, cruel.
Attĕro, ĕre, trīvi, trītum, *tr.* (ad + tero), to rub, bruise, rub *or* wear away; to weaken, impair, waste.
Attingo, ĕre, attĭgi, attactum, *tr.* (ad + tango), to touch.
Attollo, ĕre, —, —, *tr.*, to lift up, raise up, sustain.
Attondĕo, ēre, ondi, onsum, *tr.*, to shave, shear, clip, crop, prune.
Attŏno, āre, ui, ĭtum, *tr.*, to thunder at, stun, bewilder, amaze, astound, astonish.
Attrăho, ĕre, axi, ctum, *tr.*, to draw to; to draw.
Attŭli. *See* **Affĕro.**
Auctor, ōris, *m.* (augeo), an author, promoter, adviser, founder, contriver; an authority, voucher, criterion.
Audax, ācis, *adj.*, bold, daring.
Audĕo, ēre, ausus sum, *half dep.*, to dare, venture; to be so bold as.
Audĭo, īre, īvi *or* **ii, ītum,** *tr.*, to hear, listen to.
Aufĕro, ferre, abstŭli, ablātum, *tr.* (ab + fero), to bear away, carry off, snatch away.
Aula, ae, *f.*, a court, hall; a royal court, a palace.
Aulaeum, i, *n.*, a cover, curtain, hangings.
Aura, ae, *f.*, the air, a breeze, wind; vapor, odor.
Aurātus, a, um, *adj.* (aurum), gilded, gilt, golden.
Aurĕus, a, um, *adj.* (aurum), golden; gilded.
Aurīga, ae, *m.*, a charioteer, driver.
Auris, is, *f.*, the ear; the mouldboard *of a plough.*
Aurītus, a, um, *adj.*, long-eared.
Aurōra, ae, *f.*, the dawn, daybreak, morning; the goddess of the morning, wife of Tithonus.
Aurum, i, *n.*, gold.
Ausim, ıs, it, *a syncopated perf. subjunctive for* **auserim,** I will dare, I dare, I would venture.
Ausŏnĭi, ōrum, *m. pl.*, the Ausonians, Italians.
Auster, tri, *m.*, the south wind; the south.
Austrīnus, a, um, *adj.*, southern.
Ausus, a, um. *See* **Audeo.**
Aut, *conj.*, or; **aut — aut,** either — or.
Autem, *conj.*, but; yet, however; moreover.
Autumnus, i, *m.*, autumn.
Auxĭlĭum, i, *n.* (augeo), help, aid, assistance.
Ăvārus, a, um, *adj.* (aveo), avaricious, greedy, covetous.
Ăvēna, ae, *f.*, oats; a stalk of grain *or* grass, a straw; the shepherd's pipe, a reed pipe.
Ăvernus, a, um, *adj.*, Avernian.

Ăvernus, i, *m.* (*sc.* lacus), lake Avernus.
Āverto, ĕre, ti, sum, *tr.* (a + verto), to turn away, avert, remove.
Ăvĭārĭum, i, *n.* (avis), an aviary; *poet.* the forest, woods.
Ăvĭdus, a, um, *adj.* (aveo), eager, greedy, desirous.
Ăvis, is, *f.*, a bird.
Āvītus, a, um, *adj.* (avus), ancestral.
Āvĭus, a, um, *adj.* (a + via), remote, unfrequented, untrodden.
Ăvus, i, *m.*, a grandfather.
Axis, is, *m.*, an axle-tree; the pole, *espec.* the north pole.

B.

Bacca, ae, *f.*, a berry.
Baccar, ăris, *n.*, a plant having a fragrant root, from which an oil was expressed.
Bacchēĭus, a, um, *adj.*, of Bacchus, Bacchic.
Bacchor, āri, ātus, *dep.*, to celebrate the festival of Bacchus; to revel.
Bacchus, i, *m.*, the god of wine, son of Jupiter and Semĕle; *poet.* wine.
Bactra, ōrum, *n. pl.*, the chief city of Bactria.
Bālātus, ūs, *m.*, a bleating.
Bălĕāris, e, *adj.*, Balearic, of the Balearic islands.
Bālo, āre, āvi, ātum, *intr.*, to bleat; *partic.* **balans** = ovis.
Balsămum, i, *n.*, balsam, gum of the balsam-tree.
Barba, ae, *f.*, a beard.
Barbărus, a, um, *adj.*, foreign, barbarian, not Greek nor Roman; barbarous, savage. **Barbărus**, i, *m.*, a barbarian.
Băvĭus, i, *m.*, a stupid poet.
Bĕātus, a, um, *adj.* (beo), happy, blessed.
Belgĭcus, a, um, *adj.*, Belgic.
Bellātor, ōris, *m.*, a warrior. *Adj.*, warlike, war.
Bello, āre, āvi, ātum, *intr.*, to war, wage war; **bellantes**, *part.* = warriors, combatants.
Bellum, i, *n.*, war.
Bēnācus, i, *m.*, a deep lake in Gallia Transpadana, through which the Mincius flows.
Bĕnĕ, *adv.*, well, rightly, happily, prosperously, successfully. *Comp.* **mĕlĭus**; *super.* **optĭme.**
Bĕnĕfactum, i, *n.*, a benefit, kindness, service.
Bĕrŏe, ēs, *f.*, one of the Oceanĭdae.
Bēta, ae, *f.*, the beat.
Bĭānor, ŏris, *m.*, the founder of Mantua.
Bĭbo, ĕre, bĭbi, —, *tr.*, to drink, drink in.
Bĭbŭlus, a, um, *adj.* (bibo), bibulous, absorbing moisture.
Bĭcornis, e, *adj.* (bis + cornu), two-horned, two-pronged.
Bĭdens, entis, *m.* (bis + dens), a kind of hoe with two iron teeth for breaking clods and heaping the earth around plants.
Bĭfer, ĕra, ĕrum, *adj.* (bis + fero), bearing twice a year.
Bĭjŭgis, e, *adj.* (bis + jugum), yoked two together.
Bīmus, a, um, *adj.* (bis), two years old.
Bīni, ae, a, *distrib. num. adj.*, two by two, two each: two.
Bĭpennis, is, *f.*, a two-edged axe, a battle-axe.
Bĭpes, ĕdis, *adj.*, two-footed.
Bĭs, *num. adv.*, twice.
Bisaltae, ārum, *m. pl.*, a Thracian people on the Strymon.
Bĭtūmen, ĭnis, *n.*, bitumen, fossil tar.
Blandus, a, um, *adj.*, kind, flattering; charming, pleasant, agreeable; fawning, caressing.

Blatta, ae, *f.*, a cockroach. *Accord. to Keightley,* the black-beetle.

Bŏnum, i, *n.*, a good, advantage, blessing.

Bŏnus, a, um, *adj.* (*comp.* **melĭor;** *sup.* **optĭmus**), good; skilful.

Bŏōtes, ae, *m.*, the name of a northern constellation.

Bŏrĕas, ae, *m.*, the north wind.

Bōs, bŏvis, *m. and f.*, an ox, bullock; a cow.

Brāchĭum, i, *n.*, the arm.

Brĕvis, e, *adj.*, short.

Brĭtannus, a, um, *adj.*, of Britain, British. **Brĭtanni, ōrum,** *m. plur.*, the Britons.

Brūma, ae, *f.* (*contr. from* brevissima), the winter solstice; winter.

Būcŏlĭcus, a, um, *adj.* (*βουκολικός*), pastoral, bucolic. **Bucolica, ōrum,** *n. pl.*, bucolics, pastoral poems.

Būcŭla, ae, *f.* (bos), a heifer.

Būfo, ōnis, *m.*, a toad.

Bulbus, i, *m.*, an onion.

Būmastus, i, *f.*, a species of grape-vine with large clusters.

Būris, is, *m.*, the plough-beam.

Būsīris, ĭdis, *m.*, a king of Egypt who sacrificed strangers; he was slain by Hercules.

Buxus, i, *f. or* **Buxum, i,** *n.*, the box-tree; box-wood.

C.

Căcūmen, ĭnis, *n.*, a top, peak, summit; a tree-top.

Cădāver, ĕris, *n.* (cado), a dead body, carcass, corpse.

Cădo, ĕre, cĕcĭdi, cāsum, *intr.*, to fall; to perish, be slain; to fall *or* belong to; to fall out, result, happen; to sink, set, droop.

Cădūcus, a, um, *adj.* (cado), fallen; falling.

Caecus, a, um, *adj.*, blind, blinded; secret, hidden, dark, obscure.

Caedo, ĕre, cĕcīdi, caesum, *tr.*, to cut, cut down; to slay.

Caelestis, e, *adj.* (caelum), heavenly, celestial.

Caelo, āre, āvi, ātum, *tr.* (caelum), to carve in relief, to engrave, emboss.

Caelum, i, *n.*, heaven, the heavens, the sky; the temperature, weather; the light of the sky.

Caenum, i, *n.*, dirt, filth, mire.

Caerŭlĕus, a, um, *adj.*, blue, azure; dark green; dark.

Caesar, ăris, *m.*, a family name in the *gens Julia;* C. Julius Caesar Octavianus; C. Julius Caesar.

Caesărĭes, ēi, *f.*, hair, a head of hair.

Caespes, ĭtis, *m.*, a turf, sod.

Caestus, ūs, *m.*, a gauntlet, cestus; thongs or bands of leather, often loaded with lead and iron, tied round the hands and fore-arms of boxers.

Căīcus, i, *m.*, a river of Mysia.

Călăber, bra, brum, *adj.*, Calabrian.

Călămus, i, *m.*, a reed, a reed-pipe; an arrow; a straw of grain, a stalk, stem, blade.

Călăthus, i, *m.*, a wicker basket, flower-basket, fruit-basket, *etc.;* a wine-cup; a milk-bowl, milk-pail.

Calcānĕum, i, *n.*, the heel.

Calco, āre, āvi, ātum, *tr.* (calx), to tread down; to press close, press firm.

Calcŭlus, i, *m.*, a pebble; gravel.

Călĭdus, a, um, *adj.*, warm, hot.

Cālīgo, ĭnis, *f.*, mist, fog; darkness.

Cālīgo, āre, —, —, *intr.*, to be dark, gloomy.

Callĭŏpēa, ae, *and* **Callĭŏpe, ēs,**

f. (Καλλιόπεια, *beautiful-voiced*), Calliope, the chief of the muses, and goddess of epic poetry.
Călor, ōris, *m.*, heat, warmth.
Caltha, ae, *f.*, a yellow flower, *prob.* the marigold.
Cămēna, ae, *f.* (cano), a muse; pure Latin and probably Italian for the Greek Μοῦσα.
Cămillus, i, *m.*, a surname in the *gens Furia; espec.* M. Furius Camillus, the conqueror of Veii and deliverer of Rome from the Gauls.
Campus, i, *m.*, a plain, open field.
Cămŭrus, a, um, *adj.*, crooked, bent inward.
Cănālis, is, *m.*, a pipe, canal, conduit, trough.
Cancer, cri, *m.*, a crab; the sign Cancer (Crab) in the zodiac.
Candĭdus, a, um, *adj.* (candeo), shining white, white, bright; fair, beautiful; hoary.
Cānĕo, ēre, ui, —, *intr.*, to be gray, white *or* hoary.
Cănis, is, *m. and f.*, a dog, the Dog, *a constellation whose brightest star is the Dog-star.*
Cănistra, ōrum, *n. pl.*, baskets *of wicker-work.*
Căno, ĕre, cĕcĭni, cantum, *tr. and intr.*, to sing, chant; to play; to foretell; to sound.
Cănōpus, i, *m.*, a city in Lower Egypt.
Cănor, ōris, *m.*, sound, clang.
Cănōrus, a, um, *adj.* (cano), melodious, singing, warbling.
Canthărus, i, *m.*, a tankard, pot, *with handles.*
Canto, āre, āvi, ātum, *intens. intr. and tr.* (cano), to sing, sound, play; to sing of.
Cantus, ūs, *m.*, singing, song.
Cānus, a, um, *adj.*, gray, hoary, white-haired.
Căpella, ae, *f. dim.* (caper), a she-goat.
Căper, pri, *m.*, a he-goat.
Căpillus, i, *m.*, the hair.
Căpĭo, ĕre, cēpi, captum, *tr.*, to take, seize, take possession of, occupy; to choose; to deceive, captivate, ensnare; to weaken, impair, deprive.
Căpistrum, i, *n.*, a halter; a muzzle.
Capra, ae, *f.*, a she-goat.
Căprĕa, ae, *f.*, a wild she-goat.
Căprĕŏlus, i, *m.*, a wild goat, roebuck.
Capto, āre, āvi, ātum, *tr.* (*freq. of* **capio**), to catch, catch at; to strive for, seek to obtain.
Căpŭa, ae, *f.*, a city of Campania.
Căput, ĭtis, *n.*, a head; a person; life; the summit, point; source, origin, beginning.
Carcer, ĕris, *m.*, a prison; a barrier, starting place.
Carchēsĭum, i, *n.*, a beaker, a drinking-cup, with two handles.
Cardŭus, i, *m.*, a thistle.
Cārectum, i, *n.* (carex), a place covered with sedge, rushes *or* reed-grass.
Cărĕo, ēre, ui, ĭtum, *intr.*, to be without; to want, forego.
Cārex, ĭcis, *f.*, reed-grass, sedge.
Cărīna, ae, *f.*, a keel; a ship.
Carmen, ĭnis, *n.* (cano), a song; a strain; a verse.
Carnārĭum, i, *n.* (caro), a larder, pantry.
Carpăthĭus, a, um, *adj.*, Carpathian; **gurges,** *i. e.* the Carpathian sea.
Carpo, ĕre, psi, ptum, *tr.*, to pluck, pluck off; to enfeeble, weaken; to enjoy; to spin; to pluck up, seize, pass over.
Cārus, a, um, *adj.*, dear, precious.
Căsa, ae, *f.*, a hut, cottage, shed.
Cāsĕus, i, *m.*, cheese.
Căsĭa, ae, *f.*, a fragrant, shrub-like plant, mezereon; a tree

with an aromatic bark, the wild cinnamon.

Casses, ĭum, *m. pl.*, a hunting net, snare, toil; *poet.* a spider's web.

Castălĭa, ae, *f.*, a fountain on Mount Parnassus, sacred to Apollo and the muses.

Castănĕa, ae, *f.*, the chestnut-tree; a chestnut.

Castellum, i, *n.*, a castle, fortress, stronghold.

Castŏrĕum, i, *n.*, castor *or* castoreum, an animal substance obtained from the beaver.

Castra, ōrum, *n. pl.*, a camp; encampment.

Castus, a, um, *adj.*, chaste, pure, unstained, holy.

Căsŭla, ae, *f.*, a hut, little cottage.

Cāsus, ūs, *m.* (cado), a fall; chance; occurrence, event; misfortune, danger.

Cătervātim, *adv.* (caterva), in troops, in companies.

Cătŭlus, i, *m.* (canis), a young dog; a whelp, puppy; *in gen.* young.

Caucăsĭus, a, um, *adj.*, Caucasian, of Caucăsus.

Cauda, ae, *f.*, a tail; a brush.

Caudex, ĭcis, *m.*, the stock, stem, *or* trunk *of a tree.*

Caurus, i, *m.*, the northwest wind.

Causa, ae, *f.*, a cause, reason; occasion, pretext.

Causor, āri, ātus, *dep.*, to give a reason, make excuse; to plead.

Căvĕa, ae, *f.*, a cavity, cell, beehive.

Căvĕo, ēre, cāvi, cautum, *tr. and intr.*, to beware, take heed, take care, avoid, shun.

Căvo, āre, āvi, ātum, *tr.*, to hollow out, excavate.

Căvus, a, um, *adj.*, hollow, excavated, concave. **Căvum, i,** *n.*, a hollow, hole.

Căystrus, i, *m.*, a river in Lydia, famous for its swans.

Cēa, ae, *f.*, one of the Cyclădes.

Cĕcĭdi. *See* **Cado.**

Cēcrŏpĭus, a, um, *adj.* (Cecrops), Cecropian, *i. e.* Athenian, Attic.

Cēdo, ĕre, cessi, cessum, *tr. and intr.*, to depart, withdraw, recede; to yield, abandon; to be inferior.

Cĕdrus, i, *f.*, the cedar; *also,* a kind of juniper-tree.

Cĕler, ĕris, ĕre, *adj.*, swift, fleet.

Cĕlĕus, i, *m.*, father of Triptolemus.

Cella, ae, *f.*, a store-room, cell, wine-cellar.

Cēlo, āre, āvi, ātum, *tr.*, to hide, conceal.

Centaurēum, i, *n.*, centaury.

Centaurus, i, *m.*, a centaur, half man and half horse.

Centum, *num. adj.*, a hundred.

Cēpa, ae, *f.*, an onion.

Cēra, ae, *f.*, wax.

Cĕrăsus, i, *f.*, the cherry-tree.

Cĕraunĭa, ōrum, *n. pl.* (*thunder-smitten*), a ridge of mountains in Epirus.

Cerbĕrus, i, *m.*, the three-headed dog that guarded the entrance into the infernal regions.

Cĕrĕālis, e, *adj.*, of Ceres, Cerealian.

Cĕres, ĕris, *f.*, the goddess of agriculture, and mother of Proserpine; *poet.* grain, corn.

Cērĕus, a, um, *adj.* (cera), waxen, of wax, wax-colored.

Cērintha, ae, *f.*, wax-flower, honey-wort.

Cerno, ĕre, crēvi, crētum, *tr.*, to see, perceive, discern, distinguish; to decide, determine, judge, decree; to contend.

Certāmen, ĭnis, *n.* (certo), a contest, struggle, strife, trial.

Certātim, *adv.* (certo), emulously, eagerly, in rivalry.
Certe, *adv.* (certus), certainly, surely, assuredly; at least.
Certo, āre, āvi, ātum, *intr.* (cerno), to strive, vie, contend, engage.
Certus, a, um, *adj.*, fixed, determined, resolved, sure, certain. **Certum est** (mihi), I am determined.
Cervix, īcis, *f.*, the neck.
Cervus, i, *m.*, a stag, deer.
Cesso, āre, āvi, ātum, *intr.* (*intens.* of cedo), to delay, linger, loiter; to cease; to lie idle, be inactive.
Cētĕrus, a, um, *adj.*, the other, the rest of.
Ceu, *adv.*, as, just as; as if; as when.
Chalcĭdĭus, a, um, *adj.* (Chalcis), Chalcidian, of Chalcis in Euboea.
Chălȳbes, um, *m. pl.*, a people in Pontus, noted for their mines and their preparation of steel.
Chāŏnĭus, a, um, *adj.*, Chaonian.
Chăos, i, *n.*, chaos; Chaos.
Chēle, ēs, *f.* (χηλή), the claws *or* arms of Scorpio.
Chĕlȳdrus, i, *m.*, an amphibious serpent.
Chīron, ōnis, *m.*, a centaur distinguished for his skill in medicine.
Chŏrus, i, *m.*, a choral dance; a choir, company, band.
Chrŏmis, is, *m.*, Chromis.
Cĭbus, i, *m.*, food, meat.
Cĭcāda, ae, *f.*, the cicada, tree-cricket.
Cĭcātrix, īcis, *f.*, a scar.
Cĭcŏnes, um, *m. pl.*, a Thracian people near the Hebrus.
Cĭcūta, ae, *f.*, the hemlock given to criminals as poison; a hemlock stalk, a pipe *or* flute made of hemlock.
Cĭĕo, ēre, cīvi, cĭtum, *tr.*, to arouse, summon; to produce, occasion, call forth.
Cingo, ĕre, cinxi, cinctum, *tr.*, to surround, gird, encircle, invest.
Cĭnis, ĕris, *m.*, ashes.
Cinna, ae, *m.*, a Roman poet.
Cīnȳphĭus, a, um, *adj.* (Cinyps), Cinyphian.
Circa, *prep. with the accus.*, around, about, near.
Circe, ēs, *f.*, a sea-nymph, famous for her sorcery.
Circŭĕo, īre, īvi *or* **ii, ĭtum,** *tr.*, (circum + eo), to go around.
Circŭlus, i, *and* **Circlus, i,** *m.*, a ring, circle.
Circum, *prep. with accus.*, around, about.
Circum, *adv.*, around, round about, about.
Circumăgo, ĕre, ēgi, actum, *tr.*, to turn round.
Circumdo, ăre, dĕdi, dătum, *tr.*, to surround, encircle, encompass, place round.
Circumfundo, ĕre, fūdi, fūsum, *tr.*, to pour around; to envelop, surround.
Circumspĭcĭo, ĕre, exi, ectum, *tr.*, to look around for.
Circumsto, āre, stĕti, —, *tr. and intr.*, to stand around, encompass, surround.
Circumvector, āri, —, *dep.*, to ride *or* sail around; to describe, treat of.
Circumvŏlĭto, āre, āvi, ātum, *tr.*, to fly, skim *or* flit around.
Cĭthaeron, ōnis, *m.*, a mountain in Boeotia, sacred to Bacchus and the muses.
Cīvis, is, *m. and f.*, a citizen.
Clāmo, āre, āvi, ātum, *tr. and intr.*, to cry out; to call upon.
Clāmor, ōris, *m.*, a shout, cry; acclaim.
Clănĭus, i, *m.*, a river in Campania.

Clārus, **a**, **um**, *adj.*, clear, bright.
Classĭcum, **i**, *n.*, a battle-signal; a war trumpet.
Classis, **is**, *f.*, a fleet.
Claudo, **ĕre**, **si**, **sum**, *tr.*, to close, enclose, shut in; to shut up, shut up against, bar.
Claustrum, **i**, *n.*, a bar, bolt, barrier.
Clāvis, **is**, *f.*, a key.
Clīo, **ūs**, *f.*, a daughter of Oceănus.
Clītumnus, **i**, *m.*, a river in Umbria.
Clīvōsus, **a**, **um**, *adj.*, hilly.
Clīvus, **i**, *m.*, a hill, ascent, slope; a descent.
Clȳmĕnē, **ēs**, *f.*, a daughter of Oceănus.
Cŏactus, **a**, **um**. *See* **Cogo**.
Cōcȳtus, **i**, *m.*, one of the rivers of the lower world.
Cōdrus, **i**, *m.*, Codrus.
Cŏĕo, **īre**, **īvi** *or* **ii**, **ĭtum**, *intr.*, to come together, assemble.
Coepi, *defect. verb*, I began, commenced.
Coeptum, **i**, *n.*, an undertaking.
Cŏercĕo, **ēre**, **ui**, **ĭtum**, *tr.*, to restrain, confine.
Coeus, **i**, *m.*, a son of Earth and one of the Titans.
Cōgĭto, **āre**, **āvi**, **ātum**, *tr. and intr.* (con + agito), to think, consider, design, purpose, contrive.
Cognosco, **ĕre**, **nōvi**, **nĭtum**, *tr.* (con + nosco), to learn, ascertain; to know, recognize.
Cōgo, **ĕre**, **coēgi**, **coactum**, *tr.* (con + ago), to collect, gather; to force, compel; to thicken, condense, curdle.
Cŏhors, **ortis**, *f.*, a cohort, the tenth part of a legion.
Collābor, **i**, **lapsus**, *dep.*, to fall together, fall, decay, be consumed.
Collĭgo, **ĕre**, **lēgi**, **lectum**, *tr.* (con + lego), to collect, gather; to produce.
Collis, **is**, *m.*, a hill.
Collŏco, **āre**, **āvi**, **ātum**, *tr.*, to place, station.
Collūdo, **ĕre**, **lūsi**, **lūsum**, *intr.*, to sport *or* play together.
Collum, **i**, *n.*, the neck.
Cŏlo, **ĕre**, **ui**, **cultum**, *tr.*, to cultivate, till; to inhabit; to cherish, honor, esteem, worship; to tend, take care of, care for.
Cŏlŏcāsĭum, **i**, *n.*, an Egyptian bean, *a plant of the lily kind.*
Cŏlōnus, **i**, *m.*, a farmer; colonist.
Cŏlor, **ōris**, *m.*, color, complexion, tint, hue.
Cŏlōro, **āre**, **āvi**, **ātum**, *tr.*, to color, tinge, imbrown.
Cŏlŭber, **bri**, *m.*, a serpent.
Cōlum, **i**, *n.*, a strainer, colander.
Cŏlumba, **ae**, *f.*, a dove, pigeon.
Cŏlumna, **ae**, *f.*, a column, pillar.
Cŏlurnus, **a**, **um**, *adj.* (corulus), of hazel, hazel.
Cŏma, **ae**, *f.*, the hair; foliage; flower.
Cŏmans, **antis**, *partic. adj.* (como), hairy, long-haired; putting forth leaves, flowering.
Cŏmētes, **ae**, *m.*, a comet.
Cŏmĭtor, **āri**, **ātus**, *dep.*, to accompany, follow, attend; *the part.* **cŏmĭtātus** *is sometimes passive.*
Commăcŭlo, **āre**, **āvi**, **ātum**, *tr.*, to stain, defile, pollute.
Commĭnus, *adv.* (con + manus), hand to hand, in close combat, at close quarters = immediately.
Commiscĕo, **ēre**, **scui**, **ixtum** *or* **istum**, *tr.*, to mix together, commingle.
Commissum, **i**, *n.*, an offence, crime, fault.
Committo, **ĕre**, **mīsi**, **missum**, *tr.*, to commit, intrust.
Commŏdus, **a**, **um**, *adj.* (con + modus), suitable, favorable.

Commŏvĕo, ēre, mōvi, mōtum, *tr.*, to move, stir, excite, arouse.
Commūnis, e, *adj.* (con + munus), common, in common.
Cŏmo, āre. *See* **Cŏmans.**
Compăro, āre, āvi, ātum, *tr.*, to procure, prepare.
Compello, ĕre, pŭli, pulsum, *tr.*, to drive, drive together.
Compesco, ĕre, escui, —, *tr.* (compes), to confine, curb, repress, restrain.
Compingo, ĕre, pēgi, pactum, *tr.* (con + pango), to join *or* unite together; to put together, frame, make, compose.
Compĭtum, i, *n.* (competo), a cross-road.
Complector, i, plexus, *dep.*, to embrace, encircle.
Complĕo, ēre, ēvi, ētum, *tr.* (con + pleo), to fill, fill up.
Compōno, ĕre, pŏsui, pŏsĭtum, *tr.* (con + pono), to put together; to arrange, settle, dispose; to compose, form, plan; to agree upon, concert; to bring to a close, terminate; to calm, allay; to compare.
Compŏsĭtus, a, um, *partic. adj.* (compono), well arranged, regulated, ordered, measured.
Comprendo, ĕre, di, sum, *tr.*, to seize, grasp, catch; to comprise, comprehend, embrace, intercept.
Compressus, a, um, *partic. adj.* (comprimo), compressed, close, strait, narrow.
Comprĭmo, ĕre, pressi, pressum, *tr.*, to check, restrain, repress.
Concăvus, a, um, *adj.*, concave, vaulted.
Concēdo, ĕre, cessi, cessum, *tr.* *and intr.* (con + cedo), to depart, retire; to yield, concede, grant, allow; to go, repair.
Concentus, ūs, *m.* (concino), symphony, harmony, concert.
Concha, ae, *f.*, a shell-fish; a shell.
Concĭdo, ĕre, ĭdi, —, *intr.* (con + cado), to fall, fall down.
Concīdo, ĕre, cidi, cīsum, *tr.* (con + caedo), to cut up, cut to pieces.
Concĭlĭum, i, *n.*, an assembly, council, court.
Concĭpĭo, ĕre, cēpi, ceptum, *tr.* (con + capio), to receive, conceive.
Concĭto, āre, āvi, ātum, *tr.*, to put in quick motion; to stir up, rouse, excite.
Concors, dis, *adj.* (con + cor), concordant, harmonious, concurring.
Concresco, ĕre, crēvi, crētum, *intr.* (con + cresco), to grow together, take form; to harden, congeal, stiffen, curdle.
Concŭbĭtus, ūs, *m.* (concubo), coition, intercourse.
Concurro, ĕre, curri, cursum, *intr.*, to rush together, engage.
Concŭtĭo, ĕre, cussi, cussum, *tr.* (con + quatio), to shake; to stun.
Condo, ĕre, dĭdi, dĭtum, *tr.*, to build, found; to store up, lay by; to hide, conceal; to bury; to write of, compose, describe; to spend, pass.
Confĕro, ferre, tŭli, collātum, *tr.*, to bring *or* carry together; *gradum conferre*, to step together, walk by the side of.
Confertus, a, um, *adj.*, close, crowded together, dense.
Confĭcĭo, ĕre, fēci, fectum, *tr.* (con + facio), to perform, finish, accomplish.
Confīdens, entis, *partic. adj.* (confido), bold, daring, undaunted.
Confīdo, ĕre, fīsus, *half dep.*, to trust to, rely upon, confide in.
Conflo, āre, āvi, ātum, *tr.* (con

\+ flo), to blow together; to kindle; to melt, melt down.

Conflŭo, ĕre, xi, —, *intr.*, to flow together; to crowd, swarm.

Congĕro, ĕre, gessi, gestum, *tr.* (con + gero), to collect, heap up, pile up; to build; to impute, attribute.

Conjĭcĭo, ĕre, jēci, jectum, *tr.* (con + jacio), to throw.

Conjŭgĭum, i, *n.*, marriage; union, intercourse.

Conjungo, ĕre, junxi, junctum, *tr.* (con + jungo), to join together, unite, connect, associate, ally, form.

Conjunx *or* **Conjux, jŭgis,** *m. and f.*, a husband; a wife, spouse.

Conjūro, āre, āvi, ātum, *intr.*, to swear together; to combine, league together, conspire.

Connecto, ĕre, xui, xum, *tr.*, to tie, connect, link.

Connītor, i, nixus *or* **nīsus,** *dep.* (con + nitor), to strive *or* struggle hard; to exert one's self, strive to reach; to struggle in delivery, to bring forth.

Cŏnon, ōnis, *m.*, a celebrated mathematician and astronomer.

Cōnor, āri, ātus, *dep.*, to attempt, try, endeavor.

Consĕro, ĕre, sēvi, sĭtum, *tr.* (con + sero), to sow, plant.

Consīdo, ĕre, sēdi, sessum, *intr.* (con + sido), to sit down, be seated; to alight, settle; to encamp; to sink down, subside.

Consisto, ĕre, stĭti, stĭtum, *intr.*, to stand, stop, halt, settle, alight.

Consors, ortis, *adj.* (con + sors), common, shared in common.

Conspectus, a, um, *partic. adj.* (conspicio), conspicuous, gazed at.

Conspĭcĭo, ĕre, spexi, ectum, *tr.* (con + specio), to see, behold, discern.

Constĭtŭo, ĕre, ui, ūtum, *tr.* (con + statuo), to place; to erect, build.

Consto, āre, stĭti, stātum, *intr.*, to agree, correspond, be consistent.

Constrŭo, ĕre, xi, ctum, *tr.*, to heap up, pile up; to construct, build.

Consuesco, ĕre, suēvi, uētum, *tr. and intr.*, to accustom, inure, habituate; to be accustomed, habituated.

Consul, ŭlis, *m.*, a consul.

Consŭlo, ĕre, lŭi, ltum, *tr.*, to consult, question.

Consūmo, ĕre, sumpsi, sumptum, *tr.*, to consume, waste, spend.

Consurgo, ĕre, surrexi, surrectum, *intr.*, to rise.

Contāgĭum, i, *n.* (contingo), a touching, contact; a contagion, infection.

Contemno, ĕre, mpsi, mptum, *tr.*, to despise.

Contemplor, āri, ātus, *dep.*, to observe, contemplate.

Contendo, ĕre, di, tum, *tr. and intr.* (con + tendo), to contend, strive; to strain, stretch, draw tight.

Contĭnĕo, ēre, ui, tentum, *tr.* (con + teneo), to hold, check, detain, restrain.

Contingo, ĕre, tĭgi, tactum, *tr. and intr.* (con + tango), to touch, reach; to handle; to pollute, infect.

Contĭnŭo, *adv.*, immediately, forthwith, at once.

Contĭnŭus, a, um, *adj.* (contineo), successive, following one after another.

Contorquĕo, ēre, orsi, ortum, *tr.*, to whirl, turn; to hurl.

Contrā, *adv.*, on the contrary, on the other hand; in turn, in reply.

Contractus, a, um, *partic. adj.* (contraho), contracted, stinted.

Contrăho, **ĕre**, **xi**, **ctum**, *tr.*, to contract, draw together, narrow down.
Contrārĭus, **a**, **um**, *adj.*, opposite, contrary, unfavorable.
Contristo, **āre**, **āvi**, **ātum**, *tr.*, to sadden; to cloud, dim, darken.
Contundo, **ĕre**, **tūdi**, **tūsum**, *tr.*, to bruise, break, crush; to subdue.
Convallis, **is**, *f.*, a valley inclosed on all sides.
Convello, **ĕre**, **velli**, **vulsum**, *tr.*, to tear up, tear away, tear asunder, uproot; to lop off, rend.
Convĕnĭo, **īre**, **ēni**, **entum**, *tr. and intr.*, to come *or* meet together, assemble. **Convĕnit**, *impers.*, it is fit, proper, becoming.
Converto, **ĕre**, **ti**, **sum**, *tr.*, to turn; to change.
Convexus, **a**, **um**, *adj.* (con + veho), vaulted, arched, convex; *sometimes* = concave.
Convīcĭum, **i**, *n.*, reproach, reviling, abuse.
Convīvĭum, **i**, *n.*, a feast, banquet, entertainment.
Convolvo, **ĕre**, **lvi**, **lūtum**, *tr.*, to roll together, roll up.
Cŏŏrĭor, **īri**, **ortus**, *dep.*, to arise, break forth.
Cōpĭa, **ae**, *f.* (con + ops), plenty, abundance; leave, opportunity; power, ability.
Cŏquo, **ĕre**, **coxi**, **coctum**, *tr.*, to cook, bake, roast, boil; to ripen; to parch, dry up.
Cor, **cordis**, *n.*, the heart.
Cŏrĭandrum, **i**, *n.*, coriander.
Cŏrĭum, **i**, *n.*, a hide, skin.
Cornix, **nīcis**, *f.*, a crow.
Cornu, **ūs**, *n.*, a horn; a bow; a hoof.
Cornum, **i**, *n.*, a cornel cherry.
Cornus, **i**, *f.*, a cornel cherry-tree.
Cŏrōna, **ae**, *f.*, a crown; the Crown, *a constellation;* a garland, wreath, chaplet.
Cŏrōno, **āre**, **āvi**, **ātum**, *tr.*, to crown, enwreathe.
Corpus, **ŏris**, *n.*, a body; corpse.
Corrĭpĭo, **ĕre**, **ĭpui**, **eptum**, *tr.* (con + rapio), to seize, snatch; to carry away, tear away.
Corrumpo, **ĕre**, **rūpi**, **ruptum**, *tr.*, to injure, spoil, corrupt, infect.
Cortex, **ĭcis**, *m.*, bark.
Cŏrusco, **āre**, —, —, *intr.*, to vibrate, brandish, tremble; to flash, glitter, gleam.
Cŏruscus, **a**, **um**, *adj.*, glittering, gleaming, flashing.
Corvus, **i**, *m.*, a raven.
Cōrȳcĭus, **a**, **um**, *adj.*, Corycian, of Cōrȳcus, *in Cilicia.*
Cŏrȳdōn, **ōnis**, *m.*, the name of a shepherd.
Cŏrȳlus, **i**, *f.* (κόρυλος), a hazel *or* filbert shrub.
Cŏrymbus, **i**, *m.* (κόρυμβος), a cluster of fruit *or* flowers; a cluster of ivy berries.
Cos, **cōtis**, *f.*, any hard stone, a flint stone.
Costa, **ae**, *f.*, a rib; a side.
Cŏthurnus, **i**, *m.*, a buskin, a hunting-boot reaching half way to the knee and laced in front; *also*, the buskin worn by tragic actors.
Crābro, **ōnis**, *m.*, a hornet.
Crās, *adv.*, to-morrow.
Crassus, **a**, **um**, *adj.*, thick, dense, gross; stiff.
Crastĭnus, **a**, **um**, *adj.* (cras), tomorrow's.
Crātēr, **ēris**, *m.* (κρατήρ), a bowl, *in which wine was mixed;* a bowl *for oil. Acc. pl.*, **crateras.**
Crātes, **is**, *f.*, a hurdle, wickerwork, *e. g.* a harrow.
Crēber, **bra**, **brum**, *adj.*, frequent, repeated, numerous, thick, dense. **Crēbra**, *neut. pl. as adv.*, often.

Crēdo, ĕre, dĭdi, dĭtum, *tr.*, to intrust; to trust, confide in; to believe, think, suppose.
Crēdŭlus, a, um, *adj.* (credo), credulous, confiding.
Crĕmo, āre, āvi, ātum, *tr.*, to burn.
Crĕmōna, ae, *f.*, a town on the Po.
Crĕo, āre, āvi, ātum, *tr.*, to bring forth, produce, create, make.
Crĕpĭto, āre, —, —, *intr.*, to rattle, ring, rustle, tinkle, crackle.
Cresco, ĕre, crēvi, crētum, *intr.*, to grow, increase, swell, extend, spread.
Cressa, ae, *f. adj.*, Cretan.
Crēta, ae, *f.*, Crete.
Crēta, ae, *f.*, Cretan earth, clay, potter's clay.
Crībrum, i, *n.*, a sieve.
Crīnis, is, *m.*, hair.
Crŏcĕus, a, um, *adj.*, saffron, saffron-colored, yellow, of saffron.
Crŏcus, i, *m.*, saffron, crocus.
Crūdēlis, e, *adj.* (crudus), cruel, fierce, ruthless, relentless.
Crūdesco, ĕre, dui, —, *intr.*, to grow violent.
Crūdus, a, um, *adj.*, raw, of rawhide.
Crŭentus, a, um, *adj.*, bloody; red.
Crŭor, ōris, *m.*, blood, gore.
Crūs, crūris, *n.*, the leg.
Crusta, ae, *f.*, a crust, rind, bark, etc.
Crustŭmĭus, a, um, *adj.* (Crustumeria), of Crustumeria, Crustumian.
Cŭbīle, is, *n.*, a bed, couch.
Cŭcŭmis, ĕris, *m.*, a cucumber.
Cŭcurbĭta, ae, *f.*, a gourd.
Cūjus, a, um, *interrog. pron.* (quis), whose? of whom?
Culmen, ĭnis, *n.*, a roof; top, summit.
Culmus, i, *m.*, a stalk, stem.
Culpa, ae, *f.*, a fault; crime.
Culter, tri, *m.*, a knife.
Cultor, ōris, *m.* (colo), a cultivator, tiller; a dweller, inhabitant.
Cultūra, ae, *f.* (colo), culture, cultivation, care.
Cultus, a, um, *partic. adj.* (colo), cultivated, tilled. **Culta, ōrum,** *n. plur.*, cultivated lands, fields.
Cultus, ūs, *m.* (colo), cultivation, culture, care.
Cum, *prep. with ablat.*, with, along with.
Cum, *adv. and conj.*, when, while; since, as, although. **Cum — tum,** while — so also; both — and. **Cum primum,** as soon as.
Cūmaeus, a, um, *adj.* (Cumae), Cumaean.
Cŭmŭlus, i, *m.*, a heap.
Cūnābŭla, ōrum, *n. pl.*, a cradle.
Cunctans, antis, *partic. adj.*, delaying, dilatory; tenacious, stubborn.
Cunctor, āri, ātus, *dep.*, to delay, linger, hesitate.
Cunctus, a, um, *adj.* (conjunctus), the whole, all, the entire.
Cŭnĕus, i, *m.*, a wedge; the wedge-form division of the rows of seats in a theatre.
Cŭpīdo, ĭnis, *f.*, desire.
Cŭpĭo, ĕre, īvi *or* **ii, ītum,** *tr.*, to desire, wish.
Cŭpressus, i, *f.*, the cypress.
Cur, *adv.*, why, wherefore.
Cūra, ae, *f.*, care, concern, regard; charge; solicitude, trouble, anxiety.
Curcŭlĭo, ōnis, *m.*, a weevil.
Cūrētes, um, *m. pl.*, the most ancient inhabitants of the island of Crete, who worshipped Jupiter with noisy music.
Cūro, āre, āvi, ātum, *tr.* (cura), to care for; to take care, take pains; to attend to; to refresh.
Curro, ĕre, cŭcurri, cursum, *intr.*, to run, run over, traverse.
Currus, ūs, *m.*, a chariot, car.

Cursus, ūs, *m.*, a running, race, course.
Curvo, āre, āvi, ātum, *tr.*, to bend, curve, bow, arch.
Curvus, a, um, *adj.*, curved, crooked, winding, bending.
Custōdĭa, ae, *f.*, keeping guard, watch, care.
Custos, ōdis, *m. and f.*, a guard, guardian, keeper, overseer.
Cȳbăle, ēs, *f.*, an African woman.
Cyclops, ōpis, *m.*, a Cyclops.
Cycnus, i, *m.*, a swan.
Cȳdippē, ēs, *f.*, a Nereid.
Cȳdōnĭus, a, um, *adj.* (Cydon, *in Crete*), Cydonian, Cretan.
Cȳlindrus, i, *m.*, a roller *for levelling ground.*
Cyllărus, i, *m.*, the horse of Castor; of Pollux, according to Virgil.
Cyllēnĭus, a, um, *adj.* (Cyllene), Cyllenean, *an epithet of Mercury from his birthplace, Cyllene, a mountain in Arcadia.*
Cymba, ae, *f.*, a boat, skiff.
Cymbălum, i, *n.*, a cymbal.
Cȳmŏdŏcē, ēs, *f.*, a Nereid.
Cynthĭus, a, um, *adj.* (Cynthus, *a mountain in Delos, Apollo's native isle*), Cynthian; *espec.* the Cynthian, *i. e.* Apollo.
Cȳpărissus, i, *f.*, the cypress.
Cȳrēnē, ēs, *f.*, a nymph, mother of Aristaeus.
Cyrnēus, a, um, *adj.* (Cyrnus, *Corsica*), Cyrnēan, Corsican.
Cȳtĭsus, i, *m. and f.* (κύτισος), clover.
Cȳtōrus, i, *m.*, a mountain in Paphlagonia, abounding in boxwood.

D.

Dācus, i, *m.*, a Dacian.
Daedălus, a, um, *adj.* (Daedalus), skilful, skilfully contrived.
Dāma, ae, *f. and m.*, a fallow deer.
Damno, āre, āvi, ātum, *tr.*, to condemn; to bind, oblige.
Damoetas, ae, *m.*, the name of a shepherd.
Dāmōn, ōnis, *m.*, a man's name.
Daphnis, ĭdis, *m.*, a beautiful shepherd in Sicily, son of Mercury, and a favorite of Pan.
Daps, dăpis, *f.*, a banquet; viands, food. *Gen. in plur.*
Dardănĭus, a, um, *adj.* (Dardănus), Dardanian, Trojan.
Dē, *prep. with the ablat.*, of, from, out of; on, about, respecting, concerning; for; by; among; according to, after.
Dĕa, ae, *f.*, a goddess.
Dēbĕo, ēre, bui, bĭtum, *tr.* (de + habeo), to owe.
Dēbĭtus, a, um, *partic. adj.*, due, merited, deserved.
Dēcēdo, ĕre, cessi, cessum, *intr.* (de + cedo), to depart; to give way before.
Dĕcem, *num. adj.*, ten.
Dēcerno, ĕre, crēvi, crētum, *tr.*, (de + cerno), to decide, determine; to contend, strive.
Dĕcĭi, ōrum, *m. pl.*, men of the *gens Decia;* two in particular, father and son, who devoted themselves to death to save their country.
Dĕcĭmus, a, um, *num. adj.*, the tenth.
Dēcĭpĭo, ĕre, cēpi, ceptum, *tr.* (de + capio), to deceive.
Dēcŏquo, ĕre, xi, ctum, *tr.*, to boil down.
Dēcurro, ĕre, cŭcurri *or* **curri, cursum,** *tr. and intr.* (de + curro), to run down, shoot down; to run through, discuss.
Dĕcus, ŏris, *n.*, an ornament, honor, grace, glory; beauty.
Dēcŭtĭo, ĕre, cussi, cussum, *tr.*,

(de + quatio), to shake off, beat off *or* away.

Dēdo, ĕre, dēdĭdi, dēdĭtum, *tr.* (de + do), to give, deliver, consign, devote.

Dēdūco, ĕre, xi, ctum, *tr.* (de + duco), to lead *or* draw off *or* down, conduct; to spin out, *like a thread,* make thinner *or* weaker; to launch; to derive.

Dēero. *See* **Desum.**

Dĕerro, āre, āvi, ātum, *intr.* (de + erro), to wander away, go astray.

Dēfectus, ūs, *m.* (deficio), defection, failing, failure; an eclipse.

Dēfendo, ĕre, di, sum, *tr.* (de + fendo), to defend, protect, ward off.

Dēfĕro, ferre, tŭli, lātum, *tr.* (de + fero), to bear, bear down, carry, conduct.

Dēfĕtiscor, ci, fessus, *dep.,* to be tired, wearied, fatigued.

Dēfĭcĭo, ĕre, fēci, fectum, *tr. and intr.* (de + facio), to forsake, desert, abandon; to fail, be deficient, wanting.

Dēfīgo, ĕre, xi, xum, *tr.,* to drive down *or* in, to fix, set, fasten in.

Dēfīo, fiĕri, —, *irr. pass. of* **Deficio** (de + fio), to be wanting, to fail, cease, disappear.

Dēflŭo, ĕre, xi, xum, *intr.,* to flow down, float down.

Dēfŏdĭo, ĕre, fōdi, fossum, *tr.,* to dig out, dig down; to bury, hide.

Dēformis, e, *adj.,* ugly.

Dēformo, āre, āvi, ātum, *tr.,* to deform, disfigure.

Dēfringo, ĕre, frēgi, fractum, *tr.* (de + frango), to break off.

Dēfrŭtum, i, *n.,* must boiled down.

Dēfungor, i, functus, *dep.,* to finish, perform; to go through.

Dēgĕnĕro, āre, āvi, ātum, *tr. and intr.,* to degenerate.

Dĕhinc, *adv.,* hence; afterwards, then.

Dĕhisco, ĕre, hīvi, —, *intr.,* to gape, yawn, open.

Dĕindĕ, *adv.* (de + inde), then, next, afterwards; from there, from here.

Dēĭŏpēa, ae, *f.,* a nymph.

Dējĭcĭo, ĕre, jēci, jectum, *tr.* (de + jacio), to cast *or* throw down, overthrow; to beat, strike down.

Dēlābor, i, lapsus, *dep.,* to glide down, fall down.

Dēlectus, ūs, *m.,* a choosing; selection, choice.

Dēlectus, a, um, *partic. adj.* (deligo), select, picked, chosen, selected.

Dēlĭa, ae, *f.,* a woman's name.

Dēlĭcĭae, ārum, *f. plur.* (delicio), delight, pleasure; a darling, a beloved one.

Dēlĭgo, ĕre, lēgi, lectum, *tr.,* (de + lego), to choose, pick, select.

Dēlĭtesco, ĕre, tui, —, *intr.* (de + lateo), to hide, lurk, lie hid.

Dēlĭus, a, um, *adj.* (Delos), Delian. **Delia,** (*sc.* dea,) Diana.

Dēlos, i, *f.,* an island in the Aegaean, birthplace of Apollo and Diana.

Delphīn, īnis, *m.,* a dolphin.

Dēlūbrum, bri, *n.,* a temple, sanctuary, shrine.

Dēmens, entis, *adj.* (de + mens), mad, raving, frantic, foolish.

Dēmentĭa, ae, *f.,* madness, folly.

Dēmissus, a, um, *partic. adj.* (demitto), low; drooping.

Dēmitto, ĕre, mīsi, missum, *tr.* (de + mitto), to send down; sink, to let fall, descend; to lower.

Dēmum, *adv.,* at length, at last.

Dēnĭque, *adv.,* finally, at length; in short.

Dens, dentis, *m.,* a tooth; a point, prong.

Densĕo, ēre, —, **ētum**, *tr.*, to condense.
Denso, āre, āvi, ātum, *tr.*, to make thick, dense; to thicken.
Densus, a, um, *adj.*, dense, thick, thickly set with, firm, close; frequent, numerous, continuous; condensed.
Dentālĭa, ĭum, *n. pl.* (dens), the share-beam.
Dēnuntĭo, āre, āvi, ātum, *tr.*, to announce, declare; to threaten.
Dēpasco, ĕre, pāvi, pastum, *tr.*, *and* **Dēpascor, ci, pastus**, *dep.*, to feed upon, devour; to feed down, depasture.
Dēpecto, ĕre, —, **exum**, *tr.* (de + pecto), to comb off, comb down.
Dēpello, ĕre, pŭli, pulsum, *tr.* (de + pello), to drive down, out *or* away; to expel, dislodge; to deter, divert, dissuade; to remove *from the breast*, to wean.
Dēperdo, ĕre, dĭdi, dĭtum, *tr.*, to lose.
Dēpōno, ĕre, pŏsui, pŏsĭtum, *tr.* (de+pono), to lay *or* put down, lay aside, abandon; to deposit, commit; to wager.
Dēprĕhendo *or* **Dēprendo, ĕre, di, sum**, *tr.*, to overtake, surprise.
Dēpressus, a, um, *partic. adj.* (deprimo), depressed, sunk, low.
Dēprĭmo, ĕre, pressi, pressum, *tr.* (de + premo), to press *or* weigh down; to sink, depress.
Dēprōmo, ĕre, mpsi, mptum, *tr.*, to draw out *or* forth.
Dērĭpĭo, ĕre, ĭpui, reptum, *tr.* (de + rapio), to strip off, tear off.
Descendo, ĕre, di, sum, *intr.* (de + scando), to go down, come down, descend.
Descrībo, ĕre, psi, ptum, *tr.*, to transcribe, write out; to mark out, divide, mark off, describe.
Dēsĕro, ĕre, rui, rtum, *tr.* (de + sero), to leave, abandon, forsake.
Dēsertus, a, um, *adj.* (desero), deserted, desolate, solitary, lonely. **Dēserta, ōrum**, *n. pl.*, deserts, wastes.
Dēsĭdĭa, ae, *f.*, idleness, sloth.
Dēsĭno, ĕre, īvi *or* **ii, ĭtum**, *tr. and intr.* (de + sino), to cease, end, terminate; to desist, forbear.
Despĭcĭo, ĕre, exi, ectum, *tr. and intr.* (de + specio), to look down upon; to despise, disdain.
Dēspūmo, āre, āvi, ātum, *tr.*, to skim off.
Dēstillo, āre, āvi, ātum, *tr. and intr.*, to drop *or* trickle down, to distil.
Dēstĭtŭo, ĕre, ui, ūtum, *tr.* (de + statuo), to forsake, abandon, leave, desert.
Dēsum, esse, fŭi, *intr.* (de + sum), to be wanting, fail, be absent *or* missing.
Dētĕrĭor, ĭus, *comp. adj.*, worse, poorer, meaner. *Super.* **deterrimus.**
Dētexo, ĕre, xui, xtum, *tr.* (de + texo), to weave off; to finish *or* make by weaving; to complete.
Dētĭnĕo, ēre, ui, tentum, *tr.* (de + teneo), to keep, detain, hold.
Dētrăho, ĕre, traxi, tractum, *tr.*, to draw out, take away.
Dētrecto, āre, āvi, ātum, *tr.*, to decline, refuse, reject.
Deucălĭon, ōnis, *m.*, famous on account of the deluge sent in his time by Jupiter.
Dĕus, i, *m.*, a god, a deity.
Dēvĕho, ĕre, vexi, vectum, *tr.* (de + veho), to carry down, convey away.
Dēvertor, i, sus, *dep.*, to turn aside.
Dēvexus, a, um, *adj.* (deveho),

sloping, bending downward, drooping.
Dēvolvo, ĕre, volvi, vŏlūtum, *tr.*, to roll down; *poet.* = to spin off.
Dexter, tra, trum; *or* **tĕra, tĕrum,** *adj.*, right; to the right. **Dextĕra** *or* **Dextra,** *f.* (*sc.* manus), the right hand. **Dextrâ,** on the right hand.
Dīco, ĕre, ixi, ictum, *tr. and intr.*, to speak, say, tell; to relate, narrate; to call, name; to celebrate; to appoint; *imper.* **dic.**
Dictaeus, a, um, *adj.* (Dicte, *a mountain in Crete*), Dictaean, Cretan.
Dīdūco, ĕre, xi, ctum, *tr.*, to divide, separate, break up.
Dĭes, ēi, *m. and f.*, a day; time. **In dies,** from day to day, daily.
Diffĕro, ferre, distŭli, dīlātum, *tr.*, to scatter, disperse; to separate, place apart.
Diffĭcĭlis, e, *adj.*, hard, difficult; churlish, stubborn.
Diffŭgĭo, ĕre, fūgi, —, *intr.*, to flee, fly hither and thither.
Diffundo, ĕre, fūdi, fūsum, *tr.* (dis + fundo), to pour, spread out, pour forth; to spread, scatter, diffuse.
Dīgĕro, ĕre, gessi, gestum, *tr.* (dis + gero), to arrange, distribute, dispose, set in order; to separate, divide.
Dĭgĭtus, i, *m.*, a finger.
Dignor, āri, ātus, *dep.*, to deem worthy, think fit.
Dignus, a, um, *adj.*, worthy, fitting, due.
Dīgrĕdĭor, grĕdi, gressus, *dep.* (gradior), to depart, go away.
Dīlābor, i, lapsus, *dep.*, to fall asunder, melt away, fall to pieces, decay.
Dīlāto, āre, āvi, ātum, *tr.* (differo), to spread out, extend.
Dīlĭgo, ĕre, lexi, lectum, *tr.* (dis + lego), to love.
Dīlŭo, ĕre, ui, ūtum, *tr.* (dis + luo), to wash away; to temper, dissolve, dilute; to weaken, impair.
Dīmētĭor, īri, mensus, *dep.*, to measure, measure out *or* off. *Passively*, to be measured out *or* off.
Dīmŏvĕo, ēre, mōvi, mōtum, *tr.*, to part, cleave, separate, divide.
Dĭōnaeus, a, um, *adj.* (Dione), Dionaean, of *or* from Venus.
Dircaeus, a, um, *adj.* (Dirce), Dircaean, Boeotian. *Dirce was a fountain near Thebes, in Boeotia.*
Dīrĭgo, ĕre, exi, ectum, *tr.* (dis + rego), to arrange, draw up.
Dīrĭpĭo, ĕre, ĭpui, reptum, *tr.* (dis + rapio), to pull asunder; to pillage, plunder, ravage.
Dīrus, a, um, *adj.*, dire, dreadful, fearful, grim.
Dis, ītis, *m.*, the god of the lower world, Pluto.
Dis, dītis = **Dives,** rich.
Discēdo, ĕre, cessi, cessum, *intr.* (dis + cedo), to depart, go away, come off; to part, divide, separate.
Discerpo, ĕre, psi, ptum, *tr.* (dis + carpo), to pluck *or* tear in pieces; to rend, mangle.
Discindo, ĕre, cĭdi, cissum, *tr.*, to tear *or* rend asunder.
Disclūdo, ĕre, si, sum, *tr.* (dis + cludo), to shut up separate, keep apart, separate, divide.
Disco, ĕre, dĭdĭci, —, *tr.*, to learn.
Discordĭa, ae, *f.*, discord.
Discors, cordis, *adj.*, discordant.
Discrīmen, ĭnis, *n.*, distance, interval.
Discurro, ĕre, cŭcurri *or* **curri, cursum,** *intr.*, to run different ways; to divide.

Discŭtĭo, **ĕre**, **cussi**, **cussum**, *tr.* (dis + quatio), to shatter; to scatter, dissipate, disperse.
Disjĭcĭo, **ĕre**, **jēci**, **jectem**, *tr.* (dis + jacio), to scatter, disperse, overthrow.
Dispar, **ăris**, *adj.* (dis + par), unequal, unlike, dissimilar, different.
Disperdo, **ĕre**, **dĭdi**, **dĭtum**, *tr.* (dis + perdo), to destroy, spoil, ruin.
Dispergo, **ĕre**, **persi**, **persum**, *tr.* (di + spargo), to scatter, disperse.
Displĭcĕo, **ēre**, **ui**, **ĭtum**, *intr.* (dis + placeo), to displease.
Dissĭlĭo, **īre**, **ui**, —, *intr.* (dis + salio), to burst asunder, split, fly apart.
Distendo, **ĕre**, **di**, **tum**, *tr.* (dis + tendo), to distend, stretch out, swell out, fill.
Disto, **āre**, —, —, *intr.*, to be distant, be separated.
Distŭli. *See* **Diffĕro**.
Dītissĭmus, **a**, **um**, *super. of* **Dis** *or* **Dives**.
Dĭū, *adv.* (*comp.* **diutius**, *sup.* **diutissime**), long, a long time, long ago.
Dĭurnus, **a**, **um**, *adj.* (dies), of the day; daily.
Dīva, **ae**, *f.*, a goddess.
Diversus, **a**, **um**, *adj.* (diverto), different, various, scattered, in different directions.
Dīves, **divĭtis**, *adj.*, rich.
Dīvĭdo, **ĕre**, **vīsi**, **vīsum**, *tr.*, to divide, part, separate; to distribute, allot.
Dīvīnĭtus, *adv.*, divinely, from heaven.
Dīvīnus, **a**, **um**, *adj.* (divus), divine; of the gods; inspired.
Dīvum, **i**, *n.* (divus), the sky, open air.
Dīvus, **a**, **um**, *adj.*, divine.
Dīvus, **i**, *m.*, a god, deity.
Do, **dăre**, **dĕdi**, **dătum**, *tr.*, to give, grant, afford, offer, confer; to show, tell, declare. *Dare poenas* = to suffer punishment.
Dŏcĕo, **ēre**, **ui**, **tum**, *tr.*, to teach, instruct, show, inform; to tell, declare.
Dōdōna, **ae**, *f.*, a city in Epirus with a very ancient oracle and a sacred oak-grove.
Dŏlĕo, **ēre**, **ui**, **ĭtum**, *tr. and intr.*, to grieve, suffer pain, mourn; to be pained, grieved.
Dŏlor, **ōris**, *m.*, grief, pain, pang, mortification.
Dŏlus, **i**, *m.*, a wile, trick, deceit, plot, artifice, treachery.
Dŏmĭnor, **āri**, **ātus**, *dep.*, to rule, reign, bear sway.
Dŏmĭnus, **i**, *m.* (domus), a lord, master, owner.
Dŏmĭto, **āre**, **āvi**, **ātum**, *tr.*, to tame, break in.
Dŏmĭtrix, **īcis**, *f.*, a tamer, subduer.
Dŏmo, **āre**, **ui**, **ĭtum**, *tr.*, to tame, subdue.
Dŏmus, **ūs** *or* **i**, *f.*, a house, home, dwelling. **Domi** *generally* = at home. **Domum**, home, homeward.
Dōnārĭum, **i**, *n.* (donum), a temple, sanctuary, altar.
Dōnec, *conj.*, as long as, while, until.
Dōno, **āre**, **āvi**, **ātum**, *tr.*, to give, present, reward.
Dōnum, **i**, *n.* (do), a gift, present.
Dōris, **ĭdis**, *f.*, daughter of Oceănus, wife of Nereus; *poet.* the sea.
Dormĭo, **īre**, **īvi** *or* **ii**, **ītum**, *intr.*, to sleep.
Dorsum, **i**, *n.*, a back, ridge.
Drăco, **ōnis**, *m.*, a dragon, serpent.
Drȳas, **ădis**, *f.* (Δρυάς), a wood-nymph, dryad.
Drȳmō, **ūs**, *f.*, a sea-nymph.
Dŭbĭto, **āre**, **āvi**, **ātum**, *tr. and intr.*, to hesitate, doubt.

Dŭbĭus, a, um, *adj.*, doubtful, uncertain, dubious.
Dūco, ĕre, xi, ctum, *tr.*, to lead, conduct, draw; to derive; to put off, draw out, protract; to acquire, attract; to think, consider, regard; to impute, ascribe.
Ductor, ōris, *m.*, a leader.
Dulcēdo, ĭnis, *f.*, sweetness; charm, delight, joy.
Dulcis, e, *adj.*, sweet, delightful, charming, pleasant.
Dūlĭchĭus, a, um, *adj.* (Dulichium, *an island in the Ionian sea*), Dulichian = of Ulysses.
Dum, *adv. and conj.*, while, as long as, until; provided that; yet.
Dūmētum, i, *n.*, a thicket, thorn-hedge.
Dūmōsus, a, um, *adj.* (dumus), full of thorn-bushes, bushy, thorny.
Dūmus, i, *m.*, a thorn-bush, bramble.
Dŭo, ae, o, *num. adj.*, two.
Dŭŏdēni, ae, a, *distr. num. adj.*, twelve each; twelve.
Dŭplex, plĭcis, *adj.* (duo + plico), double, twofold.
Dŭplĭco, āre, āvi, ātum, *tr.* (duplex), to double.
Dūresco, ĕre, rui, —, *intr.* (durus), to grow hard, to harden.
Dūro, āre, āvi, ātum, *tr. and intr.*, to harden; to become hard, harden; to last, hold out, continue, endure.
Dūrus, a, um, *adj.*, hard; hardy, sturdy; harsh, cruel.
Dux, dŭcis, *m. and f.* (duco), a leader, general, guide.

E.

E *or* **Ex**, *prep. with the ablat.*, out, out of, of, from, forth from; according to, in.
Ĕbĕnus, i, *f. and m.*, the ebon-tree, ebony.
Ĕbŭlum, i, *n. and* **Ĕbŭlus**, i, *m.*, dane-wort, dwarf-elder.
Ĕbur, ŏris, *n.*, ivory.
Ĕburnus, a, um, *adj.*, ivory.
Ecce, *interj.*, see, lo, behold.
Eclŏga, ae, *f.*, a selection; an eclogue.
Ecquis, ecquae *or* ecqua, ecquod *and* ecquid, *inter. pron.*, whether any, any one, anybody, anything?
Ēdīco, ĕre, xi, ctum, *tr.*, to order, decree, ordain.
Ēdisco, ĕre, dĭdĭci, —, (e + disco), to learn by heart, commit to memory.
Ēdĭtus, a, um, *partic. adj.* (edo), raised, elevated, high.
Ēdo, ĕre, dĭdi, dĭtum, *tr.* (e + do), to utter, give forth; to yield, bring forth, produce.
Ĕdo, ĕre, ēdi, ēsum, *tr.*, to eat, devour, consume.
Ēdūco, ĕre, xi, ctum, *tr.*, to lead forth, bring out, draw out.
Ēdūrus, a, um, *adj.* (e + durus), very hard.
Effĕro, efferre, extŭli, ēlātum, *tr.* (ex + fero), to bring *or* carry out; to produce, yield; to publish; to raise, exalt, advance, display; to raise, elevate.
Effervo, ĕre, —, —, *intr.*, to boil over; *poet.* to swarm forth.
Effētus, a, um, *adj.* (ex + fetus), worn out, exhausted.
Effĭcĭo, ĕre, fēci, fectum, *tr.* (ex + facio), to cause, make, render, bring to pass, effect, complete, finish.
Effĭgĭes, ēi, *f.*, an image, likeness.
Efflŭo, ĕre, xi, —, *intr.*, to flow forth.
Effŏdĭo, ĕre, fōdi, fossum, *tr.*, to dig up, dig out.
Effor, āri, ātus, *dep.*, to speak, speak out, utter.

Effrēnus, a, um, *adj.* (ex + frenum), unbridled; unrestrained.
Effŭgĭo, ĕre, fūgi, —, *tr. and intr.* (ex + fugio), to escape, flee.
Effundo, ĕre, fūdi, fūsum, *tr.*, to pour forth *or* out; to spread; se effundere, to rush forth; to waste, throw away.
Effūsus, a, um, *partic. adj.* (effundo), spread out, extensive, broad, immoderate.
Ĕgĕo, ēre, ui, —, *intr.*, to need, require.
Ĕgestas, ātis, *f.*, poverty, want; need.
Ēgi. *See* Ago.
Ĕgō, mei, *m. and f.*, *pers. pron.*, I; ego ipse, I myself.
Ēgrĕgĭus, a, um, *adj.* (e+grex), distinguished, excellent, illustrious, eminent.
Ēlābor, i, lapsus, *dep.*, to glide away, escape.
Ēlātus, a, um. *See* Effĕro.
Ēlectrum, i, *n.*, amber; *also*, a mixed metal (of gold and silver) resembling amber in color.
Ĕlĕphantus, i, *m.*, an elephant; ivory.
Ēlēus, a, um, *adj.*, Elēan, Olympian.
Ĕleusīnus, a, um, *adj.*, Eleusinian.
Ēlĭas, ădis, *f. adj.*, of Elis, Elean.
Ēlĭcĭo, ĕre, cui, cĭtum, *tr.* (e + lacio), to entice, lure, draw out, elicit.
Ēlĭgo, ĕre, lēgi, lectum, *tr.* (e+lego), to choose, select.
Ellĕbŏrus, i, *m.*, hellebore.
Ēlūcĕo, ēre, xi, —, *intr.*, to shine out, glitter.
Ēluctor, āri, ātus, *dep.* (e + luctor), to struggle out, force one's way out.
Ēlūdo, ĕre, lūsi, lūsum, *tr.*, to deceive, baffle, frustrate; to mock, jeer.
Ēlўsĭus, a, um, *adj.*, Elysian.
Ēmăthĭa, ae, *f.*, a district of Macedonia; *poet.* Macedonia, Thessaly.
Ēmētĭor, īri, mensus, *dep.*, to traverse. *The part.* ēmensus *is sometimes used passively.*
Ēmitto, ĕre, mīsi, missum, *tr.*, to send forth.
Ĕmo, ĕre, ēmi, emptum, *tr.*, to buy.
Ēmundo, āre, āvi, ātum, *tr.*, to clean.
Ēn, *interj.*, lo! see! behold! indeed.
Ĕnim, *conj.*, for; truly, indeed; therefore, then.
Ĕnīpeus, i, *m.* (*trisyl.*), a river of Thessaly.
Ēnĭtĕo, ēre, ui, —, *intr.* (e + niteo), to shine forth, shine out.
Ēnītor, i, īsus *or* ixus, *dep.*, to ascend, mount, climb.
Ēnōdis, e, *adj.* (e + nodus), without knots, knotless.
Ensis, is, *m.*, a sword.
Ĕo, īre, īvi, ĭtum, *intr.*, to go, go forth, proceed; to come; to move.
Ēōus, a, um, *adj.*, of the morning, morning, in the morning; eastern, orient.
Ēōus, i, *m.*, the morning star.
Ĕphўrē, ēs, *f.*, a sea-nymph.
Ĕphўrēĭus, a, um, *adj.* (Ephўra), Ephyrēan, Corinthian.
Ĕpĭdaurus, i, *f.*, a city in Argolis.
Ēpīrus, i, *f.*, a province in the N. W. part of Greece.
Ĕpŭlae, ārum, *f. pl.*, a feast, banquet; banquets.
Ĕpŭlor, āri, ātus, *dep.*, to feast, eat.
Ĕqua, ae, *f.*, a mare.
Ĕques, uĭtis, *m.*, a horseman, rider.
Ĕquĭdem, *adv.*, *usually connected with the first person* (e + quidem), verily, truly, indeed, at

all events; certainly, by all means, to be sure.
Ĕquīnus, a, um, *adj.*, of horses, equine, horse's.
Ĕquus, i, *m.*, a horse, steed.
Ĕrĕbus, i, *m.*, a god of darkness, son of Chaos and brother of Nox; *poet.* the lower world.
Ergo, *conj.*, therefore, then.
Ĕrichthŏnĭus, i, *m.*, a king of Athens, the first who yoked four horses together to a chariot.
Ērĭdănus, i, *m.*, a Greek name of the river Po.
Ērĭgo, ĕre, rexi, rectum, *tr.* (e + rego), to raise up, erect.
Ērĭgŏne, ēs, *f.* (Ἠριγόνη), the constellation Virgo.
Ērĭpĭo, ĕre, ĭpui, eptum, *tr.* (e + rapio), to take away, pull out.
Errābundus, a, um, *adj.* (erro), wandering about.
Erro, āre, āvi, ātum, *tr. and intr.*, to wander *or* stray about, to rove; to go astray, stray; to err, mistake, be mistaken; to wander over *or* through.
Error, ōris, *m.*, a wandering; an error, mistake, deceit.
Ērŭbesco, ĕre, bui, —, *incep.*, to redden, blush, be ashamed.
Ērūca, ae, *f.*, a sort of colewort.
Ērumpo, ĕre, rūpi, ruptum, *intr.*, to break through, burst *or* sally forth.
Ērŭo, ĕre, ui, ŭtum, *tr.*, to overthrow, tear up, cast down *or* forth, throw out; to draw out *or* forth.
Ervum, i, *n.*, the bitter vetch, a kind of pulse.
Esca, ae, *f.* (edo), food.
Essĕdum, i, *n.*, a two-wheeled war chariot *of the Gauls and Britons.*
Et, *conj.*, and, even, too, also. Et — et, both — and.
Ĕtĭam, *conj. and adv.* (et + jam), also, likewise, besides, even; yet, still, as yet.
Ĕtĭamnum, *adv.*, still.
Etrūrĭa, ae, *f.*, Etruria.
Eumĕnĭdes, um, *f.*, the Furies.
Euphrātes, is, *m.*, the Euphrates.
Eurōtas, ae, *m.*, a river in Laconia.
Eurus, i, *m.*, the southeast wind.
Eurȳdĭcē, ēs, *f.*, wife of Orpheus.
Eurystheus, ei, *m.*, a king of Mycenae, who imposed upon Hercules his famous twelve labors.
Ēvādo, ĕre, si, sum, *tr.*, to escape.
Ēventus, ūs, *m.*, an event, end, issue, result.
Ēverto, ĕre, ti, sum, *tr.*, to overthrow, upturn, ruin.
Ēvincĭo, īre, nxi, nctum, *tr.* (e + vincio), to bind around, bind up.
Ēvolvo, ĕre, vi, vŏlūtum, *tr.*, to roll out, to unfold, disclose, narrate.
Ex, *prep. with ablat.* *See* **E.**
Exactus, a, um, *perf. part.* (exĭgo), completed, ended. *Exactum ad mensem* = to the end of the month.
Exăcŭo, ĕre, ui, ūtum, *tr.*, to sharpen, point, make pointed.
Exaestŭo, āre, āvi, ātum, *intr.*, to boil up, foam up.
Exāmen, ĭnis, *n.*, a swarm.
Exaudĭo, īre, īvi *or* **ii, ītum,** *tr.*, to hear *from afar.*
Excēdo, ĕre, cessi, cessum, *tr. and intr.*, to depart, withdraw.
Excepto, āre, āvi, ātum, *tr.* (excipio), to catch up, snuff up.
Excerno, ĕre, crēvi, crētum, *tr.* (ex + cerno), to separate.
Excĭdĭum, i, *n.* (ex + scindo), destruction, overthrow.
Excĭdo, ĕre, cĭdi, —, *intr.* (ex + cado), to fall out *or* down; to slip out, escape.
Excĭo, īre, īvi *or* **ii, ĭtum,** *tr.* (ex + cio), to call forth *or* out.

Excĭpĭo, ĕre, cēpi, ceptum, *tr.* (ex+capio), to receive, take up; to catch, surprise; to accept; to exempt, except.
Excĭto, āre, āvi, ātum, *tr.*, to raise, erect; to arouse, call forth, wake up.
Exclūdo, ĕre, si, sum, *tr.*, to shut out, exclude, prevent.
Excŏquo, ĕre, xi, ctum, *tr.* (ex+coquo), to bake, boil *or* melt out, dry up.
Excrētus, a, um. *See* **Excerno.**
Excŭbĭtor, ōris, *m.*, a watchman, guard, sentinel.
Excūdo, ĕre, di, sum, *tr.*, to strike out, forge, form.
Excurro, ĕre, cŭcurri *or* **curri, cursum,** *intr.*, to run out, extend.
Excursus, ūs, *m.*, an excursion.
Exĕdo, ĕre, ēdi, ēsum, *tr.*, to eat, consume; to corrode.
Exemplum, i, *n.*, an example, instance, model.
Exĕo, īre, ii *or* **īvi, ĭtum,** *tr. and intr.* (ex+eo), to go *or* come forth; to shoot out *or* forth; to avoid, elude.
Exercĕo, ēre, cui, ĭtum, *tr.* (ex + arceo), to exercise, employ; to work, ply, practise, train, conduct, use, perform.
Exercĭtus, ūs, *m.*, an army.
Exēsus, a, um, *part.* (exedo), eaten into, corroded, rotten, hollow.
Exhālo, āre, āvi, ātum, *tr. and intr.*, to breathe out, exhale, emit.
Exhaurĭo, īre, hausi, haustum, *tr.*, to drain, draw out, exhaust.
Exĭgo, ĕre, ēgi, actum, *tr.* (ex+ago), to drive out; to finish, complete; to demand, require.
Exĭgŭus, a, um, *adj.*, little, small, scanty, short.
Exīlis, e, *adj.*, thin, lank.
Exĭmĭus, a, um, *adj.* (exĭmo), select, excellent, choice.
Exĭtĭum, i, *n.* (exeo), destruction, ruin, end, death.
Exordĭum, i, *n.*, a beginning.
Exŏrĭor, īri, ortus, *dep.*, to rise, appear, arise.
Exorsum, i, *n.*, *generally* **Exorsa, ōrum,** a beginning, commencement.
Expĕdĭo, īre, īvi *or* **ii, ītum,** *tr.* (ex+pes), to bring out; to disclose, explain, unfold.
Expello, ĕre, pŭli, pulsum, *tr.*, to drive out, expel, thrust out, tear out.
Expĕrĭentĭa, ae, *f.*, experience.
Expĕrĭor, īri, pertus, *dep. tr.*, to try, make trial of, test, experience, find.
Explĕo, ēre, ēvi, ētum, *tr.*, to fill, satiate.
Explĭco, āre, āvi *and* **ui, ātum** *and* **ĭtum,** *tr.* (ex + plico), to unfold, unroll, extend, deploy.
Explōro, āre, āvi, ātum, *tr.*, to search out, seek, examine, explore.
Exporto, āre, āvi, ātum, *tr.*, to carry out; to export.
Exquīro, ĕre, sīvi, sītum, *tr.* (ex + quaero), to search, seek out; to inquire.
Exsĕquor, qui, cūtus, *dep.*, to pursue, perform, execute; to describe, tell of.
Exsĭlĭo, īre, ĭlui, —, *intr.* (ex+salio), to spring out, leap forth.
Exsĭlĭum, i, *n.* (ex + solum), exile, banishment.
Exspecto, āre, āvi, ātum, *tr.* (ex + specto), to expect; to wait *or* look for, await.
Exstinguo, ĕre, nxi, nctum, *tr.* (ex + stinguo), to put out, extinguish, destroy.
Exsto, āre, —, *intr.*, to stand above, overtop.
Exstrŭo, ĕre, xi, ctum, *tr.*, to build up, rear, heap up, pile up.
Exsūdo, āre, āvi, ātum, *tr. and intr.*, to sweat out; to exude.

Exsul, ŭlis, *m. and f.* (ex + solum), an exile.
Exsŭlo, āre, āvi, ātum, *tr. and intr.*, to live in exile.
Exsulto, āre, āvi, ātum, *intr.* (ex + salio), to spring up, frisk, leap up; to exult; to throb, palpitate.
Exsŭpĕrābĭlis, e, *adj.*, surmountable, that may be overcome.
Exta, ōrum, *n. pl.*, the entrails, *espec. the heart, liver, etc., consulted in divination.*
Extemplo, *adv.*, immediately.
Extendo, ĕre, di, tum *and* sum, *tr.*, to extend, prolong, continue.
Exterrĕo, ēre, ui, ĭtum, *tr.*, to frighten, affright, terrify.
Extrēmus, a, um, *adj.* (*sup. of* **exter** *or* **exterus**), extreme, the end of, last, final, farthest, most remote, far off.
Extŭli. *See* **Effĕro**.
Extundo, ĕre, tŭdi, tūsum, *tr.*, to beat, strike *or* force out; to devise.
Exūbĕro, āre, āvi, ātum, *tr. and intr.*, to abound, be abundant *or* exuberant.
Exŭo, ĕre, ui, ūtum, *tr.*, to take *or* strip off, put off, lay aside, divest.
Exūro, ĕre, ussi, ustum, *tr.* (ex + uro), to burn up; to parch.
Exŭvĭae, ārum, *f. pl.* (exuo), cast-off clothing, arms, etc.; relics; skin, slough.

F.

Făba, ae, *f.*, a bean.
Făcesso, ĕre, cessi, sītum, *tr.* (facio), to perform, execute.
Făcĭes, ēi, *f.*, a form, shape, image, face, appearance.
Făcĭle, *adv.*, easily.
Făcĭlis, e, *adj.* (facio), easy; ready, affable, agreeable, good-natured.
Făcĭo, ĕre, fēci, factum, *tr. and intr.*, to make, do, act, perform; to render, cause; to constitute, elect, create; to commit, execute; to feign, pretend; to value, esteem.
Factum, i, *n.*, a deed, action, exploit.
Făcultas, ātis, *f.*, power, means, opportunity, chance.
Fāgĭnus, a, um, *adj.* (fagus), of beech, beechen.
Fāgus, i, *f.*, a beech-tree.
Fălernus, a, um, *adj.*, Falernian.
Fallācĭa, ae, *f.*, deceit, artifice, stratagem.
Fallax, ācis, *adj.*, deceitful.
Fallo, ĕre, fĕfelli, falsum, *tr.*, to deceive; to beguile, prove false, violate; to escape the notice of, escape; to counterfeit.
Falsus, a, um, *adj.* (fallo), false, deceitful, delusive, feigned, fancied.
Falx, cis, *f.*, a sickle.
Fāma, ae, *f.*, fame, report, tradition; reputation, renown.
Fămes, is, *f.*, hunger.
Fămŭla, ae, *f.*, a maid-servant.
Far, farris, *n.*, spelt; corn, grain.
Fărīna, ae, *f.*, ground corn, meal, flour.
Farrāgo, ĭnis, *f.*, mixed fodder.
Fas, *indec. n.*, divine law; right, lawful, permitted, allowable.
Fascĭno, āre, —, —, *tr.*, to enchant, bewitch, fascinate, *by the eyes or tongue.*
Fascis, is, *m.*, a bundle, burden. *Pl.* **fasces**, bundles of rods with an axe in the middle, carried by lictors before the highest magistrates of Rome.
Fastīdĭo, īre, īvi *or* ii, ītum, *tr. and intr.* (fastidium), to feel disgust, to loathe, dislike, despise, disdain, scorn.
Fastīdĭum, i, *n.* (fastus + taedi-

um), loathing, aversion, distaste, dislike, disgust; haughtiness, contempt, pride.

Fastīgĭum, i, *n.*, a slope, descent, declivity; sloping depth.

Fătĕor, ēri, fassus, *dep.*, to confess, acknowledge; to declare.

Fătīgo, āre, āvi, ātum, *tr.*, to weary, tire, harass.

Fătisco, ĕre, —, —, *intr.*, to crack, open in chinks.

Fātum, i, *n.* (for), fate, destiny; an oracle.

Fauces, ĭum, *f. pl.*, the throat, jaws; a strait, pass, defile.

Faunus, i, *m.*, a sylvan deity, a faun.

Făvĕo, ēre, fāvi, fautum, *intr.*, to favor, prosper, promote.

Făvus, i, *m.*, a honeycomb.

Fax, făcis, *f.*, a torch.

Febris, is, *f.*, a fever.

Fēcundo, āre, āvi, ātum, *tr.*, to fertilize.

Fēcundus, a, um, *adj.*, fruitful.

Fĕfelli. *See* **Fallo.**

Fēlīcĭter, *adv.*, happily, successfully, prosperously. *Comp.* **fēlīcĭus.**

Fēlix, īcis, *adj.*, happy; auspicious, favorable, propitious; fruitful.

Fĕlix *or* **Fĭlix, ĭcis,** *f.*, fern.

Fēmĭna, ae, *f.*, a woman, female.

Fĕnestra, ae, *f.*, a window.

Fēnīlĭa, ĭum, *n. pl.* (fenum), a hay-loft.

Fĕra, ae, *f.*, a wild beast.

Fĕrax, ācis, *adj.* (fero), fruitful, fruit-bearing, fertile.

Fĕrē, *adv.*, nearly, almost, quite; in general, generally.

Fĕrĭo, īre, —, —, *tr.*, to strike.

Fermentum, i, *n.* (ferveo), leaven; malt liquor, beer.

Fĕro, ferre, tŭli, lātum, *irr. tr.*, to bear, carry, move; to endure; to bring, lead; to direct; to offer, present; to extol; to yield, produce; to relate, report; to bear away, carry off, plunder; to impel, direct.

Fĕrox, ōcis, *adj.*, wild, fierce, bold.

Ferrātus, a, um, *adj.*, iron-shod, iron-clad, iron-pointed.

Ferrĕus, a, um, *adj.*, of iron, iron; iron-hearted.

Ferrūgĭnĕus, a, um, *adj.*, iron-gray, dusky.

Ferrūgo, ĭnis, *f.*, the color of iron rust, iron-gray, murky color.

Ferrum, i, *n.*, iron; the sword, a knife.

Fertĭlis, e, *adj.* (fero), fertile, fruitful, abundant.

Fĕrŭla, ae, *f.*, fennel-giant.

Fĕrus, a, um, *adj.*, wild, savage.

Fervĕo, ēre, bui, *or* **Fervo, ĕre, vi,** *intr.*, to boil, glow, foam, rage, rave.

Fervĭdus, a, um, *adj.*, glowing, hot.

Fervor, ōris, *m.*, heat, violent *or* raging heat.

Fessus, a, um, *partic. adj.* (fatiscor), weary, tired, fatigued.

Festīno, āre, āvi, ātum, *tr. and intr.*, to hasten, be in haste.

Festus, a, um, *adj.*, festal, festive. *Festi dies* = holidays.

Fētūra, ae, *f.* (fetus), a bringing forth, bearing, breeding.

Fētus, ūs, *m.*, a bringing forth, bearing; offspring, brood, progeny, young ones; fruit, produce, growth.

Fētus, a, um, *adj.*, pregnant; that has brought forth, newly delivered; filled, full, teeming; fruitful.

Fibra, ae, *f.*, a fibre; entrails.

Fictus, a, um, *partic. adj.* (fingo), feigned, false, fictitious.

Fĭdes, ĕi, *f.*, faith, allegiance.

Fīdo, ĕre, fīsus sum, *half dep.*, to trust, trust in, rely on.

Fīdus, a, um, *adj.*, faithful, trusty.

Fīgo, ĕre, **xi**, **xum**, *tr.*, to fix, fasten; to pierce, transfix.
Fĭgūra, ae, *f.*, form.
Fīlum, i, *n.*, a thread; stem.
Fĭmus, i, *m.*, dung; mire.
Findo, ĕre, **fĭdi**, **fissum**, *tr.*, to split, cleave.
Fingo, ĕre, **finxi**, **fictum**, *tr.*, to form, shape, make, fashion, mould; to imagine, feign.
Fīnis, is, *m. and f.*, a boundary, limit, border, bound; an object, end, conclusion; *in the plural,* limits, boundaries; land, territory, country.
Fīo, **fĭĕri**, **factus** (*pass. of* **facio**), to be done, made; to become, happen.
Firmo, āre, āvi, ātum, *tr.*, to strengthen, confirm, encourage.
Firmus, a, um, *adj.*, strong, solid, stout.
Fiscella, ae, *f.* (fiscus), a small basket *for fruit, cheese, etc.*
Fiscīna, ae, *f.* (fiscus), a small basket *for fruit, wine, etc.,* made of slender twigs, etc.
Fissĭlis, e, *adj.*, fissile.
Fistŭla, ae, *f.*, a pipe, tube; a reed, reed-pipe, shepherd's pipe.
Flābra, ōrum, *n. pl.*, blasts, winds.
Flăgellum, i, *n.*, a whip, scourge; a vine-shoot.
Flāgro, āre, āvi, ātum, *tr.*, to burn, blaze, glow.
Flamma, ae, *f.*, a flame, blaze; passion.
Flammo, āre, āvi, ātum, *tr. and intr.*, to flame, blaze, burn.
Flātus, ūs, *m.* (flo), a blast; breath.
Flāvĕo, ēre, —, —, *intr.*, to be yellow, golden.
Flāvesco, ĕre, —, —, *intr.*, to grow yellow, become golden yellow.
Flāvus, a, um, *adj.*, yellow, golden.
Flecto, ĕre, **xi**, **xum**, *tr.*, to bend, turn; to move, influence.
Flĕo, ēre, ēvi, ētum, *tr. and intr.*, to weep, lament, bewail.
Flētus, ūs, *m.*, weeping, lamentation.
Flexus, ūs, *m.*, a winding, bending, turning.
Flōrĕo, ēre, ui, —, *intr.* (flos), to bloom, blossom, flower; to flourish, be flourishing.
Flōs, ōris, *m.*, a flower, blossom.
Fluctŭo, āre, āvi, ātum, *intr.*, to wave, undulate, move to and fro.
Fluctus, ūs, *m.*, a wave.
Flŭentum, i, *n.*, a stream.
Flŭĭdus, a, um, *adj.* (fluo), flowing, running.
Flūmen, ĭnis, *n.*, a river, stream.
Flŭo, ĕre, **xi**, **xum**, *intr.*, to flow, stream, drop, drip.
Flŭvĭālis, e, *adj.*, of a river, river.
Flŭvĭus, i, *m.*, a river, stream.
Fŏcus, i, *m.*, a hearth.
Fŏdĭo, ĕre, **fōdi**, **fossum**, *tr.*, to dig, dig out.
Foedus, ĕris, *n.*, a treaty, compact, agreement, condition.
Foedus, a, um, *adj.*, foul, loathsome, disgusting.
Fŏlĭum, i, *n.*, a leaf.
Follis, is, *m.*, a pair of bellows.
Fons, **fontis**, *m.*, a fountain, spring; water.
Fŏrāmen, ĭnis, *n.*, an aperture, hole, opening.
Fŏras, *adv.*, out of doors, out.
Forceps, ĭpis, *m. and f.*, a pair of tongs, pincers, forceps.
Fŏrem, es, et, *defect. verb* = *essem,* I might be, etc.
Fŏris, is, *f.*, a door, gate.
Forma, ae, *f.*, form, shape; beauty.
Formīca, ae, *f.*, an ant.
Formīdo, ĭnis, *f.*, terror, dread, fear.
Formo, āre, āvi, ātum, *tr.*, to form, fashion, mould, train.

Formōsus, a, um, *adj.* (forma), beautiful, handsome.
Fornax, ācis, *f.*, a furnace.
Fors, tis, *f.*, chance, fortune, luck. *Ablat.* **Forte**, *as adv.*, by chance, casually; perhaps, perchance.
Forsĭtan, *adv.* (fors sit an), perhaps, possibly.
Fortis, e, *adj.*, brave, strong.
Fortūna, ae, *f.*, fortune, lot, condition.
Fortūnātus, a, um, *partic. adj.* (fortuno), fortunate, prosperous, lucky.
Fŏrum, i, *n.*, a forum.
Fŏrus, i, *m.*, a row of seats *in the circus; poet.* a cell *of bees.*
Fossa, ae, *f.*, a ditch, trench.
Fossor, ōris, *m.*, a digger.
Fŏvĕa, ae, *f.*, a pit, pitfall.
Fŏvĕo, ēre, fōvi, fōtum, *tr.*, to keep warm; to cherish, caress, fondle; to court; to keep to; to correct.
Frāga, ōrum, *n. pl.*, strawberries.
Frăgĭlis, e, *adj.*, fragile; crackling; brittle.
Fragmentum, i, *n.*, a piece, fragment.
Frăgor, ōris, *m.* (frango), a crash, crackling, din, noise.
Frāgro, are, avi, —, *intr.*, to be fragrant.
Frango, ĕre, frēgi, fractum, *tr.*, to break, break up, break off, crush.
Frāter, tris, *m.*, a brother.
Frāternus, a, um, *adj.*, fraternal, of a brother.
Fraus, fraudis, *f.*, fraud, treachery, deceit; a fault, offence, crime.
Fraxĭnĕus, a, um, *adj.*, ashen.
Fraxĭnus, i, *f.*, an ash-tree.
Frēgi. *See* **Frango**.
Frĕmĭtus, ūs, *m.*, a roaring, murmuring, humming.
Frĕmo, ĕre, ui, ĭtum, *intr.*, to roar, murmur, shout, ring, snort, etc.
Frendo, ĕre, —, frēsum *and* fressum, *intr.*, to gnash *with the teeth.*
Frēno, āre, āvi, ātum, *tr.*, to bridle, curb, check.
Frēnum, i, *n.*, a bit, curb, bridle. *Plur.* **frena**, *n.*, *and* **freni**, *m.*
Frĕquens, entis, *adj.*, frequent, repeated, assiduous, often; abundant, full, crowded, numerous.
Frĕtum, i, *n.*, a strait; the sea, the waves; a sound, channel.
Frĭco, āre, cui, cātum *and* ctum, *tr.*, to rub.
Frīgĭdus, a, um, *adj.*, cold, chill.
Frīgus, ŏris, *n.*, cold, coldness; coolness; winter.
Frondātor, ōris, *m.* (frons), a leaf-stripper, a dresser, pruner *of trees, etc.*
Frondens, entis, *part. adj.* (frondeo), leafy.
Frondĕo, ēre, —, —, (frons), to have *or* put forth leaves, to be *or* to become green.
Frondĕus, a, um, *adj.*, leafy.
Frondōsus, a, um, *adj.*, leafy.
Frons, frondis, *f.*, leaves, foliage; a leafy branch *or* bough; a chaplet, wreath.
Frons, tis, *f.*, the forehead; the front.
Fructus, ūs, *m.*, fruit.
Frūges, um, *f. pl.* (fruor), fruits.
Frūmentum, i, *n.*, corn, grain.
Frŭor, frui, fructus *and* fruĭtus, *dep.*, to enjoy.
Frustrā, *adv.*, in vain, to no purpose, idly, without reason.
Frustum, i, *n.*, a piece, bit.
Frŭtex, ĭcis, *m.*, a shrub, bush.
Fūco, āre, āvi, ātum, *tr.*, to color, dye.
Fūcus, i, *m.*, bee-glue, a reddish juice obtained from flowers by bees.
Fūcus, i, *m.*, a drone.

Fŭga, **ae**, *f.*, flight; escape.
Fŭgax, **ācis**, *adj.*, apt to flee; flying, swift.
Fŭgĭo, **ĕre**, **fūgi**, **fŭgĭtum**, *tr. and intr.*, to flee, fly, run away, escape; to fly from, avoid, shun.
Fulcĭo, **īre**, **fulsi**, **fultum**, *tr.*, to prop up, support, uphold.
Fulgor, **ōris**, *m.*, brilliancy, brightness.
Fulgur, **ŭris**, *n.*, lightning.
Fŭlĭca, **ae**, *f.*, a coot.
Fūlīgo, **ĭnis**, *f.*, soot.
Fulmen, **ĭnis**, *n.*, lightning; a thunderbolt.
Fulmĭno, **āre**, **āvi**, **ātum**, *tr. and intr.*, to lighten, hurl lightnings.
Fultus, **a**, **um**. *See* **Fulcĭo.**
Fulvus, **a**, **um**, *adj.*, yellow, tawny.
Fūmo, **āre**, **—**, **—**, *intr.*, to smoke, reek, steam.
Fūmōsus, **a**, **um**, *adj.*, smoky.
Fūmus, **i**, *m.*, smoke.
Funda, **ae**, *f.*, a sling; a casting-net.
Fundāmen, **ĭnis**, *n.*, a foundation.
Fundo, **ĕre**, **fūdi**, **fūsum**, *tr.*, to pour out *or* forth; to scatter, spread, disperse, prostrate, rout; to produce.
Fundus, **i**, *m.*, a farm, estate.
Fungus, **i**, *m.*, a mushroom, fungus; an excrescence on the wick, candle-snuff.
Fūnis, **is**, *m.*, a rope, cable.
Fūnus, **ĕris**, *n.*, funeral rites, a funeral; death.
Fūr, **fūris**, *m. and f.*, a thief.
Furca, **ae**, *f.*, a fork.
Fŭrĭae, **ārum**, *f. pl.*, rage, madness; the Furies, avenging deities, personifications of curses; named Tīsĭphŏnē, Ālectō, and Mĕgaera.
Fŭro, **ĕre**, **ui**, **—**, *intr.*, to rage, rave, be mad.
Fŭror, **ōris**, *m.*, madness, rage, frenzy, passion.
Furtim, *adv.*, by stealth, stealthily, secretly.
Furtum, **i**, *n.*, theft; intrigue.
Fuscus, **a**, **um**, *adj.*, dark, swarthy.
Fūsus, **i**, *m.*, a spindle.
Fūsus, **a**, **um**. *See* **Fundo.**
Fŭtūrus, **a**, **um**, *partic. adj.* (sum), future. **Fŭtūrum**, **i**, *n.*, the future.

G.

Gălătēa, **ae**, *f.*, a rustic maiden; a Nereid.
Galbănĕus, **a**, **um**, *adj.*, of galbănum (*the gum of a Syrian plant*).
Gălĕa, **ae**, *f.*, a helmet,
Gălērum, **i**, *n.*, *and* **Gălērus**, **i**, *m.*, a cap, bonnet, hat, *generally of undressed skin.*
Gălēsus, **i**, *m.*, a river of Calabria.
Galla, **ae**, *f.*, a gall-nut.
Gallus, **i**, *m.*, a Roman poet and friend of Virgil.
Gangărĭdae, **ārum**, *m. pl.*, an Indian people on the Ganges.
Ganges, **is**, *m.*, the Ganges.
Gărămantes, **um**, *m. pl.*, a people in the interior of Africa.
Gargăra, **ōrum**, *n. pl.*, the upper part of Mount Ida, in Troas.
Garrŭlus, **a**, **um**, *adj.*, chattering, garrulous, talkative.
Gaudĕo, **ēre**, **gāvīsus sum**, *half dep.*, to rejoice, delight in.
Gĕlĭdus, **a**, **um**, *adj.*, cold; cool.
Gĕlōnus, **i**, *m.*, a Gelonian.
Gĕlu, **ūs**, *n.*, frost, cold.
Gĕmellus, **a**, **um**, *adj. dim.* (geminus), twin-born, twin. *Subst.*, **gĕmellus**, **i**, *m.*, a twin.
Gĕmĭno, **āre**, **āvi**, **ātum**, *tr.* (geminus), to double, repeat. *Part.*, **gĕmĭnātus** = double.

Gĕmĭnus, a, um, *adj.*, twin; double; two.
Gĕmĭtus, ūs, *m.*, a groan, moan, roaring, bellowing.
Gemma, ae, *f.*, a bud, *in plants;* a gem; a goblet made of precious stone.
Gĕmo, ĕre, ui, ĭtum, *tr. and intr.*, to groan, sigh, bemoan.
Gĕner, ĕri, *m.*, a son-in-law.
Gĕnĕrātim, *adv.*, by kinds, species, *or* classes; according to kind.
Gĕnĕro, āre, āvi, ātum, *tr.* (genus), to beget, engender, produce, create, generate.
Gĕnĕrōsus, a, um, *adj.* (genus), of noble birth, noble, generous.
Gĕnesta. *See* **Genista.**
Gĕnĕtrix, īcis, *f.*, a mother.
Gĕnĭālis, e, *adj.* (genius), joyous, genial, jovial.
Gĕnista, ae, *f.*, the broom.
Gĕnĭtālis, e, *adj.* (gigno), generative, genital.
Gĕnĭtor, ōris, *m.*, a father, sire.
Gens, tis, *f.*, a clan, gens, race, nation, people.
Gĕnŭi. *See* **Gigno.**
Gĕnus, ĕris, *n.*, a race, stock; lineage; kind, species.
Gĕorgĭcus, a, um, *adj.* (γεωργικός), of *or* belonging to husbandry, agricultural.
Germāna, ae, *f.*, a full sister.
Germānĭa, ae, *f.*, Germany.
Germen, ĭnis, *n.*, a sprig, shoot, bud, sprout.
Gĕro, ĕre, gessi, gestum, *tr.*, to bear, carry; to do, transact; to produce.
Gestĭo, īre, īvi *or* **ii, ītum,** *intr.* (gero), to make gestures, exult, be joyful; to desire eagerly.
Gĕtae, ārum, *m. pl.*, a Thracian people on the Danube.
Gigno, ĕre, gĕnŭi, gĕnĭtum, *tr.*, to beget; to bear, give birth to.
Gilvus, a, um, *adj.*, pale yellow, dun, sorrel.
Glăcĭes, ēi, *f.*, ice.
Glans, glandis, *f.*, an acorn.
Glārĕa, ae, *f.*, gravel.
Glaucus, i, *m.*, a fisherman of Euboea who was changed into a sea-god.
Glaucus, a, um, *adj.*, bluish-green; bluish-gray; dull-green.
Glaucus, i, *m.*, a son of Sisyphus, devoured by his own horses.
Glēba, ae, *f.*, a clod; land, soil.
Glŏbus, i, *m.*, a ball, orb, globe.
Glŏmĕro, āre, āvi, ātum, *tr.*, to roll up *into a heap;* to mass, gather, collect.
Glōrĭa, ae, *f.*, glory, renown; pride, boasting.
Glūten, ĭnis, *n.*, glue.
Gnōsĭus, a, um, *adj.* (Gnosus, *in Crete*), Gnosian, Cretan.
Gortȳnĭus, a, um, *adj.* (Gortȳna, *a city in Crete*), Gortynian; Cretan.
Grăbātus, i, *m.*, a couch, pallet.
Grăcĭlis, e, *adj.*, slender.
Grădĭor, di, gressus, *dep.*, to go, walk, move.
Grădus, ūs, *m.*, a step.
Graecĭa, ae, *f.*, Greece.
Grāius, a, um, *adj.* (*pronounce* Gra-yus), Greek. **Grāii, ōrum,** *m. pl.* (*dissyl.*), the Greeks.
Grāmen, ĭnis, *n.*, grass, an herb.
Grandaevus, a, um, *adj.* (grandis + aevum), old, aged.
Grandis, e, *adj.*, large.
Grando, ĭnis, *f.*, hail.
Grātĭa, ae, *f.*, thanks, thankfulness; a return, requital.
Grātus, a, um, *adj.*, acceptable, pleasing, grateful, agreeable.
Grăve, *adv.* (gravis), strong, *e. g. grave olens*, strong-smelling.
Grăvesco, ĕre, —, —, *intr.* (gravis), to become heavy, loaded, filled.
Grăvĭdus, a, um, *adj.*, teeming, laden, full; pregnant.
Grăvis, e, *adj.*, heavy, ponderous; weighty, important, grave, deep,

serious; pregnant; burdened; grievous, severe, oppressive, offensive, strong.
Grăvĭter, *adv.* (gravis), heavily, weightily, strongly; grievously, harshly, severely.
Grĕmĭum, i, *n.*, the lap, bosom.
Gressus, ūs, *m.* (gradior), a step, gait, pace.
Grex, grĕgis, *m.*, a flock, herd, drove, swarm; a troop, band.
Grūmus, i, *m.*, a heap; lump.
Grus, grŭis, *f.*, a crane.
Grȳnēus, a, um, *adj.* (Grynia), Grynēan.
Gryps, gryphis, *m.*, a griffin, a fabulous creature with the body of a lion and the head and wings of an eagle.
Gurges, gĭtis, *m.*, a whirlpool, gulf, abyss, stream, flood, sea.
Gutta, ae, *f.*, a drop; a spot.
Guttur, ŭris, *n.*, the throat.
Gȳrus, i, *m.*, a circle, circular course, ring.

H.

Hăbēna, ae, *f.*, a rein.
Hăbĕo, ēre, ui, ĭtum, *tr.*, to have, hold, possess, keep; to regard, consider.
Hăbĭlis, e, *adj.* (habeo), suitable, proper, apt, adapted.
Hăbĭto, āre, āvi, ātum, *tr. and intr.*, to inhabit, dwell, live.
Hăbĭtus, ūs, *m.* (habeo), habit, quality, nature.
Hactĕnus, *adv.* (tenus), thus far.
Haedus, i, *m.*, a kid; the Kids, two small stars in the arm of Aurīga.
Haemus, i, *m.*, a range of mountains in Thrace.
Haerĕo, ēre, haesi, haesum, *intr.*, to stick, cling, adhere; to stick fast, remain fixed, hold together, become rooted.
Hālĭtus, ūs, *m.*, exhalation, vapor, steam.
Hālo, āre, āvi, ātum, *tr. and intr.*, to breathe; to be fragrant.
Hămādrȳas, ădis, *f.* (ʽαμαδρυάς), a wood-nymph, hamadryad.
Hasta, ae, *f.*, a spear, lance.
Hastīle, is, *n.*, the shaft of a spear *or* javelin; a pole, prop.
Haud, *adv.*, not, by no means.
Haudquāquam, *adv.*, by no means whatever, not at all.
Haurĭo, īre, si, stum, *tr.*, to drink, drink in, drain.
Haustus, ūs, *m.*, a draught.
Hebrus, i, *m.*, a river of Thrace.
Hĕdĕra, ae, *f.*, the plant ivy.
Hellespontĭăcus, a, um, *adj.*, Hellespontic.
Herba, ae, *f.*, grass, herbage; a plant; a weed.
Herbōsus, a, um, *adj.*, grassy.
Hercŭlĕus, a, um, *adj.*, Herculean, of Hercules.
Hermus, i, *m.*, a river in Aeolis.
Hērōs, ōis, *m.*, a hero.
Hespĕrĭdes, um, *f. pl.*, the daughters of Hespĕrus, who watched a garden with golden apples.
Hespĕrus, i, *m.*, the evening star, Hesperus.
Hesternus, a, um, *adj.* (heri), of yesterday, of the day before, yesterday's.
Heu, *interj.*, ah! oh! alas!
Hĭbēri, ōrum, *m. pl.*, the Iberians, Spaniards.
Hībernus, a, um, *adj.*, wintry, winter.
Hĭbiscum, i, *n.*, the marsh-mallow.
Hic, haec, hoc, *dem. adj. pron.*, this, this one, this man; the latter, this same; that; such. *Pers. pron.*, he, she, it.
Hic, *adv.*, here, in this place; in this particular, herein; hereupon.

Hĭems, ĕmis, *f.*, winter; a storm, tempest.
Hĭlăro, āre, āvi, ātum, *tr.*, to cheer, enliven, gladden.
Hinc, *adv.* (hic), hence; from this time *or* place; after this, hereupon. **Hinc — hinc** (**illinc**) on this side — on that side.
Hinnītus, ūs, *m.*, a neighing.
Hĭo, āre, āvi, ātum, *intr.*, to open, gape, yawn; to open the mouth.
Hippŏdăme, ēs, *f.*, daughter of Oenomaus, king of Elis; she became the wife of Pelops, who won her in a race with her father.
Hippŏmănes, is, *n.*, hippomanes, a slimy humor that flows from a mare when in heat; a plant that has the effect of putting mares in heat.
Hircus, i, *m.*, a he-goat, buck.
Hirsūtus, a, um, *adj.*, prickly, bristly, shaggy, rough.
Hirtus, a, um, *adj.*, hairy, shaggy, rough.
Hĭrundo, ĭnis, *f.*, a swallow.
Hister, tri, *m.*, the lower part of the Danube.
Hĭulcus, a, um, *adj.* (hio), gaping, open, cracked, split, cleft.
Hŏdĭe, *adv.* (hoc + die), to-day.
Hŏmo, ĭnis, *m. and f.*, a man, a human being.
Hŏnestus, a, um, *adj.* (honos), honored, honorable, respectable; comely, handsome, noble, fine.
Hŏnor *or* **Hŏnos, ōris,** *m.*, honor, renown, reward, prize, grace, lustre, beauty.
Hōra, ae, *f.*, an hour. **In horas,** from hour to hour, hourly, every hour.
Hordĕum, i, *n.*, barley.
Horrendus, a, um, *partic. adj.* (horreo), dreadful, fearful, terrible, awful.
Horrĕo, ēre, —, —, *tr. and intr.*, to bristle; to shudder at, dread; to be rough.
Horresco, ĕre, rui, —, *intr.*, to bristle up, grow rough.
Horrĕum, i, *n.*, a barn, granary, store-house.
Horrĭbĭlis, e, *adj.*, dreadful, frightful, terrible.
Horrĭdus, a, um, *adj.* (horreo), bristly, prickly, rough, shaggy; grim, dreadful.
Hortor, āri, ātus, *dep.*, to exhort, encourage.
Hortus, i, *m.*, a garden.
Hospĭta, ae, *f.*, a hostess.
Hospĭtĭum, i, *n.*, hospitality; a lodging, quarter, shelter.
Hostĭa, ae, *f.*, a victim, a sacrifice.
Hostis, is, *m. and f.*, an enemy.
Huc, *adv.*, hither, to this place, here; so far; **huc illuc,** hither and thither, this way and that.
Hūmānus, a, um, *adj.* (homo), human, of man.
Hūmecto, āre, āvi, ātum, *tr.*, to wet, moisten.
Hŭmĕrus, i, *m.*, the shoulder.
Hūmesco, ĕre, —, —, *intr.*, to grow *or* be wet *or* moist.
Hūmĭdus, a, um, *adj.*, moist, humid, damp, wet.
Hŭmĭlis, e, *adj.* (humus), low; lowly, humble, poor, mean, base.
Hūmor, ōris, *m.*, a liquid, water, moisture; tears, dew, etc.
Hŭmus, i, *f.*, the ground; **humi,** on the ground; **humo,** from the ground.
Hyăcinthus, i, *m.* (Ὑάκινθος), the hyacinth; *different however from our hyacinth.*
Hyădes, um, *f. pl.*, the Hyades, seven stars in the head of Taurus.
Hyălus, i, *m.* (ὕαλος), glass.
Hybla, ae, *f.* (Ὕβλη), a mountain in Sicily abounding in

flowers and bees, with a city of the same name.
Hyblaeus, a, um, *adj.*, Hyblaean.
Hȳdaspes, is, *m.*, a river of India, rising in the eastern part of Persia.
Hydrus, i, *m.*, a water-serpent.
Hȳlaeus, i, *m.*, a centaur's name.
Hȳlas, ae, *m.*, a beautiful youth, a companion of Hercules in the Argonautic expedition, carried off by the nymphs, in Mysia.
Hȳlax, ăcis, *m.* (*ὕλαξ, a barker*), a dog's name.
Hȳmĕnaeus, i, *m.*, Hymen, the god of marriage; marriage; nuptial rites.
Hȳpănis, is, *m.*, a river of Sarmatia, the Bog.
Hȳperbŏrĕus, a, um, *adj.*, of the Hyperboreans, Hyperborean; *poet.* northern.

I.

Ĭacchus, i, *m.*, Bacchus.
Īăpĕtus, i, *m.*, one of the giants.
Īāpys, ȳdis, *adj.*, Iapydian, Illyrian, of the Iapȳdes.
Ĭbi, *adv.* (is), there, in that place, thereupon.
Ĭbīdem, *adv.*, in the same place; in that very place.
Ictus, ūs, *m.*, a blow, stroke, thrust.
Īda, ae, *f.*, a mountain in Phrygia.
Īdaeus, a, um, *adj.*, of Mount Ida, Idaean.
Idcirco, *conj.*, therefore, on that account.
Īdem, eădem, ĭdem, *dem. adj. pron.*, the same; *sometimes* = also.
Ĭdĕo, *conj.*, on that account, therefore.
Īdūmaeus, a, um, *adj.*, Idumaean.
Ĭgĭtur, *conj.*, then, therefore.
Ignārus, a, um, *adj.*, ignorant, unacquainted.
Ignāve *or* **Ignāvĭter,** *adv.*, lazily, listlessly. *Comp.* **ignāvĭus.**
Ignāvus, a, um, *adj.*, idle, lazy; listless.
Ignĕus, a, um, *adj.*, fiery, burning.
Ignis, is, *m.*, fire, flame; love, beloved object; passion. **Sacer ignis,** the sacred fire, a species of erysipelas, perhaps St. Anthony's fire.
Ignōbĭlis, e, *adj.*, unknown, obscure; mean, common, ignoble.
Ignōmĭnĭa, ae, *f.* (in + nomen), disgrace, dishonor.
Ignōro, āre, āvi, ātum, *tr.*, to be ignorant of, not to know.
Ignosco, ĕre, ōvi, ōtum, *tr. and intr.* (in + nosco), to pardon, forgive, overlook.
Ignōtus, a, um, *adj.*, unknown; unperceived.
Īlex, ĭcis, *f.*, the ilex, holm-oak.
Īlĭa, ĭum, *n. pl.*, the flanks, sides; **rumpere ilia** = to burst.
Īlignus, a, um, *adj.* (ilex), of holm-oak, oaken.
Illacrĭmo, āre, āvi, ātum, *intr.*, to weep.
Illaudātus, a, um, *adj.*, unpraised; blamable, detestable.
Ille, illa, illud, *gen.* **illĭus,** *dem. adj. pron.*, that, that person *or* thing; the former; this. *Pers. pron.*, he, she, it.
Illĕcĕbra, ae, *f.* (illicio), allurement, charm, attraction.
Illic, *adv.*, there; in that place, thing, case.
Illīdo, ĕre, īsi, īsum, *tr.* (in + laedo), to dash against.
Illinc, *adv.* (ille), thence, from that place, person *or* thing. **Hinc — illinc,** on this side — on that side.
Illōtus, a, um, *adj.*, unwashed.

Illuc, *adv.*, thither, to that place. **Huc illuc**, hither and thither.
Illūcesco, ĕre, luxi, —, *intr.*, to grow light, to shine, break, dawn.
Illūdo, ĕre, si, sum, *tr. and intr.*, to mock *or* jeer at, make game of, make sport of, deride; to work fancifully, interweave.
Illŭvĭes, ēi, *f.*, filth, dirt.
Illyrĭcus, a, um, *adj.*, Illyrian.
Ĭmāgo, ĭnis, *f.*, an image, likeness; a shade, apparition; a shape, appearance; reflection, echo.
Imbellis, e, *adj.* (in + bellum), unwarlike; feeble.
Imber, bris, *m.*, a rain-storm, rain, shower; water, flood.
Imbrex, brĭcis, *f.*, a hollow tile, pan-tile. *Imbrices were semi-cylindrical tiles used to cover the lines of junction between the rows of flat tiles on the roof.* Dict. Antiqq.
Imbrĭfĕr, ĕra, ĕrum, *adj.* (imber + fero), rain-bringing, rainy.
Imbŭo, ĕre, ŭi, ūtum, *tr.*, to wet, moisten, steep, imbue; to stain, taint, infect; to initiate, instruct, inure.
Ĭmĭtor, āri, ātus, *dep. tr.*, to imitate, copy.
Immāne, *adv.*, fiercely, wildly.
Immānis, e, *adj.*, huge, vast, wild; savage, horrid.
Immĕmor, ŏris, *adj.*, unmindful, forgetful, thoughtless.
Immensus, a, um, *adj.*, measureless, boundless, immense.
Immergo, ĕre, si, sum, *tr.*, to dip, plunge into; to immerse.
Immerĭtus, a, um, *adj.*, undeserving; innocent.
Immĭnĕo, ēre, —, —, *intr.* (in + mineo), to overhang, project; to threaten.
Immiscĕo, ēre, cui, xtum *or* **stum**, *tr.*, to mingle, mix, blend, intermix. *Old infin. pass.*, **immiscerier.**
Immītis, e, *adj.*, merciless, cruel.
Immitto, ĕre, mīsi, missum, *tr.*, to send to *or* into; to let in, admit, let go, set on.
Immo, *adv.*, nay, nay rather, no.
Immortālis, e, *adj.*, immortal.
Immōtus, a, um, *adj.*, unmoved, immovable, motionless.
Immundus, a, um, *adj.*, unclean, filthy, foul.
Immūnis, e, *adj.* (in + munus), exempt from service; idle.
Immurmŭro, āre, —, —, *intr.*, to murmur in *or* at.
Impācātus, a, um, *adj.*, restless, unquiet.
Impar, ăris, *adj.*, uneven, odd; unequal, ill-matched.
Impello, ĕre, pŭli, pulsum, *tr.*, to strike, drive, urge, move, impel; to drive *or* press in.
Impendĕo, ēre, —, —, *intr.*, to hang over, overhang; to impend, threaten; to be near *or* imminent.
Impendo, ĕre, di, sum, *tr.* (in + pendo), to lay out, expend, employ.
Impĕrĭum, i, *n.*, command, authority.
Impĕro, āre, āvi, ātum, *tr.*, to command.
Impexus, a, um, *adj.*, uncombed.
Impĭus, a, um, *adj.*, impious, undutiful, unnatural, ungodly.
Implecto, ĕre, xi, xum, *tr.*, to twist into, entwine, interlace.
Implĕo, ēre, ēvi, ētum, *tr.*, to fill; to satisfy; to perform.
Implūmis, e, *adj.*, unfledged, callow.
Impōno, ĕre, pŏsui, pŏsĭtum, *tr.*, to place upon, impose, prescribe.
Importūnus, a, um, *adj.*, troublesome, grievous; indecorous, unseemly, inauspicious.
Imprĭmo, ĕre, essi, essum, *tr.*

(in + premo), to impress, imprint, engrave.

Imprŏbus, a, um, *adj.* (in + probus), wicked, malicious, cruel; villanous; immoderate, excessive.

Imprūdens, tis, *adj.*, not foreseeing, unaware, unacquainted, without knowing; unawares.

Impūne, *adv.* (in + poena), with impunity; without injury.

Īmus, a, um, *adj.* (*superl. from* **Infĕrus**), the lowest, deepest, inmost; the bottom of, end of, lower part of, depth.

In, *prep. with the acc. or ablat.*, in, into, to; for, until, till; against, towards; after, according to, after the manner of; on, in the midst of, among; in the case of; during; through; on account of; in regard to, respecting; within; at; notwithstanding.

Īnăchĭus, a, um, *adj.* (Inachus), of Inachus, Inachian; *Inachia juvenca*, Io, daughter of Inăchus.

Ĭnāmābĭlis, e, *adj.*, unlovely.

Ĭnānis, e, *adj.*, empty, vacant, vain, fruitless, idle, unavailing, useless, unreal. **Ināne, is,** *n.*, a void, empty space, inane.

Ĭnărātus, a, um, *adj.*, unploughed, untilled.

Incandesco, ĕre, dui, —, *intr.*, to be hot; to glow.

Incānesco, ĕre, ui, —, *intr.*, to be *or* become white, gray, *or* hoary.

Incānus, a, um, *adj.*, hoary, gray.

Incassum, *adv.*, in vain.

Incautus, a, um, *adj.*, incautious, heedless, careless, unwary.

Incēdo, ĕre, cessi, cessum, *tr. and intr.*, to go, advance; to come upon, attack, seize.

Incendĭum, i, *n.*, fire, conflagration, flame.

Incendo, ĕre, di, sum, *tr.*, to burn, kindle, inflame.

Inceptum, i, *n.*, a beginning, attempt, undertaking.

Incertus, a, um, *adj.*, uncertain, doubtful, unsteady, irregular.

Inchŏo, āre, āvi, ātum, *tr.*, to begin.

Incīdo, ĕre, cīdi, cīsum, *tr.* (in + caedo), to cut, cut into, hack; to cut short, interrupt.

Incĭdo, ĕre, cĭdi, cāsum, *intr.* (in + cado), to fall upon, come upon.

Incingo, ĕre, nxi, nctum, *tr.*, to gird, gird about, surround.

Incĭpĭo, ĕre, cēpi, ceptum, *tr. and intr.* (in + capio), to begin, undertake.

Inclēmentĭa, ae, *f.*, unmercifulness, severity.

Inclūdo, ĕre, si, sum, *tr.*, to inclose, include, shut up in.

Incŏlŭmis, e, *adj.*, safe, unharmed, uninjured.

Incompŏsĭtus, a, um, *adj.*, disordered, irregular; uncouth, unstudied.

Incomptus, a, um, *adj.*, artless, rude.

Incondĭtus, a, um, *adj.*, irregular, disordered, confused, rude, uncouth.

Incŏquo, ĕre, xi, ctum, *tr.*, to boil in; to dye.

Increbresco, ĕre, bui, —, *intr.*, to increase, become frequent.

Incrēmentum, i, *n.*, increase, growth; progeny.

Incrĕpĭto, āre, āvi, ātum, *tr.*, to chide; to taunt.

Incrĕpo, āre, ui, ĭtum, *tr. and intr.*, to rustle, rattle, sound, make a noise; to chide, rebuke, upbraid, challenge.

Incŭbo, āre, ui, ĭtum, *intr.*, to brood over, watch over.

Incūdo, ĕre, di, sum, *tr.*, to forge. *Part.*, **incūsus,** indented.

Incultus, a, um, *adj.*, uncultivated, untilled; neglected.

Incumbo, ĕre, cŭbui, cŭbĭtum, *intr.*, to lean on, lie upon; to bend to, apply one's self, ply *one's work;* to rush on, forth.
Incursus, ūs, *m.*, an assault, attack.
Incurvus, a, um, *adj.*, curved, crooked, bent.
Incus, ūdis, *f.*, an anvil.
Inde, *adv.*, thence, from that (*place, thing, etc.*); after that, then. **Jam inde a,** even from, from the very.
Indĭa, ae, *f.*, India.
Indĭcĭum, i, *n.* (index), information, disclosure; proof, token, indication.
Indĭgĕo, ēre, ui, —, *intr.* (in + egeo), to want, need, stand in need of; to desire, long for.
Indĭgĕtes, um, *m. pl.*, heroes elevated to the rank of gods after their death, and regarded as the patron deities of their country.
Indignor, āri, ātus, *dep.*, to be indignant; to chafe, fret.
Indignus, a, um, *adj.*, unworthy; undeserved; severe, cruel.
Indĭgus, a, um, *adj.* (indigeo), needing, in want.
Indoctus, a, um, *adj.*, untaught, unlearned, unskilful, ignorant.
Indŏmĭtus, a, um, *adj.* (in + domo), untamed, untrained.
Indūco, ĕre, xi, ctum, *tr.*, to draw *or* bring on *or* over; to overlay, cover; to introduce.
Indulgentĭa, ae, *f.*, indulgence, gentleness, tenderness.
Indulgĕo, ēre, lsi, lsum, *tr. and intr.*, to be kind, tender, indulgent; to yield, grant, indulge.
Indŭo, ĕre, ui, ūtum, *tr.*, to put on, clothe.
Indūresco, ĕre, rui, —, *intr.*, to harden, grow hard.
Indus, a, um, *adj.*, Indian. **Indus, i,** *m.*, an Indian.
Industrĭa, ae, *f.*, diligence.
Ĭnemptus, a, um, *adj.*, unbought.
Ĭnĕo, īre, īvi *or* **ii, ĭtum,** *tr. and intr.*, to go into, enter, enter upon, begin, commence.
Ĭners, ertis, *adj.* (in + ars), unskilful, unskilled; inactive, motionless, idle, indolent, sluggish, inert, spiritless, dull.
Ĭnexōrābĭlis, e, *adj.*, inexorable.
Infandus, a, um, *adj.* (in + for), unutterable, abominable, unspeakable.
Infēcundus, a, um, *adj.*, unfruitful.
Infēlix, īcis, *adj.*, unhappy, unfortunate; unfruitful.
Infĕrĭae, ārum, *f. pl.*, sacrifices in honor of the dead *or* to a shade.
Infĕro, ferre, tŭli, illātum, *tr.*, to carry *or* bear on *or* into; to advance, convey, introduce, offer.
Infĕrus, a, um, *adj.*, that is below, lower; *comp.* **infĕrĭor,** lower, humbler, inferior; *super.* **infĭmus** *or* **īmus,** the lowest, deepest, inmost, the lowest part of, bottom of.
Infĭcĭo, ĕre, fēci, fectum, *tr.* (in + facio), to stain, dye, tinge; to mix; to taint, infect, corrupt.
Infīdus, a, um, *adj.*, faithless, treacherous, unfaithful.
Infindo, ĕre, fĭdi, fissum, *tr.*, to cut into, to cleave.
Inflecto, ĕre, exi, exum, *tr.*, to bend, bow, curve.
Inflo, āre, āvi, ātum, *tr.*, to blow into, inflate, fill, swell.
Infŏdĭo, ĕre, fōdi, fossum, *tr.*, to dig in, bury in the earth.
Informis, e, *adj.* (in + forma), unformed, shapeless; unshapely, misshapen, deformed, hideous.
Infrā, *adv.*, below, beneath.

Infŭla, ae, *f.*, a flock of red and white wool drawn into a wreath.
Infundo, ĕre, fūdi, fūsum, *tr.*, to pour in *or* upon, spread over.
Infusco, āre, āvi, ātum, *tr.*, to darken, make dark.
Ingĕmĭno, āre, āvi, ātum, *tr. and intr.*, to redouble, be redoubled, increase, repeat.
Ingĕmo, ĕre, ui, —, *tr. and intr.*, to groan, mourn.
Ingĕnĭum, i, *n.* (in + gigno), mind, intellect, genius; natural *or* innate quality, bent, nature, character.
Ingens, entis, *adj.*, great, large, huge, mighty.
Ingĕro, ĕre, gessi, gestum, *tr.*, to pour on *or* into, spread on.
Inglōrĭus, a, um, *adj.*, inglorious, without renown.
Inglŭvĭes, ēi, *f.*, the maw, crop.
Ingrātus, a, um, *adj.*, unpleasant, disagreeable; unthankful, ungrateful, thankless.
Ingrĕdĭor, i, gressus, *dep.* (in + gradior), to enter, enter upon, begin; to walk, step.
Ingressus, ūs, *m.*, a beginning.
Ingrŭo, ĕre, ui, —, *intr.* (in + ruo), to assail, attack.
Inguen, ĭnis, *n.*, the groin, abdomen.
Inhĭo, āre, āvi, ātum, *tr. and intr.*, to gape; to gape at, gaze at attentively.
Ĭnhorrĕo, ēre, ui, —, *intr.*, to stand erect, bristle.
Ĭnĭmīcus, a, um, *adj.* (in + amicus), unfriendly, hostile.
Ĭnīquus, a, um, *adj.* (in + aequus), unequal, uneven, unjust; disproportioned, heavy, ponderous.
Injĭcĭo, ĕre, jēci, jectum, *tr.* (in + jacio), to throw into, throw upon, put *or* lay upon.
Injussus, a, um, *adj.*, unbidden.
Injustus, a, um, *adj.*, unjust, unreasonable; oppressive, harsh, severe.
Innascor, ci, nātus, *dep.*, to be born in, inborn, innate.
Innăto, āre, āvi, ātum, *tr.* (in + nato), to swim *or* float upon.
Inno, āre, āvi, ātum, *tr.*, to swim in, on *or* into.
Innoxĭus, a, um, *adj.*, harmless.
Innuptus, a, um, *adj.*, unmarried.
Īnŏlesco, ĕre, ēvi, ŏlĭtum, *intr.*, to grow in, on *or* to.
Īnops, ŏpis, *adj.*, needy, poor.
Īnōus, a, um, *adj.* (Ino), of Ino, Inoan.
Inquam, *defect. verb*, I say.
Insānĭo, īre, īvi *and* ii, ītum, *intr.*, to be mad, insane; to rage, rave, act like a madman.
Insānus, a, um, *adj.*, mad, wild, raging, insane.
Inscĭus, a, um, *adj.* (in + scio), ignorant, unacquainted.
Inscrībo, ĕre, psi, ptum, *tr.*, to write in *or* upon; to mark, inscribe.
Insector, āri, ātus, *dep.*, to follow, follow up, pursue.
Insĕquor, i, cūtus, *dep.*, to pursue, follow, follow up.
Insĕro, ĕre, ui, tum, *tr.* (in + sero), to insert; to ingraft.
Insĕro, ĕre, ēvi, sĭtum, *tr.*, to sow *or* plant in; to ingraft, graft.
Insĭdĭae, ārum, *f. pl.* (insideo), an ambush; a snare, wile, deceit, artifice, treachery.
Insignis, e, *adj.* (in + signum), distinguished, marked, conspicuous.
Insincērus, a, um, *adj.*, impure, corrupt.
Insisto, ĕre, stĭti, —, *intr.*, to stand on; to begin.
Insŏlĭtus, a, um, *adj.*, unusual, unwonted, strange, unaccustomed.
Inspīco, āre, āvi, ātum, *tr.* (in + spico), to point, sharpen, make pointed, *like an ear of corn.*

Inspīro, āre, āvi, ātum, *tr.*, to breathe into, inspire.
Instăbĭlis, e, *adj.*, unsteady, wavering, fickle.
Insterno, ĕre, strāvi, strātum, *tr.*, to cover *or* spread over *or* on.
Instillo, āre, āvi, ātum, *tr.*, to drop in, pour in by drops.
Instĭtuo, ĕre, ui, ūtum, *tr.* (in + statuo), to found, build, ordain; to purpose, determine; to begin, commence; to instruct, teach.
Insto, āre, stĭti, —, *intr.*, to press upon, be urgent; to impend, be imminent; to urge forward, exert one's self, be diligent.
Instrĕpo, ĕre, ui, ĭtum, *intr.*, to rattle, clatter, creak.
Insuētus, a, um, *adj.* (in + suetus), unwonted, unusual.
Insulto, āre, āvi, ātum, *intr.* (insilio), to leap *or* spring at *or* upon, trample on.
Intactus, a, um, *adj.*, untouched, untried.
Intĕger, gra, grum, *adj.*, whole, sound, pure, unimpaired. **Ab integro**, anew, afresh.
Intĕgro, āre, āvi, ātum, *tr.*, to renew, repeat.
Intempestus, a, um, *adj.*, unseasonable. *Intempesta nox*, the dead of night.
Intendo, ĕre, di, tum *and* sum, *tr.*, to direct, turn; to be attentive, intent.
Inter, *prep. with the accus.*, between, in the midst of, among, amid, in, at, during, within; in the course of.
Interdum, *adv.*, sometimes.
Intĕrĕā, *adv.* (inter + is), meanwhile, meantime.
Intĕrĕo, īre, ii, ĭtum, *intr.* (inter + eo), to perish, decay.
Interfĭcĭo, ĕre, fēci, fectum, *tr.*, to kill, destroy.
Interfundo, ĕre, fūdi, fūsum, *tr.*, to pour between; *pass.* to flow between.
Intĕrĭtus, ūs, *m.* (intereo), destruction, ruin, death.
Intĕrĭus, *comp. adv.* (interior), more within, farther in.
Interlābor, i, lapsus, *dep.*, to glide *or* flow between.
Interlĕgo, ĕre, lēgi, lectum, *tr.*, to cull *or* pluck off here and there.
Intermiscĕo, ēre, scui, xtum *or* stum, *tr.*, to intermix, intermingle.
Intexo, ĕre, xui, xtum, *tr.*, to inweave, interweave, bind around, cover.
Intĭbum, i, *n.*, succory; endive.
Intĭmus, a, um, *adj.* (*super. of* **interior**), the inmost, innermost, inmost part of.
Intonsus, a, um, *adj.*, unshorn; leafy, woody.
Intorquĕo, ēre, torsi, tortum, *tr.*, to twist around, turn round, roll.
Intra, *prep. with the accus.*, within.
Intractābĭlis, e, *adj.*, intractable; rough, rude, wild.
Intro, āre, āvi, ātum, *tr.*, to enter, go into.
Intus, *adv.*, within.
Ĭnŭla, ae, *f.*, elecampane.
Inultus, a, um, *adj.*, unavenged.
Ĭnumbro, āre, āvi, ātum, *tr.*, to shade.
Ĭnūro, ĕre, ussi, ustum, *tr.*, to burn in; to brand, imprint.
Ĭnutĭlis, e, *adj.*, useless.
Invălĭdus, a, um, *adj.*, weak, feeble, infirm.
Invĕho, ĕre, xi, ctum, *tr.*, to carry, bear. **Invĕhor** = I ride, sail.
Invĕnio, īre, vēni, ventum, *tr.*, to come upon, find, find out, invent, discover.
Inventrix, trīcis, *f.*, an inventress.

Inventum, i, *n.*, a device, contrivance, invention.
Inverto, ĕre, ti, sum, *tr.*, to invert, turn up, turn upside down, turn about.
Invĭdĕo, ēre, vīdi, vīsum, *tr. and intr.*, to envy, grudge; to be loth, unwilling; to hinder, prevent; to refuse, deny.
Invĭdĭa, ae, *f.* (invideo), envy, jealousy, grudge.
Invĭgĭlo, āre, āvi, ātum, *intr.*, to watch over.
Invīso, ĕre, si, sum, *tr.*, to visit, look after, look into.
Invīsus, a, um, *partic. adj.*, hated, hateful, detested.
Invīto, āre, āvi, ātum, *tr.*, to invite, allure, incite.
Invītus, a, um, *adj.*, against one's will, unwilling, reluctant.
Involvo, ĕre, vi, ŏlūtum, *tr.*, to roll upon; to involve, envelop, wrap up.
Ĭollas, ae, *m.*, a man's name.
Īŏnĭus, a, um, *adj.*, Ionian.
Ipse, a, um, *gen.* **ipsĭus,** *intensive pers.pron.*, himself, herself, itself; myself, thyself; of itself, just, even, very, exactly. **Ego ipse,** I myself.
Īra, ae, *f.*, anger, wrath, rage, resentment.
Īrascor, i, īrātus, *dep.*, to be angry, in a rage.
Īrātus, a, um, *adj.*, angry.
Irrĕpărābĭlis, e, *adj.*, irreparable, irrecoverable.
Irrĭgo, āre, āvi, ātum, *tr.*, to lead *or* conduct *water, etc.*
Irrĭgŭus, a, um, *adj.*, irrigating.
Irrĭtus, a, um, *adj.* (in + ratus), vain, fruitless, ineffectual.
Irrōro, āre, āvi, ātum, *tr.*, to bedew, moisten, besprinkle.
Is, ea, id, *dem. adj. pron.*, this, that; such; *also, pers. pron.*, he, she, it.
Ismărus, i, *m. and* **Ismăra, ōrum,** *n. pl.*, a mountain in Thrace.
Iste, ista, istud, *gen.* **istĭus,** *demon. adj. pron. of the second person*, that, that of yours; this, this of yours; such, of such a kind.
Ĭtă, *adv.* (is), so, thus.
Ĭtălĭa, ae, *f.*, Italy.
Ĭtem, *adv.*, likewise, also.
Ĭter, ĭtĭnĕris, *n.*, a journey; path.
Ĭtĕrum, *adv.*, again.
Ĭtūraeus, a, um, *adj.* (Ituraea, *in Coelesyria*), Ituraean.
Ixīŏn, ŏnis, *m.*, a king of the Lapĭthae; for an insult to Juno fastened in Tartarus to an ever revolving wheel.
Ixīŏnĭus, a, um, *adj.*, of Ixion, Ixionic.

J.

Jăcĕo, ēre, ui, ĭtum, *intr.*, to lie, lie prostrate, lie exposed; to hang loose.
Jăcĭo, ĕre, jēci, jactum, *tr.*, to throw, cast, hurl; to send forth; throw out.
Jacto, āre, āvi, ātum, *tr. freq.* (jacio), to throw, cast, hurl, toss; to throw out, utter; to drive about; (*se*) to boast, vaunt, pride one's self.
Jactus, ūs, *m.*, a throw, cast, shot, hurling.
Jăcŭlor, āri, ātus, *dep. tr.*, to throw, hurl; to strike.
Jăcŭlum, i, *n.*, a dart, javelin.
Jam, *adv.*, now, already, by this time, soon, presently; moreover. **Jam prīdem,** long ago, long since, some time ago. **Jam nunc,** even now, even then. **Jam tum,** even then.
Jamdūdum, *adv.*, long since; now at once, forthwith.
Jējūnĭum, i, *n.*, hunger; leanness.

Jējūnus, a, um, *adj.*, hungry; barren, poor, unproductive.
Jŏvis. *See* **Juppĭter.**
Jŭba, ae, *f.*, a mane.
Jŭbĕo, ēre, jussi, jussum, *tr.*, to command, bid, order, ordain.
Jūdex, ĭcis, *m. and f.* (jus+dico), a judge.
Jūdĭcĭum, i, *n.*, a judgment.
Jūgĕrum, i *or* **ĕris,** *n.*, an acre, containing 28,800 square feet.
Jŭgŭlum, i, *n.*, the throat.
Jŭgum, i, *n.* (jungo), a yoke; a height, ridge, summit.
Jūlĭus, a, um, *adj.*, Julian, of the Julian house *or* gens.
Juncus, i, *m.*, a rush.
Jungo, ĕre, nxi, ctum, *tr.*, to yoke, join, unite, add.
Jūnĭpĕrus, i, *f.*, the juniper-tree.
Jūno, ōnis, *f.*, daughter of Saturn, sister and wife of Jupiter.
Juppĭter, Jŏvis, *m.*, Jupiter *or* Jove, son of Saturn, and king of gods and men; *poet.* the sky, the air.
Jurgĭum, i, *n.*, strife, quarrel, altercation; railing, invective.
Jūs, jūris, *n.*, law, right; principles of law, equity.
Jussum, i, *n.*, a command, order.
Justĭtĭa, ae, *f.*, justice; Justice.
Justus, a, um, *adj.*, just, right, fair; full, complete, proper.
Jŭvenca, ae, *f.*, a heifer.
Jŭvencus, i, *m.*, a bullock, steer.
Jŭvĕnis, is, *m. and f.*, a youth. *Adj.*, young.
Jŭventa, ae, *f.*, youth.
Jŭventas, ātis, *f.*, youth.
Jŭventus, ūtis, *f.*, youth.
Jŭvo, āre, jūvi, jūtum, *tr.*, to aid, assist; to please, delight. **Jŭvat,** *impers.*, it delights, pleases.
Juxta, *prep. with the accus.*, near to, close by, by the side of.

L.

Lăbĕfăcĭo, ĕre, fēci, factum, *tr.* (labo + facio), to cause to totter, to shake, loosen. *Passive,* **Lăbĕfīo.**
Lăbellum, i, *n. dim.* (labrum), a lip, little lip.
Lābor, i, lapsus, *dep.*, to glide, glide down *or* away, slip, fall, fall down; to perish.
Lăbor, ōris, *m.*, labor, task, toil, effort; hardship, distress, suffering.
Lăbōro, āre, āvi, ātum, *tr. and intr.*, to labor, toil, strive.
Lăbrum, i, *n.*, the lip.
Lābrum, i, *n.*, a vat *for treading out grapes.*
Lābrusca, ae, *f.*, the wild vine.
Lac, lactis, *n.*, milk.
Lăcaena, ae, *f. adj.*, Spartan, Lacedaemonian.
Lăcĕro, āre, āvi, ātum, *tr.*, to tear, rend, mangle.
Lăcertus, i, *m.*, a lizard.
Lăcertus, i, *m.*, the arm, the upper arm.
Lăcesso, ĕre, īvi *or* **ii, ītum,** *tr.*, to provoke, challenge, stir up.
Lăcrĭma, ae, *f.*, a tear.
Lăcrĭmo, āre, āvi, ātum, *intr.*, to weep.
Lactĕo, ēre, —, —, *intr.*, to be milky, soppy, juicy.
Lactĕus, a, um, *adj.*, milky, full of milk.
Lactūca, ae, *f.*, lettuce.
Lăcūna, ae, *f.* (lacus), a pool, pond, pit, hole.
Lăcus, ūs, *m.*, a lake, pond.
Laedo, ĕre, si, sum, *tr.*, to strike, dash against; to injure, wound, damage; to trouble, annoy, offend.
Laetĭtĭa, ae, *f.*, joy, delight.
Laetor, āri, ātus, *dep.*, to rejoice.
Laetus, a, um, *adj.*, joyful, glad, rejoicing; fertile.
Laevus, a, um, *adj.*, left, on the left side; awkward, foolish, stupid; unfavorable, unlucky;

also, fortunate, lucky, propitious, favorable, (*in the language of augurs*). **Laeva, ae,** *f.*, the left hand. **Laevâ,** on the left hand.

Lăgēos, i, *f.*, a species of vine.

Lāmĭna, ae, *f.*, a plate, lamina, blade.

Lāna, ae, *f.*, wool.

Lānĕus, a, um, *adj.*, woolen, of wool.

Languĕo, ēre, —, —, *intr.*, to be languid, dull, listless.

Lānĭcĭum, i, *n.*, wool.

Lānĭger, gĕra, gĕrum, *adj.*, wool-bearing, fleecy.

Lănĭo, āre, āvi, ātum, *tr.*, to mangle, lacerate, tear.

Lānūgo, ĭnis, *f.*, down, woolly substance.

Lanx, lancis, *f.*, a plate, dish, platter.

Lāŏmĕdontēus, a, um, *adj.*, Laomedontēan, of Laomedon, *father of Priam*; Trojan.

Lăpĭdōsus, a, um, *adj.*, stony.

Lăpillus, i, *m. dim.*, a little stone, pebble.

Lăpis, ĭdis, *m.*, a stone.

Lăpĭthae, ārum, *m. pl.*, a rude tribe of mountaineers in Thessaly.

Lappa, ae, *f.*, a bur.

Lăquĕus, i, *m.*, a noose, snare.

Lar, lăris, *m.*, a household god; a hearth, home.

Largus, a, um, *adj.*, abundant, ample, copious, large.

Lārĭus, i, *m.*, a lake in Cisalpine Gaul, now *Lago di Como*.

Lascīvus, a, um, *adj.*, wanton, petulant; sportive, playful, frolicsome,frisky; lustful,lascivious.

Lāte, *adv.*, broadly, widely, far and wide, all around.

Lătēbra, ae, *f.*, a hiding-place, lurking-place, retreat.

Lătĕo, ēre, ui, —, *intr.*, to lurk, lie hidden, be hidden *or* concealed.

Lătex, ĭcis, *m.*, a liquid, fluid. *Latex Lenaeus* = wine.

Lātōnĭus, a, um, *adj.* (Latona), of Latona, Latonian.

Lătrātus, ūs, *m.*, a barking.

Lătro, āre, āvi, ātum, *intr.*, to bark.

Lātus, a, um, *adj.*, broad, wide.

Lătus, ĕris, *n.*, the side, flank.

Laudo, āre, āvi, ātum, *tr.*, to praise.

Laurĕa, ae, *f.*, the laurel-tree.

Laurus, i *or* **ūs,** *f.*, a laurel *or* bay-tree.

Laus, laudis, *f.*, praise; fame, renown.

Lăvo, āre *and* **ĕre, lāvi** *and* **lăvāvi, lăvātum, lautum** *and* **lōtum,** *tr. and intr.*, to wash, bathe, lave.

Laxo, āre, āvi, ātum, *tr.*, to loosen, open, relax.

Laxus, a, um, *adj.*, loose.

Lĕaena, ae, *f.*, a lioness.

Lector, ōris, *m.*, a reader.

Lectus, a, um, *particip. adj.* (lego), picked, selected, chosen, choice.

Lĕgĭo, ōnis, *f.*, a legion.

Lĕgo, ĕre, lēgi, lectum, *tr.*, to gather, collect, pick up; to furl; to choose, select; to read; to sail by, coast by, pass.

Lĕgūmen, ĭnis, *n.*, pulse; *espec.* the bean.

Lembus, i, *n.*, a vessel with a sharp prow, a pinnace.

Lēnaeus, a, um, *adj.*, Lenaean, Bacchic. *Pater Lenaeus* = Bacchus. *Latex Lenaeus* = wine.

Lēnis, e, *adj.*, soft, mild, gentle.

Lens, lentis, *f.*, a lentil.

Lentesco, ĕre, —, —, *intr.* (lentus), to become viscous, pliant; to adhere.

Lentus, a, um, *adj.*, pliant, flexible, lithe, tough, tenacious, viscous; slow, sluggish; lingering, lazy; easy, unconcerned, indifferent.

Lĕo, leōnis, *m.*, a lion.

Lĕpus, ŏris, *m.*, a hare.

Lesbos, i, *f.*, an island in the Aegean sea.
Lēthaeus, a, um, *adj.*, Lethean.
Lētum, i, *n.*, death, destruction.
Lĕvis, e, *adj.*, light; quick, swift, nimble; mild, gentle; trifling, trivial.
Lēvis, e, *adj.*, smooth, polished.
Lĕvĭter, *adv.*, slightly.
Lĕvo, āre, āvi, ātum, *tr.*, to lift up, raise; to lighten, ease, relieve.
Lēvo, āre, āvi, ātum, *tr.*, to smooth, polish.
Lex, lēgis, *f.*, a law; condition.
Līber, ĕra, ĕrum, *adj.*, free, unshackled.
Līber, ĕri, *m.*, an Italian deity, afterwards identified with the Greek Bacchus, god of the vine.
Lĭber, bri, *m.*, the inner bark of a tree; a book.
Lībĕre, *adv.*, freely. *Comp.* **lībĕrĭus.**
Lībĕro, āre, āvi, ātum, *tr.*, to free, liberate.
Lībertas, ātis, *f.*, liberty, freedom.
Lĭbet, ēre, lĭbuit *and* lĭbĕtum est, *impers.*, it pleases, it is agreeable.
Lībēthrĭdes, um, *adj.* (Libethra), Libethrian.
Lībo, āre, āvi, ātum, *tr.*, to taste, sip, touch; to pour out, pour a libation *to the gods;* to offer.
Lībra, ae, *f.*, a balance; the Balance, *a constellation.*
Lībra, ae, *f.*, the Roman pound *of* 12 *ounces.*
Lībro, āre, āvi, ātum, *tr.*, to poise, balance.
Lībum, i, *n.*, a cake, *offered to the gods.*
Lĭbўa, ae, *f.*, North Africa; *poet.* Africa.
Lĭbўcus, a, um, *adj.*, Libyan.
Lĭcet, ēre, cuit *and* lĭcĭtum est, *impers.*, it is permitted, it is lawful; one may, one can.
Lĭcet, *conj.*, although.
Lĭcĭum, i, *n.*, a leash; a thread.
Lĭgēa, ae, *f.*, a sea-nymph.
Lignum, i, *n.*, wood.
Lĭgur *and* **Lĭgus**, ŭris, *m.*, a Ligurian.
Lĭgustrum, i, *n.*, privet, *a plant.*
Lĭlĭum, i, *n.*, a lily.
Līmen, ĭnis, *n.*, a threshold, entrance.
Līmes, ĭtis, *m.*, a cross-path, boundary, limit *between fields;* a path, passage, road, way.
Līmōsus, a, um, *adj.*, slimy, miry.
Līmus, i, *m.*, slime, mire, mud.
Lingua, ae, *f.*, the tongue.
Lĭno, ĕre, līvi *or* lēvi, lĭtum, *tr.*, to smear, rub over, spread, cover.
Linquo, ĕre, līqui, —, *tr.*, to leave, forsake, depart from; to abandon, leave behind.
Linter, tris, *f.*, a trough, vat.
Līnum, i, *n.*, flax: **lina**, lines, nets.
Līnus, i, *m.*, son of Apollo and Terpsichŏre, instructor of Orpheus and Hercules.
Lĭquĕfăcĭo, ĕre, fēci, factum, *tr.*, to melt, dissolve. *Pass.* **Lĭquĕfīo.**
Lĭquĕo, ēre, lĭqui *or* lĭcui, —, *intr.*, to be fluid *or* liquid. **Lĭquens**, *part.*, liquid.
Lĭquesco, ĕre, lĭcui, —, *intr.*, to melt.
Lĭquĭdus, a, um, *adj.*, liquid, flowing; clear, limpid. **Lĭquĭdum**, i, *n.*, a liquid, liquid mass.
Lĭquo, āre, āvi, —, *tr.*, to strain, filter, purify.
Līquor, i, —, *dep.*, to melt, dissolve; to flow, flow down.
Lĭquor, ōris, *m.*, a fluid, liquid.
Līs, lītis, *f.*, a strife, dispute, quarrel; a lawsuit.
Lītus, ŏris, *n.*, the shore, beach, bank, strand.

Lĭtus, **a**, **um**. *See* **Lĭno**.
Lĭtŭus, **i**, *m.*, a clarion.
Lŏco, **āre**, **āvi**, **ātum**, *tr.*, to set, place.
Lŏcŭples, **ētis**, *adj.*, rich, wealthy. *Subst.*, a rich man.
Lŏcus, **i**, *m.* (*plur.* **loca**, *n.*, *and* **loci**, *m.*), a place, spot, region, site, situation.
Lŏlĭum, **i**, *n.*, darnel, tares.
Longe, *adv.*, far, far off, at a distance, afar. *Comp.* **longĭus**.
Longinquus, **a**, **um**, *adj.*, distant, remote.
Longus, **a**, **um**, *adj.*, long, lasting; remote, distant. *Acc.* **Longum**, *as adv.*, long, for a long time.
Lŏquax, **ācis**, *adj.*, loquacious, talkative, chattering.
Lŏquor, **qui**, **cūtus**, *dep.*, to speak, say.
Lōrātus, **a**, **um**, *adj.*, bound with thongs, harnessed.
Lōrum, **i**, *n.*, a thong, rein.
Lōtus, **i**, *f.*, the lotus-tree; the Egyptian water-lily.
Lŭcerna, **ae**, *f.*, a lamp.
Lŭcesco, **ĕre**, —, —, *intr.* (luceo), to begin to shine; to dawn.
Lūcĭdus, **a**, **um**, *adj.*, bright, shining.
Lūcĭfer, **ĕri**, *m.* (lux + fero), the morning star, the planet Venus.
Lūcĭfŭgus, **a**, **um**, *adj.* (lux + fugio), light-shunning.
Lūcīna, **ae**, *f.* (lux), the goddess of childbirth; birth, childbirth, bearing.
Lŭcrīnus, **i**, *m.* (*sc.* lacus), the Lucrine lake, on the coast of Campania.
Luctor, **āri**, **ātus**, *dep.*, to struggle, strive, contend.
Luctus, **ūs**, *m.*, grief, sorrow, lamentation.
Lūcus, **i**, *m.*, a grove, wood.
Lūdo, **ĕre**, **si**, **sum**, *tr. and intr.*, to play; to sport, frisk, frolic, to ridicule; to delude, deceive.
Lūdus, **i**, *m.*, play, sport, game.
Lumbus, **i**, *m.*, a loin.
Lūmen, **ĭnis**, *n.*, light, a luminary; the eye.
Lūna, **ae**, *f.*, the moon; **Luna**, Diana, the moon goddess.
Lŭo, **ĕre**, **ui**, —, *tr.*, to wash, purge; to expiate, atone for.
Lŭpātus, **i**, *m. and* **Lŭpātum**, **i**, *n.* (lupus), a curb armed with sharp teeth.
Lŭpīnus, **i**, *m. and* **Lŭpīnum**, **i**, *n.*, lupine, a kind of pulse.
Lŭpus, **i**, *m.*, a wolf.
Lustro, **āre**, **āvi**, **ātum**, *tr.* (lustrum), to purify; to review, survey, examine, observe; to wander over, traverse.
Lustrum, **i**, *n.*, a haunt, covert.
Lūtĕŏlus, **a**, **um**, *adj. dim.* (luteus), yellowish.
Lūtum, **i**, *n.*, yellow weed, weld; yellow, a yellow color.
Lux, **lūcis**, *f.*, light, daylight; a day. *Sub lucem*, towards light, dawn, sunrise.
Luxŭrĭa, **ae**, *f.*, luxuriance.
Luxŭrĭēs, **ēi**, *f.*, luxuriance, rankness.
Luxŭrĭo, **āre**, **āvi**, **ātum**, *intr.*, to be luxuriant; to abound.
Luxus, **ūs**, *m.*, excess, luxury, extravagance, pampering.
Lÿaeus, **i**, *m.* (Λυαῖος), the relaxer, freer from care; a surname of Bacchus.
Lÿcaeus, **i**, *m.*, a mountain in Arcadia, where Pan was worshipped.
Lÿcāon, **ŏnis**, *m.*, a king of Arcadia, father of Callisto.
Lÿcĭdas, **ae**, *m.*, the name of a shepherd.
Lÿcisca, **ae**, *f.*, a dog's name.
Lÿcōrĭas, **ădis**, *f.*, a Nereid.
Lÿcōris, **ĭdis**, *f.*, the mistress of Cornelius Gallus.
Lyctĭus, **a**, **um**, *adj.* (Lyctus, *in Crete*), Lyctian, Cretan.
Lÿcus, **i**, *m.*, a river in Pontus.

Lȳdĭa, ae, *f.*, a country in Asia Minor.
Lynx, lyncis, *m. and f.*, a lynx.

M.

Măcellum, i, *n.*, a meat-market, provision-market.
Măcer, cra, crum, *adj.*, lean, meagre, thin.
Măcĭes, ēi, *f.*, leanness.
Macto, āre, āvi, ātum, *tr.*, to sacrifice, offer up, immolate.
Măcŭla, ae, *f.*, a spot, stain.
Măcŭlōsus, a, um, *adj.*, spotted, speckled.
Mădĕo, ēre, —, —, *intr.*, to be wet, to drip; to boil, be boiled.
Maecēnas, ātis, *m.*, a Roman knight, the friend of Augustus and the patron of Horace and Virgil.
Maenălĭus, a, um, *adj.*, Maenalian = Arcadian.
Maenălus, i, *m. and* **Maenăla, ōrum,** *n. pl.*, a mountain range in Arcadia, sacred to Pan.
Maeŏnĭus, a, um, *adj.*, Maeonian, Lydian.
Maeōtĭus, a, um, *adj.*, Maeotian.
Maerĕo, ēre, —, —, *tr. and intr.*, to mourn, grieve.
Maestus, a, um, *adj.*, sad, sorrowful, mournful.
Maevĭus, i, *m.*, a stupid poet.
Măgĭcus, a, um, *adj.*, magic.
Măgis, *adv.* (*super.* **maxĭme**), more, rather.
Măgister, tri, *m.*, a master, teacher, keeper, trainer.
Magnănĭmus, a, um, *adj.*, great-souled, high-spirited.
Magnus, a, um, *adj.* (*comp.* **major,** *super.* **maxĭmus**), great, large, mighty, powerful.
Māia, ae, *f.*, one of the Pleiades.
Mājor, mājus, *adj.*, *compar. of* **Magnus.**
Māla, ae, *f.*, a jaw, cheek-bone.
Mălĕ, *adv.*, badly, ill, wrong; hardly, scarcely; *it sometimes gives a negative sense to an accompanying adjective.*
Mălignus, a, um, *adj.* (malus + genus), malicious, malignant, malign; stingy, niggardly, unfruitful.
Mālo, malle, mālui, —, *tr.* (magis + volo), to prefer, choose rather.
Mālum, i, *n.*, an apple.
Mălum, i, *n.*, an evil, mischief, misfortune, hurt, injury, hardship.
Mālus, i, *f.*, an apple-tree.
Mălus, a, um, *adj.* (*comp.* **pejor,** *super.* **pessĭmus**), bad, evil, wicked, noxious, mischievous.
Malva, ae, *f.*, mallows.
Mamma, ae, *f.*, a breast; dug, udder.
Mando, āre, āvi, ātum, *tr.* (manus + do), to commit, intrust.
Māne, *adv.*, in the morning, early in the morning.
Māne, *n. indecl.*, the morning, morn.
Mănĕo, ēre, mansi, mansum, *tr. and intr.*, to remain, stay, abide; to abide by, await.
Mānes, ĭum, *m. pl.*, the shades of the dead; the lower world, infernal regions; the infernal deities.
Mănĭcae, ārum, *f. pl.* (manus), handcuffs, manacles.
Mănĭfestus, a, um, *adj.*, clear, evident, palpable.
Mănĭpŭlus *or* **Mănĭplus, i,** *m.*, a handful, bundle.
Māno, āre, āvi, ātum, *intr.*, to flow.
Mansŭesco, ĕre, sŭēvi, sŭētum, *tr. and intr.* (manus + suesco), to grow tame, gentle, mild, *or* soft; to soften, relent.
Mantēle, is, *n.*, a towel, napkin.
Mantŭa, ae, *f.*, a city of Gallia

Transpadana, on the Mincius, in whose vicinity was Andes, the birthplace of Virgil.
Mănus, ūs, *f.*, a hand; **manu,** by force.
Măpālĭa, ĭum, *n. pl.*, huts, cottages; a settlement.
Măre, is, *n.*, the sea.
Mărĕōtis, ĭdis, *adj. f.* (Mareota, *a lake in Egypt*), Mareotic.
Mărīnus, a, um, *adj.*, of the sea, sea, marine.
Mărītus, i, *m.*, a husband.
Mărĭus, i, *m.*, a member of the *gens Maria; espec.* C. Marius, the conqueror of Jugurtha and seven times consul.
Marmor, ŏris, *n.*, marble; the surface of the sea.
Marmŏrĕus, a, um, *adj.*, marble, of marble.
Mars, Martis, *m.*, the god of war; war, strife.
Marsi, ōrum, *m. pl.*, a people in Latium.
Martĭus, a, um, *adj.* (Mars), martial; of Mars.
Mas, măris, *m.*, a male.
Mascŭlus, a, um, *adj.*, male, masculine.
Massa, ae, *f.*, a lump, mass.
Massĭcus, a, um, *adj.*, Massic; of Mount Massicus in Campania, famous for its wine.
Māter, tris, *f.*, a mother.
Māternus, a, um, *adj.*, maternal, of one's mother.
Mātūro, āre, āvi, ātum, *tr.*, to mature, do early.
Mātūrus, a, um, *adj.*, ripe, mature.
Māvortĭus, a, um, *adj.* (Mavors = Mars), of Mars, martial.
Maxĭmus, a, um, *adj.* (*sup.* of **magnus**), very great, greatest, largest, mighty, vast.
Mĕdĕor, ēri, —, *dep.*, to cure, heal, remedy, restore, correct.
Mēdi, ōrum, *m. pl.*, the Medes.
Mēdĭa, ae, *f.*, Media.
Mēdĭca, ae, *f.*, lucern, *a kind of clover introduced from Media.*
Mĕdĭcīna, ae, *f.*, a remedy; medicine.
Mĕdĭco, āre, āvi, ātum, *tr., and* **Mĕdĭcor, āri, ātus,** *dep.*, to cure; to medicate, besprinkle.
Mĕdĭcus, a, um, *adj.*, healing.
Mĕdĭtor, āri, ātus, *dep.*, to consider, meditate upon; to design, purpose, intend; to practise, study.
Mĕdĭum, i, *n.*, the middle, midst.
Mĕdĭus, a, um, *adj.*, in the middle, in the midst, mid, the midst of, middle, intermediate, between. **In medio,** in the intervening space. **In medium,** for the common good.
Mĕdulla, ae, *f.*, the marrow.
Mēdus, a, um, *adj.*, Median.
Mel, mellis, *n.*, honey.
Mĕlampus, ŏdis, *m.*, a celebrated physician and soothsayer.
Mĕlĭboeus, i, *m.*, the name of a shepherd.
Mĕlĭcertes, ae, *m.*, a son of Ino, who became a sea-god.
Mĕlĭor, ĭus, *adj., comp. of* **Bŏnus.**
Mĕlisphyllum, i, *n.*, balm.
Mĕlĭus, *adv.* (*comp. of* **bene**), better.
Mella, ae, *m.*, a river in Italy.
Membrum, i, *n.*, a limb, member.
Mĕmĭni, *defect. verb,* I remember, recollect, call to mind; I mention. *Imperative,* **memento.**
Mĕmor, ŏris, *adj.*, mindful.
Mĕmŏrandus, a, um, *partic. adj.* (memoro), memorable, remarkable, worthy of mention.
Mĕmŏro, āre, āvi, ātum, *tr.*, to mention, relate, speak of, recount.
Mĕnalcas, ae, *m.*, the name of a shepherd.
Mens, tis, *f.*, the mind, intellect, understanding; heart, soul; reason, judgment; thought, purpose, intention; disposition.

Mensa, ae, *f.*, a table; a course.
Mensis, is, *m.*, a month.
Menstrŭus, a, um, *adj.*, monthly.
Mensūra, ae, *f.*, a measure.
Mentĭor, īri, ītus, *dep.*, to lie, claim falsely, pretend to, feign, counterfeit.
Mentum, i, *n.*, the chin.
Merces. *See* **Merx.**
Merces, ēdis, *f.* (mereo), wages, cost, pay, reward, recompense.
Mĕrĕo, ēre, ui, ĭtum, *tr. and intr.*, to deserve, merit, be worthy, earn.
Merges, ĭtis, *f.*, a sheaf.
Mergus, i, *m.*, a diver (*sea-bird*); a cormorant.
Mĕrĭto, *adv.* (*ablat.*), deservedly, justly, with reason.
Mĕrĭtum, i, *n.*, merit, desert.
Mĕrĭtus, a, um, *partic. adj.* (mereor), well-deserving; deserved, merited, due.
Mĕrops, ŏpis, *f.*, a bird, the bee-eater.
Merso, āre, āvi, ātum, *tr.*, to dip, immerse.
Merx, mercis, *f.*, goods, wares, merchandise, commodities.
Messis, is, *f.* (meto), a harvest; harvest time; a crop.
Messor, ōris, *m.*, a reaper, mower.
Mēta, ae, *f.*, a goal, bound.
Mĕtallum, i, *n.*, a metal.
Mēthymnaeus, a, um, *adj.* (Methymna, *in Lesbos*), of Methymna, Methymnaean.
Mētĭor, īri, mensus, *dep.*, to measure; to traverse.
Mĕto, ĕre, messui, messum, *tr.*, to reap, mow, gather.
Mētor, āri, ātus, *dep.* (meta), to measure out, measure off; to lay out.
Mĕtuo, ĕre, ui, ūtum, *tr. and intr.*, to fear.
Mĕtus, ūs, *m.*, fear; Fear.
Mĕus, a, um, *poss. adj. pron.* (mei), my, my own; of me, mine.

Mīca, ae, *f.*, a grain.
Mĭco, āre, ui, —, *intr.*, to quiver, shake, tremble, twitch, vibrate.
Mĭcon, ōnis, *m.*, a man's name.
Mĭgro, āre, āvi, ātum, *intr.*, to remove, depart.
Mīles, ĭtis, *m.*, a soldier; soldiery.
Mīlēsĭus, a, um, *adj.*, Milesian, of Milētus.
Mīlĭa. *See* **Mille.**
Mĭlĭum, i, *n.*, millet.
Mille, *num. adj.*, a thousand; *plur.*, **mīlia**, **mīlium.**
Mĭnae, ārum, *f. pl.*, threats, menaces.
Mĭnax, ācis, *adj.*, threatening.
Mincĭus, i, *n.*, a river in Cisalpine Gaul, running by Mantua.
Mĭnerva, ae, *f.*, the goddess of war and wisdom, of the liberal arts, and of spinning and weaving.
Mĭnister, tri, *m.*, an attendant, assistant.
Mĭnistĕrĭum, i, *n.*, service; attendance; a furnishing, supplying.
Mĭnistro, āre, āvi, ātum, *tr.*, to supply, furnish, yield.
Mĭnĭum, i, *n.*, cinnabar, vermilion.
Mĭnor, āri, ātus, *dep.*, to threaten, menace.
Mĭnor, mĭnus, *adj.* (*comp. of* **parvus**), less, smaller.
Mĭnus, *adv.* (*comp. of* **parum**), less.
Mĭnūtātim, *adv.*, piecemeal, gradually.
Mīrābĭlis, e, *adj.*, wonderful.
Mīrācŭlum, i, *n.*, a marvel, wonder.
Mīror, āri, ātus, *dep.*, to wonder at, be astonished *or* amazed at; to admire.
Mīrus, a, um, *adj.*, wonderful.
Miscĕo, ēre, miscui, mistum *and* mixtum, *tr.*, to mingle,

mix, blend, unite; to confound, confuse, disturb; to scatter; to join, engage.
Mĭser, ĕra, ĕrum, *adj.*, wretched, miserable, unhappy, pitiable.
Mĭsĕrābĭlis, e, *adj.*, pitiable, wretched, miserable.
Mĭsĕrandus, a, um, *partic. adj.* (miseror), piteous, wretched.
Mĭsĕrĕor, ēri, erĭtus *and* **ertus,** *dep.* (miser), to pity, commiserate, compassionate.
Mĭsĕror, āri, ātus, *dep.*, to commiserate, pity.
Mītesco, ĕre, —, —, *intr.* (mitis), to soften, grow mild.
Mītis, e, *adj.*, mild, mellow; soft, gentle; fruitful.
Mitto, ĕre, mīsi, missum, *tr.*, to send, hurl, throw, dismiss, lay aside; to produce, send forth.
Mixtus, a, um. *See* **Misceo.**
Mnāsȳlos, i, *m.*, a proper name.
Mōbĭlis, e, *adj.*, variable, inconstant, changeful, shifting; pliant, flexible.
Mŏdŏ, *adv.* (modus), only, but; if only, provided that; just, just now, now, lately, but this moment. *Modo — modo,* sometimes — sometimes. *Modo non,* all but, nearly, almost.
Mŏdŭlor, āri, ātus, *dep.*, to modulate, measure rhythmically, tune, attune.
Mŏdus, i, *m.*, a measure, manner, way, mode, method, means; limit, moderation, bounds.
Moenĭa, ĭum, *n. pl.*, defensive walls, city walls, ramparts.
Moeris, ĭdis, *m.*, the name of a sorcerer; of a farmer.
Mŏla, ae, *f.*, a mill; a salt barley-cake, *broken and thrown into the fire on the altar.*
Mŏlāris, is, *m.*, a millstone.
Mōles, is, *f.*, a mass, bulk, heap.
Mōlĭor, īri, ītus, *dep.*, to contrive, prepare, build; to turn, throw, cast, hurl, wield.
Mollĭo, īre, īvi *or* **ii, ītum,** *tr.*, to soften, make mild; to tame.
Mollis, e, *adj.*, soft, tender, pliant; gentle, easy; mellow, mild, effeminate.
Mollĭter, *adv.*, softly.
Mŏlorchus, i, *m.*, a vine-dresser near Nemea, who hospitably entertained Hercules, when about to slay the Nemean lion.
Mŏlossus, a, um, *adj.*, Molossian. **Molossus, i,** *m.* (sc. canis), a Molossian dog.
Mŏnĕo, ēre, ui, ĭtum, *tr.*, to warn, advise, admonish.
Mons, tis, *m.*, a mountain.
Monstrātor, ōris, *m.*, an introducer, inventor.
Monstro, āre, āvi, ātum, *tr.*, to show, point out, indicate.
Monstrum, i, *n.*, a monster, strange shape; a prodigy.
Mopsus, i, *m.*, a shepherd's name.
Mŏra, ae, *f.*, delay, hindrance, obstruction.
Morbus, i, *m.*, disease; disorder.
Mŏrētum, i, *n.*, a country dish composed of garlic, rue, vinegar, oil, etc.
Mŏrĭbundus, a, um, *adj.*, dying.
Mŏrĭor, mŏri, mortuus, *dep.*, to die.
Mŏror, āri, ātus, *dep.*, to delay, linger.
Mors, mortis, *f.*, death.
Morsus, ūs, *m.*, a bite, sting.
Mortālis, e, *adj.*, mortal, human. **Mortales,** men, mortals.
Mortārĭum, i, *n.*, a mortar.
Mōrum, i, *n.*, a mulberry.
Mos, mōris, *m.*, way, manner, custom, habit, character. *In morem,* after the manner, like. *Supra morem,* unusually.
Mōto, āre, āvi, ātum, *tr. intens.* (moveo), to move about, keep moving.

Mōtus, **ūs**, *m.*, motion, movement; impression, emotion, affection, passion; commotion, tumult.
Mŏvĕo, **ēre**, **mōvi**, **mōtum**, *tr.*, to move, agitate; to excite, stir up, occasion; to affect, influence.
Mox, *adv.*, soon, presently; afterwards.
Mūgītus, **ūs**, *m.*, a bellowing.
Mulcĕo, **ēre**, **si**, **sum**, *tr.*, to soothe, appease.
Mulctra, **ae**, *f.*, a milk-pail.
Mulctrārĭum, **i**, *n.*, a milk-pail.
Mulgĕo, **ēre**, **si**, **sum** *or* **ctum**, *tr.*, to milk.
Multo. *See* **Multus.**
Multum, *adv.* (*prop. acc. from* **multus**), much, greatly, long, abundantly.
Multus, **a**, **um**, *adj.* (*comp.* **plus**, *super.* **plurĭmus**), many, much, great, frequent, thick, numerous. **Multo**, *ablat. of degree of difference*, by much, much, by far. **Multa**, *neut. pl. as adv.*, much, greatly.
Mundo, **āre**, **āvi**, **ātum**, *tr.*, to clean, cleanse.
Mundus, **i**, *m.*, the world, the universe.
Mūnīmen, **ĭnis**, *n.*, a defense.
Mūnĭo, **īre**, **īvi** *or* **ii**, **ītum**, *tr.*, to fortify, secure.
Mūnus, **ĕris**, *n.*, an office, duty; service, task; favor; a gift, present, reward, offering.
Mūnuscŭlum, **i**, *n. dim.* (munus), a small present.
Mūrex, **ĭcis**, *m.*, the purple-fish; purple.
Murmur, **ŭris**, *n.*, murmur, hum.
Mūrus, **i**, *m.*, a wall.
Mūs, **mūris**, *m.*, a mouse.
Mūsa, **ae**, *f.*, a muse, one of the goddesses of poetry, music, and the other liberal arts; a song, a poem.
Muscōsus, **a**, **um**, *adj.*, mossy.
Muscus, **i**, *m.*, moss.
Musso, **āre**, **āvi**, **ātum**, *intr.*, to murmur, hum.
Mustum, **i**, *n.*, must.
Mūto, **āre**, **āvi**, **ātum**, *tr.*, to change, alter, turn, exchange.
Mūtŭus, **a**, **um**, *adj.*, borrowed, lent; in return, in exchange, reciprocal, mutual.
Mўcēnae, **ārum**, *f. pl.*, a city of Argŏlis.
Mўrīca, **ae**, *f.*, the tamarisk.
Myrtētum, **i**, *n.*, a myrtle-grove.
Myrtum, **i**, *n.*, a myrtle-berry.
Myrtus, **i** *and* **ūs**, *f.*, myrtle, a myrtle-tree.
Mȳsĭa, **ae**, *f.*, a country of Asia Minor.
Mystĭcus, **a**, **um**, *adj.*, mystic.
Mȳsus, **a**, **um**, *adj.*, Mysian.

N.

Nābam. *See* **No.**
Nactus, **a**, **um.** *See* **Nanciscor.**
Nāis, **ĭdis**, *f.*, a water-nymph, a nymph, naiad.
Nam, *conj.*, for, for indeed.
Namque, *conj.*, for, for indeed, for truly.
Nanciscor, **ci**, **nactus**, *dep.*, to meet with, find.
Nans, **tis.** *See* **No.**
Năpaeae, **ārum**, *f. pl.*, dell-nymphs.
Narcissus, **i**, *m.*, the narcissus.
Nāris, **is**, *f.*, a nostril.
Narro, **āre**, **āvi**, **ātum**, *tr.*, to tell, narrate, relate.
Nārўcĭus, **a**, **um**, *adj.* (Narycion), Narycian.
Nascens, **entis**, *partic. adj.* (nascor), growing, rising, nascent.
Nascor, **i**, **nātus**, *dep.*, to be born; to arise, proceed, begin, become, grow.
Nasturtĭum, **i**, *n.*, a kind of cress, *used as a salad.*

Nātālis, e, *adj.* (nascor), natal. **Nātālis, is**, *m.*, a birth-day.
Năto, āre, āvi, ātum, *intr.*, to swim, float. **Natantes**, swimmers, *poet.* fishes.
Nātūra, ae, *f.* (nascor), nature; natural quality *or* principle.
Nātus, a, um. *See* **Nascor.**
Nātus, i, *m.* (nascor), a son; **nāti**, children.
Naufrăgus, a, um, *adj.* (navis + frango), shipwrecked.
Nauta, ae, *m.*, a sailor.
Nautĭcus, a, um, *adj.*, nautical, of ships *or* sailors.
Nāvālis, e, *adj.*, naval, of ships.
Nāvĭgĭum, i, *n.* (navis+ago), a vessel, ship.
Nāvĭta, ae, *m.*, a sailor.
Nĕ, *conj. enclit.; in direct questions generally not translated; in indirect questions*, whether; **ne — an (ne—ne)** = whether—or.
Nē, *adv. and conj.*, not, in order that not, that not, lest; **ne — quidem**, not even.
Nĕaera, ae, *f.*, a woman's name.
Nĕbŭla, ae, *f.*, a mist, cloud.
Nec *or* **Nĕque**, *adv. and conj.* (ne +que), neither, nor, and not, but not; **nec — nec** *or* **neque — neque**, neither — nor, either — or; **nec non**, also, and also.
Necdum, *adv.* (nec + dum), and not yet, not yet.
Necnon. *See* **Nec.**
Nectar, ăris, *n.* (νέκταρ), nectar, the drink of the gods.
Necto, ĕre, xui *or* **xi, xum**, *tr.*, to bind, tie, join, link, fasten together.
Nĕfandus, a, um, *adj.* (ne+for), accursed, abominable, impious.
Nĕfas, *n. indecl.* (ne+fas), unlawful, contrary to divine law, impious; a crime, sin, impiety, wrong, shame, disgrace.
Nĕgo, āre, āvi, ātum, *tr. and intr.* (nec+aio), to say no, deny, refuse; *negat se posse* = he says he can not.
Nempe, *conj.*, namely, to wit; why, to be sure.
Nĕmus, ŏris, *n.*, a grove, wood.
Nĕpos, ōtis, *m.*, a grandson; *pl.*, descendants, posterity.
Neptūnus, i, *m.*, god of the sea; *poet.* water.
Nĕque. *See* **Nec.**
Nĕquĕo, īre, īvi *and* **ii, ĭtum**, *intr.* (ne+queo), not to be able, to be unable; I can not.
Nēquīquam, *adv.*, in vain.
Nēreus, ei, *m.* (*dissyl.*), a sea god; *poet.* the sea.
Nērīnē, ēs, *f.* (Nereus), Nerine, daughter of Nereus.
Nervus, i, *m.*, a sinew, nerve, tendon; bow-string.
Nēsaeē, ēs, *f.*, one of the fifty Nereids.
Nescĭo, īre, īvi *or* **ii, ītum**, *tr.*, not to know, to be ignorant of.
Nescĭus, a, um, *adj.*, not knowing, ignorant.
Neu *or* **Nēve**, *conj.* (ne+ve), and not, nor. **Neve (neu) — neve (neu)** = neither — nor.
Nex, nĕcis, *f.*, death.
Nexus, a, um. *See* **Necto.**
Nexus, ūs, *m.*, a tie, joint.
Nī, *conj.*, if not, unless.
Nīdor, ōris, *m.*, a vapor, steam, fume.
Nīdus, i, *m.*, a nest.
Nĭger, gra, grum, *adj.*, black, dark, sable, dusky, swarthy.
Nĭhĭl *and* **Nil**, *indecl. n.*, nothing, naught. *As adverb*, not at all, in no respect.
Nīl. *See* **Nihil.**
Nīlus, i, *m.*, the Nile.
Nimbus, i, *m.*, a rain-cloud, cloud; rain-storm.
Nĭmĭum, *adv.* (*accus. of* **nimius, a, um**), too, too much, too far.
Nĭmĭus, a, um, *adj.* (nimis), excessive, too great.

Ninguit *or* **Ningit, ĕre,** *impers. intr.,* it snows.
Nĭphātes, ae, *m.,* a part of the Mount Taurus range in Armenia.
Nīsa, ae, *f.,* a woman's name.
Nĭsi, *conj.* (ni+si), if not, unless, except.
Nīsus, i, *m.,* a king of Megăra, father of Scylla.
Nĭtĕo, ēre, —, —, *intr.,* to shine, be bright.
Nĭtĭdus, a, um, *adj.,* shining, bright; sleek.
Nītor, i, nīsus *and* **nixus,** *dep.,* to advance, mount, climb, press forward; to labor, strive, struggle.
Nĭtrum, i, *n.,* natron.
Nĭvālis, e, *adj.,* snowy.
Nĭvĕus, a, um, *adj.,* snow-white; of snow, snowy.
Nix, nĭvis, *f.,* snow.
Nixus, ūs, *m.,* a striving, straining; pains, throes *of parturition.*
No, āre, āvi, —, *intr.,* to swim, float.
Nōbĭlis, e, *adj.,* noble, excellent, generous.
Nŏcĕo, ēre, cui, cĭtum, *intr.,* to harm, injure, do harm *or* mischief.
Noctŭa, ae, *f.,* a night-owl.
Nocturnus, a, um, *adj.,* nocturnal, by night, at night.
Nŏcŭus, a, um, *adj.,* hurtful, injurious.
Nōdōsus, a, um, *adj.,* knotty.
Nōdus, i, *m.,* a knot.
Nōmen, ĭnis, *n.,* a name; renown.
Nōn, *adv.,* not, no. **Nec non,** also, and also.
Nonnĕ, *adv.* (non + nĕ), *the interrogative non,* not? Used especially when the answer "yes" is expected; *in indirect questions,* if not, whether not.
Nōnus, a, um, *numer. adj.,* the ninth.
Nōrĭcus, a, um, *adj.,* Norican, of Noricum.
Nōs, the plural of **ego.**
Nosco, ĕre, nōvi, nōtum, *tr.,* to become acquainted with, to learn. The perf. **novi** means *I have become acquainted with* = I know.
Noster, tra, trum, *poss. adj. pron.* (nos), our, ours, our own.
Nŏta, ae, *f.,* a mark, spot.
Nŏto, āre, āvi, ātum, *tr.,* to mark, note, observe.
Nŏtus, i, *m.,* the south wind.
Nōtus, a, um, *partic. adj.* (nosco), known, well known, wonted. *Comp.* **nōtĭor.**
Nŏvālis, is, *f. and* **Nŏvāle, is,** *n.* (novus), fallow land; land ploughed for the first time; meadow-land; cultivated land.
Nŏvellus, a, um, *adj. dim.* (novus), young, new.
Nŏverca, ae, *f.,* a step-mother.
Nŏvĭes, *num. adv.,* nine times.
Nŏvus, a, um, *adj.,* new, fresh, strange; *super.* **novissĭmus,** the last.
Nox, noctis, *f.,* night; darkness.
Nūbes, is, *f.,* a cloud.
Nūbĭlum, i, *n.,* a cloud.
Nūdo, āre, āvi, ātum, *tr.,* to bare, strip.
Nūdus, a, um, *adj.,* naked, bare, stripped, spoiled, deprived; destitute.
Nullus, a, um, *gen.* **nullĭus,** *adj.* (ne + ullus), no, not any, none, no one.
Nūmen, ĭnis, *n.* (nuo), divine will, power, aid, *or* permission; a divinity, deity.
Nŭmĕro, āre, āvi, ātum, *tr.,* to count, reckon, number.
Nŭmĕrus, i, *m.,* number, order, measure, rhythm, harmony; rank, position.
Numquam, *adv.,* never.

Nunc, *adv.*, now. **Jam nunc**, even now.
Nūper, *adv.*, lately.
Nusquam, *adv.*, nowhere.
Nūto, āre, āvi, ātum, *intr. intens.* (nuo), to nod; to sway to and fro; to waver, totter.
Nūtrĭor, īri, ītus, *dep.* (*very rare*), to nourish, nurture, rear.
Nux, nŭcis, *f.*, a nut.
Nympha, ae, *f.*, a nymph.

O.

O, *interj.*, O! oh!
Ŏaxes *or* **Ŏaxis, is**, *m.*, a river in Crete.
Ŏb, *prep. with the accus.*, for, on account of.
Ŏbambŭlo, āre, āvi, ātum, *intr.*, to walk about near, prowl about.
Obdūco, ĕre, xi, ctum, *tr.*, to draw over, cover, surround, envelop; to spread over.
Ŏbēsus, a, um, *adj.* (obĕdo), plump, fat, stout.
Ŏbex, ŏbĭcis *and* **ŏbjĭcis**, *m. and f.*, a bar, bolt, barrier.
Obfui. *See* **Obsum.**
Ŏbĭtus, ūs, *m.*, a setting.
Objecto, āre, āvi, ātum, *tr.* (objicio), to expose; to offer, present.
Objectus, a, um, *partic. adj.* (objicio), lying before, opposing, interposed; intervening.
Objĭcĭo, ĕre, ēci, ectum, *tr.* (ob + jacio), to throw before, present, offer; to hold before, oppose, expose; to throw up to, reproach, taunt, upbraid.
Objĭcis. *See* **Obex.**
Oblātus, a, um. *See* **Offĕro.**
Oblīmo, āre, āvi, ātum, *tr.* (ob + limus), to cover with mud *or* slime.
Oblīquus, a, um, *adj.*, oblique, slanting, lying across, cross. **In obliquum**, crosswise, obliquely.
Oblīviscor, i, oblītus, *dep.*, to forget. *Sometimes passively.*
Obnītor, i, nīsus *and* **nixus**, *dep.* (ob + nitor), to bear, push, strive *or* struggle against.
Obnoxĭus, a, um, *adj.*, obliged, indebted, beholden.
Obrŭo, ĕre, ui, ŭtum, *tr.*, to cover over, bury, sink.
Obscēnus, a, um, *adj.*, loathsome, foul, ill-omened, inauspicious.
Obscūrus, a, um, *adj.*, obscure, indistinct, dim, dark, unseen. **Obscūrum, i**, *n.*, the dark, dusk, darkness.
Observo, āre, āvi, ātum, *tr.*, to observe, watch, regard, respect, honor.
Obsĭdĕo, ēre, sēdi, sessum, *tr. and intr.* (ob + sedeo), to besiege, block up, obstruct.
Obsto, āre, stĭti, stātum, *intr.*, to withstand, oppose, hinder.
Obstrŭo, ĕre, xi, ctum, *tr.*, to close up, stop up, obstruct.
Obstŭpesco, ĕre, pŭi, —, *intr.*, to be astonished *or* amazed.
Obsum, esse, fui, —, *intr.*, to injure, hurt, harm, hinder.
Obtendo, ĕre, di, tum, *tr.*, to draw *or* spread out, overspread, enshroud.
Obtrunco, āre, āvi, ātum, *tr.*, to cut down, kill.
Obtundo, ĕre, tŭdi, tunsum *and* **tūsum**, *tr.*, to blunt, dull, dim.
Obtunsus, a, um, *partic. adj.*, blunted, dull, weak, faint.
Obverto, ĕre, ti, sum, *tr.*, to turn towards, to turn.
Obvĭus, a, um, *adj.* (ob + via), in the way, to meet, before.
Occāsus, ūs, *m.*, a fall; setting.
Occĭdo, ĕre, cĭdi, cāsum, *intr.* (ob + cado), to fall, perish; to set.
Occŭlo, ĕre, cŭlui, cultum, *tr.*, to hide, cover, conceal.

Occulto, āre, āvi, ātum, *tr. freq.* (occulo), to hide, conceal, secrete.
Occultus, a, um, *adj.* (occulo), hidden, secret, concealed.
Occŭpo, āre, āvi, ātum, *tr.* (ob + capio), to take possession of, seize.
Occurso, āre, āvi, ātum, *intr.* (occurro), to meet, come against.
Ōcĕănītis, ĭdis, *f.*, a daughter of Oceănus.
Ōcĕănus, i, *m.*, the ocean; Oceănus.
Ōcĭus, *adv. comp.*, more swiftly; speedily, quickly.
Ocrĕa, ae, *f.*, a greave; leggin.
Octo, *num. adj.*, eight.
Octōni, ae, a, *distr. num. adj.*, eight each.
Ŏcŭlus, i, *m.*, the eye; an eye, bud.
Ōdi, *defec. verb*, I hate.
Ŏdĭum, i, *n.*, hatred.
Ŏdor, ōris, *m.*, odor, scent; stench.
Ŏdōrātus, a, um, *partic. adj.* (odoro), fragrant.
Oeăgrĭus, a, um, *adj.* (Oeăgrus, *father of Orpheus*), Oeagrian, Thracian.
Oebălĭa, ae, *f.* (Oebalus), a poetical name for Tarentum.
Oestrus, i, *m.* (οἶστρος), a gadfly.
Oeta, ae, *f.*, a mountain range between Thessaly and Macedonia.
Offendo, ĕre, di, sum, *tr.*, to strike *or* dash against.
Offĕro, ferre, obtŭli, oblātum, *tr.* (ob+fero), to present, offer.
Offĭcĭo, ĕre, fēci, fectum, *tr. and intr.* (ob + facio), to hurt, injure, oppose, obstruct.
Ŏlĕa, ae, *f.*, an olive; olive-tree.
Ŏlĕāgĭnus, a, um, *adj.*, of an olive-tree, olive.
Ŏlĕaster, tri, *m.*, the wild olive-tree.
Ŏlens, entis, *partic. adj.* (oleo), smelling, odorous; sweet-smelling, fragrant; strong-smelling, rank, foul.
Ŏlĕo, ēre, ui, *tr. and intr.*, to smell, smell of.
Ŏlĕum, i, *n.*, oil, olive-oil.
Ōlim, *adv.*, formerly, once, once on a time; hereafter; sometime; ever; sometimes.
Ŏlīva, ae, *f.*, an olive, olive-tree; olive-wood (staff, etc.).
Ŏlīvum, i, *n.*, olive-oil.
Ŏlor, ōris, *m.*, a swan.
Ŏlus, ĕris, *n.*, garden herbs, vegetables.
Ŏlympĭăcus, a, um, *adj.*, Olympic.
Ŏlympus, i, *m.*, a mountain between Thessaly and Macedonia, the fabled abode of the gods; *hence*, heaven, the sky.
Ōmen, ĭnis, *n.*, an omen, sign, prognostic.
Omnĭpŏtens, entis, *adj.*, omnipotent.
Omnis, e, *adj.*, all, every, the whole.
Ŏnăger, gri, *m.*, a wild ass.
Ŏnĕro, āre, āvi, ātum, *tr.*, to load.
Ŏnus, ĕris, *n.*, a burden, load.
Ŏpāco, āre, āvi, ātum, *tr.*, to shade.
Ŏpācus, a, um, *adj.*, shady, shaded; dark, obscure.
Ŏpĕrĭo, īre, ui, ertum, *tr.*, to cover, close, hide, conceal.
Ŏpĕror, āri, ātus, *dep.* (opus), to work, labor; to be occupied with; to sacrifice.
Ŏpertus, a, um, *partic. adj.* (operio), hidden, concealed, secret.
Ōpis, is, *f.*, a naiad.
Ŏportet, ēre, uit, *impers.*, it behooves, is meet, fit, proper, right. **Oportet**, *me, te*, I, you, ought.
Oppĭdum, i, *n.*, a town.
Oppōno, ĕre, pŏsui, pŏsĭtum, *tr.* (ob + pono), to place against, set opposite, oppose.

Opportūnus, a, um, *adj.*, suitable, serviceable.
Oppŏsĭtus, a, um, *partic. adj.* (oppono), opposite, intervening, opposing.
Ops, ŏpis, *f.*, power, aid, help; resources, means, wealth.
Optĭmus, a, um, *adj.* (*sup. of* **bonus**), the best, most excellent.
Opto, āre, āvi, ātum, *tr.*, to choose, wish, desire, hope.
Ŏpus, ĕris, *n.*, a work, labor.
Ōra. *See* **Os, oris.**
Ōra, ae, *f.*, a coast, region, border.
Ōrācŭlum, i, *n.*, an oracle.
Orbis, is, *m.*, a circle, orb, orbit, disk, fold, coil; circuit, course; a mass; *with terrarum omitted*, the earth, the world.
Orbĭta, ae, *f.*, a track, rut; course, path.
Orchas, ădis, *f.*, a kind of edible olive.
Orcus, i, *m.*, the god of the lower world, Orcus, Pluto.
Ordo, ĭnis, *m.*, a row, line, rank, order, course. **Ordine** *or* **ex ordine**, in order, in course.
Orgĭa, ōrum, *n. pl.*, orgies.
Ōrĭens, entis, *m.* (orior), the rising sun, dawn, east, the orient.
Ŏrīgo, ĭnis, *f.*, origin, beginning, source.
Ŏrĭor, īri, ortus, *dep.*, to rise, arise, spring.
Ōrīthyia, ae, *f.* (*quadrisyl.*), a daughter of Erechtheus, king of Athens; she was carried to Thrace by Boreas.
Orno, āre, āvi, ātum, *tr.*, to deck, adorn, embellish.
Ornus, i, *f.*, a mountain-ash.
Ōro, āre, āvi, ātum, *tr. and intr.*, to beg, ask, pray, ask for, entreat, beseech.
Orpheus, ei, *m.* (*Greek dat.* **Orphei**, *accus.* **Orphea**), the famous mythic singer of Thrace, husband of Eurydice.
Ortus, a, um. *See* **Ŏrĭor.**
Ortus, ūs, *m.*, a rising.
Ōs, ōris, *n.*, the mouth; face; a mask; opening.
Ŏs, ossis, *n.*, a bone.
Oscillum, i, *n. dim.* (os), a little image, little mask.
Oscŭlum, i, *n. dim.* (os), a little mouth; a kiss.
Ossa, ae, *f.*, a mountain in Thessaly.
Ostendo, ĕre, di, sum *and* **tum,** *tr.*, to show, display; to expose.
Ostĭum, i, *n.* (ōs), a mouth, entrance, door.
Ostrĭfer, ĕra, ĕrum, *adj.* (ostreum + fero), abounding in oysters.
Ostrum, i, *n.*, purple; a purple couch, etc.
Ōtĭum, i, *n.*, ease, leisure; inactivity, idle life; peace, quiet, repose.
Ŏvīle, is, *n.*, a sheepfold.
Ŏvis, is, *f.*, a sheep; wool.
Ŏvo, āre, āvi, ātum, *intr.*, to rejoice, exult, triumph.
Ōvum, i, *n.*, an egg.

P.

Pābŭlum, i, *n.*, pasture, forage, food, fodder.
Pācātus, a, um, *adj.* (paco), peaceful, peaceable, quiet, tranquil.
Păciscor, ci, pactus, *dep.*, to bargain, agree, stipulate, settle.
Pāco, āre, āvi, ātum, *tr.* (pax), to quiet, pacify, subdue.
Pactum, i, *n.* (paciscor), an agreement, compact; **pacto,** *ablat.*, manner, way, means.
Pactus, a, um, *part. with pass. signif.* (paciscor), settled, fixed, determined.

Pădus, i, *m.*, the Po.
Paene, *adv.*, almost, nearly.
Paestum, i, *n.*, a city of Lucania.
Pāgĭna, ae, *f.*, a page, leaf.
Pāgus, i, *m.*, a district, province; the country.
Pălaemon, ŏnis, *m.*, a shepherd.
Pălaestra, ae, *f.*, a wrestling-school, palaestra; wrestling.
Pălātĭum, i, *n.*, the Palatine hill, one of the seven hills of Rome.
Pălātum, i, *n.*, the palate.
Pălĕa, ae, *f.*, chaff.
Pălĕar, āris, *n.*, the dewlap.
Păles, is, *f.*, the tutelary deity of shepherds and cattle.
Pălĭūrus, i, *m.*, Christ's thorn.
Pallădĭus, a, um, *adj.*, of Pallas *or* Minerva, Palladian.
Pallas, ădis, *f.*, the Greek name of Minerva.
Pallēne, ēs, *f.*, a peninsula and town of Macedonia.
Pallens, entis, *partic. adj.* (palleo), pale, wan, yellow, sallow.
Pallĕo, ēre, ui, —, *intr.*, to be *or* look pale, yellow, *or* sallow; to grow pale; to long for, be anxious *or* fearful.
Pallĭdus, a, um, *adj.*, pale, pallid.
Palma, ae, *f.*, the palm *of the hand;* the hand; a palm-tree; the palm, victory.
Palmes, ĭtis, *m.*, a vine-branch, vine-sprig.
Pălumbes, is, *m. and f.*, a wood-pigeon, ring-dove.
Pălus, ūdis, *f.*, a marsh, pool, swamp, morass, bog.
Păluster, tris, tre, *adj.*, marshy.
Pampĭnĕus, a, um, *adj.*, of vine-leaves, of vine-branches; viny.
Pampĭnus, i, *m.*, a vine-leaf; tendril, shoot.
Pān, **Pānos**, *m.*, Pan, the god of the woods and of shepherds, son of Mercury and Penelope.
Panchaeus, a, um, *adj.*, Panchaean, of Panchaia, *where good frankincense grew.*
Panchāĭa, ae, *f.*, a sandy region in Arabia Felix; according to others, a fabled island in the Indian Ocean.
Pando, ĕre, **pandi**, **pansum** *or* **passum**, *tr.*, to spread out, extend, open, disclose, unfold, reveal.
Pandus, a, um, *adj.*, bent, crooked, curved.
Pangaea, ōrum, *n. pl.*, a mountain in Thrace.
Pānis, is, *m.*, bread, a loaf.
Pănŏpēa, ae, *f.*, a sea-nymph.
Păpāver, ĕris, *n.*, the poppy.
Păphĭus, a, um, *adj.*, Paphian.
Păpŭla, ae, *f.*, a pustule, pimple.
Pār, **păris**, *adj.*, equal, like, alike, even, matched.
Părātus, a, um, *adj.* (paro), ready, prepared.
Parcae, ārum, *f. pl.*, the Fates, Clotho, Lachĕsis, and Atrŏpos.
Parce *or* **Parcĭter**, *adv.*, sparingly, frugally, thriftily; moderately, cautiously; *compar.* **parcĭus**.
Parco, ĕre, **pĕperci** *and* **parsi**, **parcĭtum** *and* **parsum**, *intr.*, to spare; to forbear, refrain from.
Parcus, a, um, *adj.*, frugal, thrifty; little, scanty.
Părens, entis, *m. and f.* (pario), a parent, father, mother.
Pārens, entis, *partic. adj.* (pareo), obedient.
Pārĕo, ēre, ui, ĭtum, *intr.*, to obey.
Părĭes, ĕtis, *m.*, a wall.
Părĭo, ĕre, **pĕpĕri**, **părĭtum** *and* **partum**, *tr.*, to bring forth; to obtain, procure, provide. *Part.* **Partum**, i, *n.*, an acquisition, what has been acquired.
Păris, ĭdis, *m.*, son of Priam and Hecuba, who ran away with Helen.
Părĭter, *adv.*, equally, in like manner.

Părĭus, a, um, *adj.* (Paros), Parian. *Parius lapis*, marble.
Parnāsĭus, a, um, *adj.*, Parnassian, of Parnassus.
Parnāsus, i, *m.*, a mountain in Phocis, with two peaks, sacred to Apollo and the muses.
Păro, **āre**, **āvi**, **ātum**, *tr.*, to prepare, make ready, intend, design.
Pars, **partis**, *f.*, a part, portion, share; region, side, direction.
Parthĕnĭus, a, um, *adj.*, Parthenian, of Parthenius, *a mountain in Arcadia.*
Parthĕnŏpē, ēs, *f.*, the early name of Naples.
Parthus, i, *m.*, a Parthian.
Parthus, a, um, *adj.*, Parthian.
Partĭor, **īri**, **ītus**, *dep.*, to divide, distribute.
Partŭrĭo, **īre**, **īvi** *or* **ii**, —, *tr.* (pario), to bring forth, produce, yield, bud forth.
Partus, a, um. *See* **Părĭo.**
Partus, ūs, *m.*, birth.
Parvŭlus, a, um, *adj.* (*dim. of* parvus), little.
Parvus, a, um, *adj.* (*comp.* **mĭnor**, *super.* **mĭnĭmus**), little, small.
Pasco, **ĕre**, **pāvi**, **pastum**, *tr. and intr.*, to pasture; to graze, browse; to feed, nourish, support, rear.
Pascor, **ci**, **pastus**, *dep.*, to graze, browse; to feed, eat.
Pascŭum, i, *n.*, a pasture, meadow.
Pāsĭphăē, ēs, *f.*, wife of Minos, and mother of the Minotaur.
Passim, *adv.* (pando), here and there, indiscriminately, at random.
Passum, i, *n.* (pando), raisin-wine; wine made from partly dried grapes.
Passus, a, um, *part. adj.* (pando), spread out; dried, dry.
Passus, a, um. *See* **Patior.**

Pastor, **ōris**, *m.*, a shepherd, herdsman; a keeper.
Pastus, a, um. *See* **Pascor** *or* **Pasco.**
Pastus, ūs, *m.*, pasture, food.
Pătĕo, **ēre**, **ui**, —, *intr.*, to lie open, be open; to extend, stretch; be evident.
Păter, **tris**, *m.*, a father. **Patres**, fathers, patricians.
Pătĕra, ae, *f.*, a bowl, cup.
Pătĭens, **entis**, *partic. adj.* (patior), patient, enduring, submitting to.
Pătĭor, **i**, **passus**, *dep.*, to suffer, endure; to permit, allow.
Pătrĭa, ae, *f.* (pater), one's fatherland, native land, country; a dwelling-place, home.
Pătrĭus, a, um, *adj.* (pater), of one's father *or* fathers, paternal; ancestral; of one's country, native, national.
Pătŭlus, a, um, *adj.* (pateo), standing open, open; spread out, spreading, extended, broad, wide.
Paucus, a, um, *adj.*, few.
Paulātim, *adv.* (paulum), gradually, by degrees.
Paulo. *See* **Paulus.**
Paulus, a, um, *adj.*, little, small. **Paulo**, *ablat.*, by a little, a little, somewhat.
Pauper, **ĕris**, *adj.*, poor; small, meagre.
Pausĭa, ae, *f.*, a kind of olive.
Păvĭdus, a, um, *adj.*, trembling, fearful.
Păvor, **ōris**, *m.*, trembling, fear.
Pax, **pācis**, *f.*, peace; Peace.
Pecten, **ĭnis**, *m.*, a comb.
Pectus, **ŏris**, *n.*, the breast, heart.
Pĕcŭārĭa, **ōrum**, *n. pl.*, herds of cattle.
Pĕcūlĭum, i, *n.* (pecus), property, savings; private property.
Pĕcus, **ŏris**, *n.*, cattle; a herd, flock.

Pĕcus, ŭdis, *f.*, a beast, animal; *in partic.*, a sheep, a lamb.
Pĕdĭca, ae, *f.* (pes), a shackle, fetter, gin, snare.
Pĕdum, i, *n.*, a shepherd's crook.
Pējor, us, *comp. of* **Malus. In pejus**, for the worse.
Pĕlăgus, i, *n.*, the sea.
Pĕlēthrŏnĭus, a, um, *adj.*, Pelethronian; of Pelethronia, *in Thessaly, inhabited by the Centaurs and Lapĭthae.*
Pēlĭon, i, *n.*, a mountain in Thessaly.
Pellaeus, a, um, *adj.* (Pella), Pellaean.
Pellis, is, *f.*, a skin, hide.
Pello, ĕre, pĕpŭli, pulsum, *tr.*, to drive out, expel; to strike, smite; to drive back, rout.
Pĕlops, ŏpis, *m.*, son of Tantalus, king of Phrygia; he was served up to the gods by his father for food, but was recalled to life by Jupiter, who gave him an ivory shoulder in place of the one eaten by Ceres.
Pēlūsĭăcus, a, um, *adj.* (Pelusium, *in Egypt*), Pelusiac, Egyptian.
Pĕnātes, ĭum, *m. pl.*, household gods, Penātes.
Pendĕo, ēre, pĕpendi, —, *intr.*, to hang, be suspended; to linger.
Pēnēĭus, a, um, *adj.*, Penēan.
Pĕnĕtrābĭlis, e, *adj.*, penetrating.
Pĕnĕtrālis, e, *adj.* (penetro), inner, interior of, innermost.
Pĕnĕtro, āre, āvi, ātum, *tr.*, to enter, penetrate.
Pēnēus, i, *m.*, a river of Thessaly, flowing through the vale of Tempe.
Pĕnĭtus, *adv.*, inwardly, far within; deeply; utterly, wholly, thoroughly, entirely.
Penna, ae, *f.*, a wing, feather.
Pensum, i, *n.* (pendo), a task; *properly*, a portion of wool weighed out as a day's work for spinners.
Per, *prep. with the accus.*, through, over, along, among, during, on, in, by, by means of, on account of, for.
Pĕrăgo, ĕre, ēgi, actum, *tr.*, to go through with, finish, perform, accomplish.
Perăgro, āre, āvi, ātum, *tr.*, to wander through, traverse.
Percurro, ĕre, cŭcurri *or* **curri, cursum,** *tr. and intr.*, to run over.
Percŭtĭo, ĕre, cussi, cussum, *tr.* (per + quatio), to strike, smite; to move, affect deeply, astound.
Perdĭtus, a, um, *partic. adj.* (perdo), lost, forlorn, ruined, abandoned, wretched, undone; hopeless, in despair.
Perdo, ĕre, dĭdi, dĭtum, *tr.* (per + do), to ruin, destroy; to squander, dissipate.
Perdūco, ĕre, xi, ctum, *tr.* (per + duco), to lead *or* bring through; to lead, bring, conduct; to bring *or* spread over.
Pĕrĕdo, ĕre, ēdi, ēsum, *tr.*, to eat up, consume.
Pĕremptus, a, um. *See* **Pĕrĭmo.**
Pĕrĕo, īre, ii, ĭtum, *intr.* (per + eo), to be lost, to perish, die, be undone.
Pĕrerro, āre, āvi, ātum, *tr.* (per + erro), to wander over; to survey.
Pĕrēsus, a, um. *See* **Pĕrĕdo.**
Perfĕro, ferre, tŭli, lātum, *tr.*, to bear, endure.
Perfĭcĭo, ĕre, fēci, fectum, *tr.* (per + facio), to finish, accomplish, complete.
Perfĭdus, a, um, *adj.*, faithless.
Perfundo, ĕre, fūdi, fūsum, *tr.*, to pour over, drench, bedew, sprinkle, steep, bathe.
Pergo, ĕre, perrexi, perrectum,

tr. and intr., to go on, continue, proceed.
Pĕrhĭbĕo, ēre, ui, ĭtum, *tr.* (per + habeo), to say, assert; to call, name.
Pĕrĭmo, ĕre, ēmi, emptum, *tr.* (per + emo), to take away, destroy, kill.
Pĕrĭtūrus, a, um. *See* **Pĕrĕo.**
Pĕrītus, a, um, *adj.*, skilled, skilful, experienced.
Perjūrĭum, i, *n.*, perjury.
Permessus, i, *m.*, a river in Boeotia, sacred to Apollo and the muses.
Permiscĕo, ēre, cui, mistum *and* **mixtum,** *tr.*, to mix *or* mingle together.
Permitto, ĕre, mīsi, missum, *tr.*, to send away; to permit, allow, suffer; to commit, intrust.
Pernix, īcis, *adj.*, nimble, quick, swift, fleet.
Pernox, octis, *adj.*, through the night, all night.
Perpĕtŭus, a, um, *adj.* (per + peto), perpetual, unbroken; universal.
Perrumpo, ĕre, rūpi, ruptum, *tr.*, to break through.
Persĕquor, i, cūtus, *dep.*, to follow up, pursue.
Persīdo, ĕre, sēdi, sessum, *intr.*, to sink down, penetrate.
Persis, ĭdis, *f.*, Persia.
Persuādĕo, ēre, si, sum, *tr.*, to persuade.
Pertempto, āre, āvi, ātum, *tr.*, to prove, test; to pervade, seize, affect.
Pervĕnĭo, īre, vēni, ventum, *intr.*, to come to, arrive at, reach, attain to.
Perversus, a, um, *partic. adj.* (perverto), turned the wrong way, awry; perverse, wrong.
Pervĭgĭlo, āre, āvi, ātum, *intr.*, to remain awake, watch through, sit up.
Pēs, pĕdis, *m.*, a foot, step.
Pessĭmus, a, um, *adj.* (*super. of* **malus**), very bad, the worst, most wicked. **Pessime,** you rogue, villain.
Pestis, is, *f.*, a pest, plague.
Pĕto, ĕre, īvi *or* **ii, ītum,** *tr.*, to seek, ask, make for, go to, aim at, assail, attack.
Pĕtulcus, a, um, *adj.*, butting.
Phăĕthontĭas, ădis, *f.*, a sister of Phaethon.
Phānaeus, a, um, *adj.* (Phanae), of Phanae, Phanaean.
Phărĕtra, ae, *f.*, a quiver.
Phărētrātus, a, um, *adj.*, quivered.
Pharmăceutrĭa, ae, *f.*, a sorceress.
Phăsēlus, i, *m. and f.*, a kidney-bean; *also, from the shape,* a kind of light vessel.
Phăsis, ĭdis, *m.*, a river in Colchis.
Phĭlippi, ōrum, *m. pl.*, a city in Macedonia.
Phillўrĭdes, ae, *m.*, son of Phillyra, *i. e.* the centaur Chiron, famed for his knowledge of plants and medicine.
Phĭlŏmēla, ae, *f.*, sister-in-law of Tereus, and sister of Procne; she was changed into a nightingale.
Phĭlŏmēla, ae, *f.*, a nightingale.
Phōca, ae, *f.*, a seal, sea-calf.
Phoebe, ēs, *f.*, Diana, the moon goddess, sister of Phoebus.
Phoebus, i, *m.* (Φοῖβος, *the radiant*), a poetical name of Apollo.
Phōlus, i, *m.*, a centaur's name.
Phrўgĭa, ae, *f.*, a country in Asia Minor.
Phyllis, ĭdis, *f.*, a woman's name.
Phyllŏdŏcē, ēs, *f.*, a sea-nymph.
Pĭcĕa, ae, *f.*, the pitch-pine.
Pĭcĕus, a, um, *adj.*, pitchy, pitch-black.
Pĭcis. *See* **Pix.**
Pĭĕrĭdes, um, *f. pl.*, a surname of the muses, which they derived

from Pieria, near Mount Olympus, where they were first worshipped among the Thracians. Some derive the name from King Pierus of Thrace. *Dict. Biog.*

Pĭger, gra, grum, *adj.*, slothful, inactive.

Pĭget, ēre, uit, *impers.*, it troubles, displeases, disgusts. *Me piget* = I dislike, am pained.

Pignus, ŏris, *n.*, a pledge, stake, wager; a token.

Pīlum, i, *n.*, a javelin.

Pindus, i, *m.*, a range of mountains between Thessaly and Epirus, sacred to the muses.

Pingo, ĕre, pinxi, pictum, *tr.*, to paint; to embroider; to variegate, adorn, embellish, decorate.

Pingue, is, *n.*, fat, grease.

Pinguesco, ĕre, —, —, *intr.*, to grow rich *or* fat.

Pinguis, e, *adj.*, fat, rich, fertile, plump.

Pīnĭfer, ĕra, ĕrum, *adj.* (pinus + fero), pine-bearing, pine-clad.

Pinna, ae, *f.*, a feather, wing.

Pīnus, ūs *and* **i,** *f.*, a pine-tree; a fir-tree.

Pĭrum, i, *n.*, a pear.

Pĭrus, i, *f.*, a pear-tree.

Pīsa, ae, *f.*, a city of Elis, on the Alpheus, near which the Olympic games were celebrated.

Piscis, is, *m.*, a fish. **Pisces,** the Fishes.

Pistillum, i, *n.* or **Pistillus, i,** *m.*, a pounder, pestle.

Pĭus, a, um, *adj.*, pious, pure-holy, dutiful.

Pix, pĭcis, *f.*, pitch.

Plăcĕo, ēre, ui *and* **plăcĭtus sum, plăcĭtum,** to please.

Plăcĭdus, a, um, *adj.* (placeo), quiet, gentle, mild, calm, placid.

Plăcĭtus, a, um, *partic. adj.* (placeo), pleasing, agreeable.

Plāco, āre, āvi, ātum, *tr.*, to appease, calm.

Plāga, ae, *f.*, a blow, thrust.

Plango, ĕre, nxi, nctum, *tr. and intr.*, to lament, moan, wail.

Planta, ae, *f.*, the sole, a foot; a sprout, sucker, shoot, slip; a plant.

Plantāris, e, *adj.*, of sets *or* suckers. **Plantāre, is,** *n.*, a set, slip, layer, sucker.

Plānus, a, um, *adj.*, even, level, flat. **Plānum, i,** *n.*, level ground, a plain.

Plătănus, i, *f.*, the plane-tree.

Plaudo, ĕre, si, sum, *tr.*, to clap; to stroke, pat.

Plaustrum, i, *n.*, a wagon.

Plausus, ūs, *m.*, applause.

Plebs, is, *f.*, the plebs, plebeians; the mass, multitude.

Plēĭas, ădis, *f.*, a Pleiad. **Pleiades,** the Seven Stars, the Pleiades. *Acc. pl.* **Plēĭădas.**

Plēnus, a, um, *adj.*, full, filled, replete. **Ad plenum,** to the full, brimful.

Plērumque, *adv.*, for the most part, generally, commonly.

Plīas, ădis, *f.*, one of the Seven Stars, a Pleiad.

Plūma, ae, *f.*, a feather; down.

Plŭo, ĕre, plui *or* **plūvi, —,** *intr.*, to rain, shower down.

Plūrĭmus, a, um, *adj.* (*sup. of* **multus**), the most, very many, very great, plenteous, plentiful, abundant.

Plūs, plūris, *adj.* (*comp. of* **multus**), more; *in the plural,* several.

Plūs, *adv.* (*compar. of* **multum**), more.

Plŭvĭa, ae, *f.*, rain.

Plŭvĭālis, e, *adj.*, rainy.

Plŭvĭus, a, um, *adj.*, rainy.

Pōcŭlum, i, *n.*, a goblet, cup; a drink, draught.

Pŏdagra, ae, *f.*, the gout in the

feet, podagra; a disease in the feet of cattle.
Poena, ae, *f.*, punishment, penalty.
Poenĭtet, ēre, tuit, *impers.*, it repents; **ne te poeniteat,** do not repent, regret.
Poenus, a, um, *adj.*, Punic, Carthaginian.
Pŏēta, ae, *m.*, a poet.
Pollĭo, ōnis, *m.*, a Roman literary gentleman, the friend of Augustus and of Virgil.
Pollux ūcis, *m.*, son of Jupiter and Leda.
Pompa, ae, *f.*, a procession; *espec.* the processions at the Circensian games.
Pōmum, i, *n.*, fruit *of any kind, apples, cherries, nuts, berries, etc.;* a fruit-tree.
Pondus, ĕris, *n.*, a weight, mass.
Pōne, *adv.*, behind.
Pōno, ĕre, pŏsui, pŏsĭtum, *tr.*, to put, place, set, lay; to erect, build; to appoint, establish; to lay aside, allay; to propose, offer; to drop, let fall.
Pons, pontis, *m.*, a bridge.
Pontus, i, *m.*, Pontus.
Pontus, i, *m.*, the Black sea; *in full,* Pontus Euxīnus.
Pontus, i, *m.*, the sea, the deep.
Pōpŭlĕus, a, um, *adj.*, of a poplar-tree.
Pŏpŭlo, āre, āvi, ātum, *tr.*, to lay waste, ravage, despoil, plunder.
Pōpŭlus, i, *f.*, a poplar-tree.
Pŏpŭlus, i, *m.*, a people, nation.
Porrĭgo, ĕre, exi, ectum, *tr.*, to stretch out, extend.
Porrum, i, *n.*, a leek, scallion.
Porta, ae, *f.*, a gate, portal.
Portĭtor, ōris, *m.*, a ferryman; *espec.* Charon.
Porto, āre, āvi, ātum, *tr.*, to carry, bear.
Portus, ūs, *m.*, a port, harbor.
Posco, ĕre, pŏposci, —, *tr.*, to demand, ask for.
Possessor, ōris, *m.* (possideo), a possessor, owner.
Possum, posse, pŏtui, —, *irreg. intr.* (potis + sum), to be able; I can.
Post, *adv.*, after, afterwards, hereafter; behind.
Post, *prep. with the accus.*, behind, after.
Posthăbĕo, ēre, ui, ĭtum, *tr.*, to esteem *or* value less, place after, neglect.
Posthac, *adv.*, after this, hereafter, henceforth.
Postis, is, *m.*, a door-post.
Postquam, *adv.*, after that, after; since, when.
Postrēmus, a, um, *adj.* (*super. of* **postĕrus**), the last, latest.
Pŏtens, entis, *adj.* (possum), powerful, mighty, ruling over.
Pŏtentĭa, ae, *f.*, power.
Pŏtĭor, ĭus, *adj.* (*comp. of* **potis**), better, superior.
Pŏtĭus, *adv. comp. deg.* (potior), rather, more, preferably.
Potnĭas, ădis, *adj.* (Potniae, *in Boeotia*), Potnian, of Potniae.
Pōto, āre, āvi, pōtātum *or* **pōtum,** *tr.*, to drink.
Praebĕo, ēre, bui, bĭtum, *tr.* (prae + habeo), to afford, furnish, provide, supply.
Praeceps, cĭpĭtis, *adj.* (prae + caput), headlong; in haste, hasty, swift; quickly. **In praeceps,** headlong, swiftly.
Praeceptum, i, *n.*, a precept, direction, maxim.
Praecĭpĭo, ĕre, cēpi, ceptum, *tr.* (prae + capio), to anticipate, take in advance.
Praecĭpŭe, *adv.*, especially.
Praecĭpŭus, a, um, *adj.* (prae + capio), especial, particular.
Praeclārus, a, um, *adj.*, illustrious, splendid.
Praecordĭa, ōrum, *n. pl.* (prae+

cor), the diaphragm; the heart, breast.
Praeda, ae, *f.*, prey, booty.
Praedīco, ĕre, xi, ctum, *tr.*, to say *or* mention beforehand, to premise; to foretell, predict; to appoint; to warn, admonish, enjoin, command.
Praedisco, ĕre, —, —, *tr.*, to learn beforehand, learn previously.
Praedor, āri, ātus, *dep.*, to plunder, rob, pillage.
Praedūrus, a, um, *adj.*, very hard, strong *or* hardy.
Praefĕro, ferre, tŭli, lātum, *tr.*, to prefer, rank before, choose rather; to display, expose.
Praefīgo, ĕre, fixi, fixum, *tr.*, to fix *or* fasten before.
Praelābor, i, apsus, *dep.*, to glide by *or* along, drive along.
Praemĭum, i, *n.*, a reward, prize.
Praeruptus, a, um, *partic. adj.* (praerumpo), steep, precipitous.
Praescisco, ĕre, —, —, *tr.*, to learn beforehand.
Praescrībo, ĕre, ipsi, iptum, *tr.*, to write before *or* in front, to prefix in writing.
Praesens, entis, *adj.*, present, at hand, in person; immediate, instant, ready; prompt, efficacious; favoring, propitious.
Praesēpe, is, *n.* (prae+sepio), an enclosure, stall, fold; a hive.
Praesertim, *adv.*, particularly, especially.
Praestans, tis, *adj.*, surpassing, eminent, excellent.
Praetendo, ĕre, di, tum, *tr.*, to draw, spread, place *or* hold before.
Praeter, *prep. with accus.*, beyond, over, more than.
Praetĕrĕā, *adv.* (praeter+is), besides, moreover; hereafter, thereafter.
Praetĕrĕo, īre, īvi *or* **ii, ĭtum,** *tr. and intr.*, to pass by *or* away; to pass over, omit.
Praetexo, ĕre, xui, xtum, *tr.*, to fringe, border.
Praetōrĭum, i, *n.* (praetor), a general's tent.
Praevălĭdus, a, um, *adj.*, very strong.
Praevĕnĭo, īre, vēni, ventum, *tr. and intr.*, to outstrip, anticipate, usher in.
Praeverro, ĕre, —, —, *tr.*, to sweep, brush.
Praevĭdĕo, ēre, vīdi, vīsum, *tr.*, to see before *or* beforehand.
Prandĭum, i, *n.*, a dinner; *usually taken at noon.*
Prātum, i, *n.*, a meadow.
Prĕcĭae, ārum, *f. pl.*, a kind of grape-vine.
Prĕcor, āri, ātus, *dep.*, to pray to; to supplicate, beseech.
Prĕhendo, ĕre, di, sum, *tr.*, to lay hold of, grasp, seize, catch.
Prĕhenso *or* **Prenso, āre, āvi, ātum,** *tr.*, to grasp; to grasp at, clutch at, catch at.
Prēlum, i, *n.*, a wine-press.
Prĕmo, ĕre, pressi, pressum, *tr.*, to press, press upon; to depress, overwhelm; to press close upon, pursue closely; to load, weigh down; to restrain, repress, curb, check; to sink, plant.
Prensus, a, um = prehensus, *syncop. part. from* **Prĕhendo.**
Presso, āre, *tr. freq.* (premo), to press.
Prex, ĕcis, *f.*, a prayer, entreaty.
Prĭāpus, i, *m.*, god of gardens and vineyards.
Prīdem, *adv.*, long since, long ago.
Prīmo, *adv.*, at first.
Prīmum, *adv.*, first, in the first place, for the first time. **Cum primum,** as soon as.
Prīmus, a, um, *adj.* (*sup. of* prior), first, foremost; the first part of, beginning of. **In primis,** especially, in particular.

Princĭpĭum, i, *n.* (princeps), a beginning, commencement. **Principio**, *ablat.*, in the beginning, in the first place.
Prĭor, prĭus, *gen.* **priōris**, *comp. adj.*, the former, first, prior, earlier.
Priscus, a, um, *adj.*, old, ancient.
Prĭus, *adv.* (prior), before, sooner, first, previously. **Prius quam**, before, sooner.
Prō, *prep. with the ablat.*, for, in return for, in behalf of, on account of, instead of.
Prōcēdo, ĕre, cessi, cessum, *intr.*, to go *or* come forth *or* forward, advance, proceed.
Prŏcella, ae, *f.*, a storm, tempest.
Prōcērus, a, um, *adj.*, high, tall.
Prōcessus, ūs, *m.*, progress, course, process.
Procne, ēs, *f.*, wife of Tereus; she was changed into a swallow.
Prōcŭbo, āre, —, —, *intr.*, to lie along, lie stretched out *or* extended.
Prōcūdo, ĕre, di, sum, *tr.*, to forge, fashion, make by hammering.
Prŏcul, *adv.*, at a distance, afar off, afar, far; far from.
Prōcumbo, ĕre, cŭbui, cŭbĭtum, *intr.*, to fall, sink down, bend down.
Prōcurvus, a, um, *adj.*, curved, crooked.
Prōdĭgus, a, um, *adj.*, wasteful, lavish, prodigal.
Prōdo, ĕre, dĭdi, dĭtum, *tr.* (pro + do), to discover, betray.
Prōdūco, ĕre, xi, ctum, *tr.* (pro + duco), to bring forth, draw out, lead out, conduct; to extend, prolong, protract.
Proelĭum, i, *n.*, a battle, combat.
Proetĭdes, um, *f. pl.*, daughters of Proetus, who, being punished with madness by Juno for their pride, imagined themselves to be cows.
Prōfĭcĭo, ĕre, fēci, fectum, *tr.* (pro + facio), to advance; to profit, derive advantage.
Prōflŭo, ĕre, xi, xum, *intr.*, to flow forth *or* along.
Prōfui. *See* **Prōsum.**
Prŏfundus, a, um, *adj.*, deep, profound; high.
Prōgĕnĭes, ēi, *f.* (pro + gigno), a race, progeny, offspring.
Prŏhĭbĕo, ēre, ui, ĭtum, *tr.* (pro + habeo), to prevent, forbid, prohibit, debar.
Prōjĭcĭo, ĕre, jēci, jectum, *tr.* (pro + jacio), to throw forward, throw down; to throw away, cast forth; to stretch out, extend.
Prōles, is, *f.*, offspring; product, progeny.
Prōlūdo, ĕre, lūsi, lūsum, *intr.*, to practise beforehand.
Prōlŭo, ĕre, lui, lūtum, *tr.*, to wash away, wash out.
Prŏmētheus, i, *m.* (*the Forethinker*), son of Iapĕtus and Clymĕne, brother of Epimētheus and father of Deucalion.
Prōmissus, a, um, *partic. adj.* (promitto), long.
Promptus, a, um, *partic. adj.* (promo), evident, manifest; ready, prompt; easy, at hand.
Prōnus, a, um, *adj.*, bending forward; forward, downward, sloping, descending.
Prŏpāgo, ĭnis, *f.*, a set, layer, slip, shoot.
Prŏpe, *prep. with the accus.*, near.
Prŏpĕro, āre, āvi, ātum, *tr. and intr.*, to hasten, accelerate; to do *or* make in haste.
Prŏpĭor, us, *comp. adj.*, nearer.
Prŏpĭus, *adv.* (*comp. of* **prope**), nearer, closer, more nearly.
Prŏprĭus, a, um, *adj.*, one's own; lasting, permanent; peculiar, proper.

Propter, *prep. with accus.*, near, by.
Prōra, ae, *f.*, the prow.
Prōrĭpĭo, ĕre, pui, reptum, *tr.* (pro + rapio), to drag forth, tear away; *se proripere*, to dart forth, rush out, hasten away.
Proscēnĭum, i, *n.*, the stage.
Prōscindo, ĕre, scĭdi, scissum, *tr.*, to rend, split, cut, cleave; to break up *land*.
Prōsĕquor, i, cūtus, *dep.*, to follow, accompany; to pursue, go on with, describe.
Prōserpĭna, ae, *f.*, daughter of Ceres and wife of Pluto.
Prospectus, ūs, *m.*, a prospect, view.
Prospĭcĭo, ĕre, spexi, spectum, *tr.*, to descry, see in the distance; to foresee, look forth.
Prōsŭbĭgo, ĕre, —, —, *tr.* (pro + sub + ago), to cast up.
Prōsum, prōdesse, prōfui, *intr.* (pro + sum), to profit, avail, be profitable *or* advantageous.
Prōtĕgo, ĕre, xi, ctum, *tr.*, to cover, shelter, protect.
Prōtendo, ĕre, di, sum *or* **tum**, *tr.*, to extend, lengthen.
Prōteus, i, *m.* (*dissyl.*), a sea-god who often changed his form.
Prōtĭnus, *adv.*, forward, onward; right on, continuously; forthwith, immediately.
Prōventus, ūs, *m.*, growth, increase, produce, yield.
Prōvĭdĕo, ēre, vīdi, vīsum, *tr.*, to provide, prepare, foresee.
Prōvĭdus, a, um, *adj.*, prudent, cautious, provident.
Proxĭmus, a, um, *adj.* (*super. of* **propior**), the next, nearest; very near; last.
Prūdens, entis, *adj.*, knowing, sagacious; foreseeing.
Prūdentĭa, ae, *f.*, prudence, sagacity, knowledge, intelligence.
Prŭīna, ae, *f.*, hoar-frost; snow; winter.
Prūna, ae, *f.*, a live coal.
Prūnum, i, *n.*, a plum.
Psȳthĭus, a, um, *adj.* (ψύθιος), psythian. **Psȳthĭa, ae**, *f.* (*sc.* vitis), a species of vine.
Pūbes, is, *f.*, youth; *fig.* young bullocks.
Pūbesco, ēre, bŭi, —, *intr.* (pubes), to be covered *or* clothed, to cover itself.
Pŭdet, ēre, uit, *impers.*, to be ashamed. *Me pudet* = I am ashamed.
Pŭdīcĭtĭa, ae, *f.*, chastity.
Pŭdor, ōris, *m.*, shame, modesty.
Pŭella, ae, *f.*, a girl, maiden.
Pŭer, ĕri, *m.*, a boy, lad, child; a servant, slave.
Pugna, ae, *f.*, a fight, battle.
Pulcher, chra, chrum, *adj.*, beautiful, fair; glorious.
Pullŭlo, āre, āvi, ātum, *tr. and intr.*, to sprout, come forth.
Pullus, i, *m.*, a young animal, young; *e. g.* a chick, colt, etc.
Pullus, a, um, *adj.*, dark, dusky.
Pulso, āre, āvi, ātum, *tr.* (pello), to strike, beat; to throb.
Pulsus, a, um. *See* **Pello.**
Pulsus, ūs, *m.*, a blow, stroke, impact.
Pulvĕrŭlentus, a, um, *adj.*, dusty.
Pulvis, ĕris, *m.*, dust.
Pūmex, ĭcis, *m.*, pumice-stone; porous rock.
Pūnĭcĕus, a, um, *adj.* (Punicus), purple, red.
Puppis, is, *f.*, the stern *of a ship;* a ship, vessel.
Purgāmen, ĭnis, *n.*, refuse, sweepings.
Purpŭra, ae, *f.*, purple; purple cloth.
Purpŭrĕus, a, um, *adj.*, purple; bright.
Pūrus, a, um, *adj.*, pure, clear.

Pūrum, **i**, *n.*, pure, clear, free air.
Pŭtātor, **ōris**, *m.*, a pruner, lopper.
Pŭter, **tris**, **tre**, *adj.*, rotten, decaying; loose, crumbling, soft.
Pŭtĕus, **i**, *m.*, a well, pit.
Pŭto, **āre**, **āvi**, **ātum**, *tr.*, to trim, prune, *or* lop *trees or* vines; to reckon, estimate; to think, consider, reflect upon; to judge, believe, imagine, suppose.
Pyrrha, **ae**, *f.*, wife of Deucalion.

Q.

Quā, *adv.* (*ablat.*, *sc.* parte), where.
Quācumque, *adv.*, wherever.
Quădra, **ae**, *f.*, a square.
Quādrĭfĭdus, **a**, **um**, *adj.* (quatuor+findo), four-cleft, quadrifid.
Quădrīgae, **ārum**, *f. pl.*, a four-horse team *or* chariot.
Quādrĭjŭgus, **a**, **um**, *adj.* (quatuor + jugum), with a four-horse team, with a team of four.
Quădro, **āre**, **āvi**, **ātum**, *tr. and intr.*, to square, make square; to agree, tally, fit.
Quădrŭpes, **ĕdis**, *m. and f.*, a four-footed animal, a quadruped.
Quaero, **ĕre**, **sīvi** *or* **sii**, **sītum**, *tr.*, to seek, search, look for, acquire; to ask, inquire.
Quālis, **e**, *adj.*, of what sort *or* kind; such as, such, as; of such a sort *or* kind. **Talis—qualis**, such — as.
Quālus, **i**, *m.*, a wicker-basket, hamper.
Quam, *adv. and conj.*, how, how much, as, as much; than. **Tam—quam**, as much — as; as — as.
Quamquam, *conj.*, although, and yet, however.
Quamvis, *adv. and conj.* (quam+vis, *from volo*), as you will; however, however much; though, although.
Quando, *adv. and conj.*, when; at any time, ever; since, because. **Si quando**, if at any time, if ever, whenever.
Quandŏquĭdem, *adv.*, since indeed, since, seeing that.
Quantum, *adv.*, how much, as much, so much, as, as much as; how greatly.
Quantus, **a**, **um**, *adj.*, how great, how much, so much; as, as much as.
Quāre, *conj.* (qui + res), wherefore; why; for which reason.
Quartus, **a**, **um**, *num. adj.*, the fourth.
Quasso, **āre**, **āvi**, **ātum**, *tr.*, to shake; to rattle, rustle.
Quăter, *num. adv.*, four times.
Quătĭo, **ĕre**, **quassi**, **quassum**, *tr.*, to shake; to harass.
Quattŭor, *num. adj.*, four.
Quĕ, *conj.*, and. **Que—que**, *or* **que—et**, both — and.
Quercus, **ūs**, *f.*, an oak, oak-tree; a garland of oak-leaves.
Quĕrēla, **ae**, *f.*, a complaint.
Quernus, **a**, **um**, *adj.*, of oaks, oaken.
Quĕror, **i**, **questus**, *dep.*, to complain, lament.
Quĕrŭlus, **a**, **um**, *adj.*, complaining, querulous; murmuring.
Questus, **ūs**, *m.*, a complaint, lament.
Qui, **quae**, **quod**, *rel. and adj. pron.*, who, which, what. *Also, interrog. pron.*, who? which? what? *Also, indefin. pron.*, any one, any, one.
Quĭa, *conj.*, because.
Quīcumque, quaecumque, quodcumque, *indef. rel. pron.*, whoever, whatever, whosoever,

whatsoever; every one who, everything that, all that. **Quācumque,** *sc.* via, in whatever way.

Quid, *adv.* (*properly accus. of quis*), why? how? Any, at all, in any degree, a little.

Quīdam, quaedam, quoddam *or* quiddam, *indef. pron.*, a certain one, some one, one, some.

Quĭdem, *adv.*, indeed, truly.

Quĭes, ētis, *f.*, rest, repose, respite.

Quĭesco, ĕre, ēvi, ētum, *intr.*, to rest, repose, subside.

Quīn, *conj.* (quî + ne), that not, but that; nay, nay even; but, yet, moreover then, well then; *in questions*, why not? **Quin etiam** *or* **et** = moreover, besides, nay even.

Quinque, *num. adj.*, five.

Quintus, a, um, *num. adj.*, the fifth.

Quippe, *adv. and conj.*, surely, assuredly, indeed; because, since; forsooth.

Quĭrīnus, i, *m.*, a name of Romulus as deified; of Augustus also.

Quĭrītes, ĭum, *m. pl.*, Romans, Roman citizens; *poet.* citizens.

Quis, quae, quid, *interrog. pron.*, who? which? what? what sort of? **Quid,** *adv.* (*properly accus. of quis*), why? how? *Also, indef. pron.*, any one, any, one, anything. **Quid,** *as adv.*, any, in any degree, at all.

Quisquam, quaequam, quidquam *or* quicquam, *indef. pron.*, any one, any; anything.

Quisque, quaeque, quodque, quidque *or* quicque, *indef. pron.*, each, every one, everything.

Quisquis, quaequae, quidquid *or* quicquid, *indef. rel. pron.*, whoever, whatever, whosoever, whatsoever.

Quō, *adv.* (qui), whither, where, to what (person, place, thing); for what purpose, to what end, why.

Quŏcumque, *adv.*, wherever, to whatsoever place, whithersoever.

Quod, *conj.*, that, why, as, in that, as to, because, wherefore, therefore, but, yet, and.

Quondam, *adv.*, once, formerly, at one time; at times, sometimes.

Quŏnĭam, *conj.*, since now, since, as, inasmuch as, because.

Quŏque, *conj.*, also, likewise, too.

Quŏt, *indec. adj. plur.*, how many; as many as.

Quŏtannis, *adv.*, yearly, annually.

Quŏtĭens *or* **quotĭes,** *adv.*, how often, how many times; as often as.

R.

Răbĭdus, a, um, *adj.*, raving, savage, fierce.

Răbĭes, ēi, *f.*, madness, rage.

Răcēmus, i, *m.*, a bunch, cluster.

Rădĭus, i, *m.*, a staff, rod; a spoke; beam, ray; a kind of long olive.

Rādix, īcis, *f.*, a root.

Rādo, ĕre, si, sum, *tr.*, to scrape, smoothe, peel, shave.

Rāmĕus, a, um, *adj.*, of branches.

Rāmōsus, a, um, *adj.*, branching, branchy.

Rāmus, i, *m.*, a branch, a bough.

Rāna, ae, *f.*, a frog.

Răpax, ācis, *adj.*, rapacious.

Răpĭdus, a, um, *adj.* (rapio), swift, rapid; consuming, fierce, devouring.

Răpĭo, ĕre, pui, ptum, *tr.*, to seize, snatch, tear away, carry *or* drag away, plunder; to hurry on.

Raptim, *adv.* (rapio), swiftly, hastily, speedily.
Rapto, āre, āvi, ātum, *tr.* (rapio), to carry away, hurry away, drag along.
Rārus, a, um, *adj.*, thin, rare; scattered, here and there; loose.
Rāsĭlis, e, *adj.* (rado), smoothed, polished.
Rastrum, i, *n. and* **Raster, tri,** *m.*, a toothed hoe, a rake, mattock.
Rāsus, a, um. *See* **Rādo.**
Rătis, is, *f.*, a raft; ship, boat.
Raucus, a, um, *adj.*, hoarse; harsh, deep-sounding.
Rĕbŏo, āre, —, —, *intr.*, to bellow back, resound, re-echo.
Rĕcēdo, ĕre, cessi, cessum, *intr.*, to retire, withdraw, depart.
Rĕcens, entis, *adj.*, fresh.
Rĕcens, *adv.*, lately, freshly, newly, just.
Rĕcensĕo, ēre, sui, sum *and* **situm,** *tr.*, to count over, review, recount, survey.
Rĕcepto, āre, āvi, ātum, *tr.* (recipio), to recover, to retake; *se receptare*, to betake one's self, retire, withdraw.
Rĕcĭdīvus, a, um, *adj.* (re + cado), returning, springing up again.
Rĕcīdo, ĕre, si, sum, *tr.* (re + caedo), to cut away *or* off.
Rĕcĭpĭo, ĕre, cēpi, ceptum, *tr.* (re+capio), to take back, take, receive, regain, recover. *Se recipere*, to betake one's self.
Rĕclāmo, āre, āvi, ātum, *tr. and intr.*, to cry out against; to reverberate, resound.
Rĕclūdo, ĕre, si, sum, *tr.*, to unclose, open, disclose.
Rĕcondo, ĕre, dĭdi, dĭtum, *tr.*, to hide, conceal, bury.
Rĕcŭbo, āre, —, —, *intr.* (re + cubo), to lie upon the back; to lie back, to recline.
Rĕcumbo, ĕre, cŭbui, —, *intr.*, to settle, fall, *or* sink down; to lie, recline.
Rĕcūso, āre, āvi, ātum, *tr.*, to refuse, decline, object to.
Reddo, ĕre, dĭdi, dĭtum, *tr.*, to give back, return, restore; to render, make; to offer, offer up.
Rĕdĕo, īre, ii, ĭtum, *irreg. intr.* (re + eo), to go *or* come back; to return.
Rĕdĭmĭo, īre, ii, ītum, *tr.*, to bind around, encircle.
Rĕdŏlĕo, ēre, ui, —, *tr. and intr.*, to be redolent, smell of.
Rĕdūco, ĕre, xi, ctum, *tr.*, to bring back, restore.
Rĕductus, a, um, *partic. adj.* (reduco), drawn back, retired, distant, remote.
Rĕfĕro, fĕrre, tŭli, lātum, *tr.*, to bear, carry, *or* bring back, bear away; to restore, renew; to resemble; to report, refer, relate, repeat; to reply, utter, tell of; to pay; to re-echo.
Rēfert, *impers.*, it concerns, profits, is important.
Rĕfĭcĭo, ĕre, fēci, fectum, *tr.*, to repair, restore, replace, renew, refresh, recruit.
Rĕfingo, ĕre, —, *tr.*, to make anew, reproduce.
Rĕflŭo, ĕre, —, —, *intr.*, to flow back.
Rĕfŏdĭo, ĕre, ōdi, ossum, *tr.*, to dig up.
Rĕformīdo, āre, āvi, ātum, *tr.*, to dread.
Rĕfŭgĭo, ĕre, fūgi, —, *tr. and intr.*, to recoil, shrink, refuse.
Refundo, ĕre, fūdi, fūsum, *tr.*, to pour back; to fling *or* throw back.
Rēgĭa, ae, *f.* (*sc.* domus), a palace; the court.
Rĕgĭo, ōnis, *f.* (rego), a region, district, quarter.
Regno, āre, āvi, ātum, *tr. and*

intr., to rule, reign, rule over, govern.
Regnum, i, *n.*, a kingdom, realm, domain; power, dominion.
Rĕgo, ĕre, rexi, rectum, *tr.*, to rule, rule over, guide, control, direct.
Rēgŭla, ae, *f.*, a rule.
Rējĭcĭo, ĕre, jēci, jectum, *tr.* (re + jacio), to throw *or* drive back; to reject, throw out *or* aside.
Rĕlātus, a, um. *See* **Refĕro.**
Rĕlaxo, āre, āvi, ātum, *tr.*, to loosen, open, relax, rarefy.
Rĕlēgo, āre, āvi, ātum, *tr.* (re + lēgo), to remove, banish, relegate.
Rēlĭgĭo, ōnis, *f.*, religion, religious observance.
Rĕlĭno, ĕre, lēvi, —, *tr.*, to unpitch, unseal, open.
Rĕlinquo, ĕre, līqui, lictum, *tr.*, to leave behind, abandon, forsake; to leave; to commit, resign.
Rĕlūcĕo, ēre, xi, —, *intr.*, to shine back, glow, gleam.
Rĕluctor, āri, ātus, *dep.*, to struggle against, resist.
Rĕmănĕo, ēre, nsi, *intr.*, to remain.
Rēmĭgĭum, i, *n.* (remus + ago), a rowing; an oar.
Rĕmitto, ĕre, īsi, issum, *tr.*, to send back; to slacken, loosen, relax; to return, remit.
Rĕmŏvĕo, ēre, mōvi, mōtum, *tr.*, to remove, withdraw.
Rĕmūgĭo, īre, —, —, *intr.*, to bellow back, resound, re-echo.
Rĕmus, i, *m.*, brother of Romulus.
Rēmus, i, *m.*, an oar.
Rĕnīdĕo, ēre, ui, —, *intr.*, to shine back, glitter, gleam.
Rĕpello, ĕre, pŭli *and* **ppŭli, pulsum,** *tr.*, to beat back, drive back, repel.
Rĕpente, *adv.*, suddenly.
Rĕpĕrĭo, īre, rĕpĕri *or* **reppĕri, repertum,** *tr.* (re + pario), to find, discover, find out.
Rĕpĕto, ĕre, īvi *or* **ii, ītum,** *tr.* (re + peto), to seek again, return to, renew, retrace, revisit; to demand back, seek back.
Rĕplĕo, ēre, ēvi, ētum, *tr.*, to fill.
Rĕpōno, ĕre, pŏsui, pŏsĭtum, *tr.*, to replace, restore, lay aside, lay up, store up.
Rĕporto, āre, āvi, ātum, *tr.*, to bring back, carry back.
Rĕpostus, a, um, *for* **Rĕpŏsĭtus.**
Reppŭli. *See* **Rĕpello.**
Rĕprĭmo, ĕre, pressi, pressum, *tr.*, to check, restrain, repress.
Rĕpugno, āre, āvi, ātum, *intr.*, to fight against, oppose, resist.
Rĕquĭes, ētis *and* **ēi,** *f.*, rest, respite, intermission.
Rĕquĭesco, ĕre, ēvi, ētum, *intr.*, to rest, stop.
Rĕquīro, ĕre, sīvi, sītum, *tr.*, (re + quaero), to search for, seek, ask, inquire; to miss, feel the want of.
Rēs, ēi, *f.*, a thing, matter, object, affair, event, circumstance, case, cause, issue, interest.
Rescindo, ĕre, scĭdi, scissum, *tr.*, to tear down, cut off.
Rĕsĕco, āre, cui, ctum, *tr.*, to cut loose, cut off.
Rĕsĕro, āre, āvi, ātum, *tr.*, to unlock.
Rĕsīdo, ĕre, sēdi, —, *intr.*, to sit down, settle; to subside.
Rĕsisto, ĕre, stĭti, —, *intr.*, to resist, oppose; to stand back, halt, stop.
Rĕsolvo, ĕre, solvi, sŏlūtum, *tr.*, to unbind, open, relax; to resolve, dissolve.
Rĕsŏno, āre, āvi, —, *tr. and intr.*, to resound, re-echo; to make resound *or* re-echo; to resound with.
Rēspĭcĭo, ĕre, exi, ectum, *tr. and intr.* (re + specio), to look back

or behind; to look back upon, regard, respect.
Respondĕo, ēre, di, sum, *tr. and intr.*, to answer, reply, correspond.
Responsum, i, *n.*, a reply, answer, response.
Restinguo, ĕre, nxi, nctum, *tr.* (re+stinguo), to quench.
Restĭtŭo, ĕre, ui, ūtum, *tr.* (re+statuo), to put *or* place again; to replace, restore.
Rĕsulto, āre, —, ātum, *intr.*, to rebound.
Rĕtardo, āre, āvi, ātum, *tr.*, to hinder, retard.
Rēte, is, *n.*, a net.
Rĕtĭnācŭlum, i, *n.*, a tie, band, stay; a rein.
Rĕtracto, āre, āvi, ātum, *tr.*, to handle again, work over.
Rĕtro, *adv.*, backwards, back.
Rĕtundo, ĕre, tŭdi, tunsum, *tr.*, to blunt, dull.
Rĕvello, ĕre, velli, vulsum, *tr.*, to tear away, remove, sever.
Rĕverto, ĕre, ti, sum, *intr.*, *and* **Rĕvertor, i, sus,** *dep.*, to return, come back.
Rĕvĭresco, ĕre, ĭrui, —, *intr.*, to grow green again; to flourish again, revive.
Rĕvīso, ĕre, —, —, *tr.*, to come back to see, revisit, visit.
Rĕvŏco, āre, āvi, ātum, *tr.*, to call back, recall.
Rĕvŏlo, āre, —, —, *intr.*, to fly back.
Rex, rēgis, *m.*, a king; a prince, leader.
Rhaetĭcus, a, um, *adj.* (Rhaeti), Rhaetian, Rhaetic. **Rhaetĭca, ae,** *f.* (*sc.*vitis), the Rhaetic vine.
Rhēnus, i, *m.*, the Rhine.
Rhēsus, i, *m.*, a Thracian king.
Rhīpaeus, a, um, *adj.*, Rhipaean; *poet.* northern.
Rhŏdĭus, a, um, *adj.* (Rhodos), Rhodian. **Rhŏdĭa, ae,** *f.* (*sc.* vitis), the Rhodian vine.
Rhŏdŏpē, ēs, *f.*, a mountain range in Thrace.
Rhŏdŏpēĭus, a, um, *adj.*, Rhodopeian, of Rhodope, Thracian.
Rhoetus, i, *m.*, a centaur's name.
Rīdĕo, ēre, si, sum, *tr. and intr.*, to laugh, smile, laugh at.
Rĭgĕo, ēre, —, —, *intr.*, to be stiff; to stiffen.
Rĭgesco, ĕre, gui, —, *intr.*, to grow stiff; to stiffen, harden.
Rĭgĭdus, a, um, *adj.*, hard, inflexible, rigid, stiff.
Rĭgor, ōris, *m.*, hardness.
Rĭgŭus, a, um, *adj.*, irrigating.
Rīma, ae, *f.*, a crack, fissure.
Rīmor, āri, ātus, *dep.*, to pry into, rummage, explore, ransack; to tear open, turn up, turn over.
Rīmōsus, a, um, *adj.* (rima), chinky, full of cracks.
Rīpa, ae, *f.*, the bank.
Rīsus, ūs, *m.*, a laugh, smile; laughter.
Rīte, *adv.*, with due rites, duly.
Rīvus, i, *m.*, a stream, brook.
Rōbīgo, ĭnis, *f.*, mildew, blight; rust.
Rōbur, ŏris, *n.*, oak; timber, wood; strength, power, vigor; a stick, club.
Rōbustus, a, um, *adj.* (robur), robust, sturdy, strong, hardy.
Rŏgo, āre, āvi, ātum, *tr.*, to ask.
Rŏgus, i, *m.*, a funeral pile.
Rōma, ae, *f.*, Rome.
Rōmānus, a, um, *adj.*, Roman. **Rōmānus, i,** *m.*, a Roman.
Rōmŭlus, i, *m.*, Romulus.
Rōs, rōris, *m.*, dew; (*with* marinus *understood*,) rosemary.
Rŏsa, ae, *f.*, a rose.
Rŏsārĭum, i, *n.*, a rose-garden.
Roscĭdus, a, um, *adj.*, dewy.
Rŏsētum, i, *n.*, a rose-garden, bed of roses, rosary.
Rostrum, i, *n.* (rodo), the bill,

beak; **rostra**, the rostra, a stage for speakers and the space about it in the forum.

Rŏta, ae, *f.*, a wheel.

Rŏto, āre, āvi, ātum, *tr. and intr.*, to turn *or* swing round, whirl about; to revolve.

Rŭbens, entis, *particip. adj.* (rubeo), red, reddish; blushing.

Rŭbĕo, ēre, —, —, *intr.* (ruber), to be red *or* ruddy; to redden, blush.

Rŭber, bra, brum, *adj.*, red, ruddy.

Rŭbesco, ĕre, bui, —, *intr.*, to redden, grow red.

Rŭbĕus, a, um, *adj.* (rubus), of brambles, of bramble twigs.

Rŭbĭcundus, a, um, *adj.*, red, ruddy, rubicund.

Rŭbor, ōris, *m.*, a redness.

Rŭbus, i, *m.*, a bramble-bush, blackberry-bush.

Rŭdis, e, *adj.*, unwrought, uncultivated.

Rŭdo, ĕre, īvi, ītum, *intr.*, to roar.

Rŭīna, ae, *f.* (ruo), a downfall, fall, ruin.

Rŭmex, ĭcis, *f.*, sorrel.

Rūmĭno, āre, —, —, *intr.* (rumen), to chew the cud, to ruminate.

Rumpo, ĕre, rūpi, ruptum, *tr.*, to break, burst; to violate.

Rŭo, ĕre, rui, rŭtum, *tr. and intr.*, to dash, hurl, cast down; to break down, prostrate; to rush, hurry, hasten; to rush down; to throw up, cast up.

Rūpes, is, *f.*, a rock, cliff, crag.

Rursus *or* **Rursum,** *adv.* (revorsus), again, anew.

Rus, rūris, *n.*, the country; *plural*, lands, fields, rural scenes.

Ruscum, i, *n.*, butcher's broom.

Rustĭcus, a, um, *adj.*, rustic, rural, country; coarse, clownish. **Rustĭcus, i,** *m.*, a countryman, rustic, peasant, clown.

Rūta, ae, *f.*, rue.

Rŭtĭlus, a, um, *adj.*, red, inclining to golden yellow.

S.

Săbaeus, a, um, *adj.* (Saba), Sabaean. **Sabaei, ōrum,** *m. pl.*, the Sabaeans, *in Arabia Felix.*

Săbellĭcus, a, um, *adj.*, Sabellian, Sabine.

Săbellus, a, um, *adj.*, Sabellian, Sabine.

Săbīni, ōrum, *m. pl.*, the Sabines.

Săburra, ae, *f.*, sand (*for ballast*), ballast.

Săcellum, i, *n. dim.* (sacrum), a little sanctuary; a small uncovered place consecrated to a divinity, a chapel.

Săcer, cra, crum, *adj.*, consecrated, sacred, holy; accursed. **Sacra, ōrum,** *n. pl.*, sacred rites; sacrifices.

Săcerdos, ōtis, *m. and f.*, a priest; a priestess.

Saecŭlum *or* **Saeclum, i,** *n.*, an age, century; generation, race.

Saepe, *adv.* (*comp.* **saepĭus,** *super.* **saepissĭme**), often, frequently.

Saevĭo, īre, ii, ītum, *intr.*, to rage, be furious, rave, storm.

Saevus, a, um, *adj.*, fierce, cruel, savage.

Săgitta, ae, *f.*, an arrow.

Săl, sălis, *m.*, salt.

Sălĕbrōsus, a, um, *adj.*, rough, rugged, full of joltings.

Sălictum, i, *n.* (salix), a willow-grove.

Sălignus, a, um, *adj.* (salix), willow, of willow.

Sălĭo, īre, ui, saltum, *intr.*, to leap, spring, bound, jump, dance.

Sălĭunca, ae, *f.*, the wild *or* Celtic nard.

Sălix, ĭcis, *f.*, a willow-tree.

Salsus, a, um, *adj.*, salt, salted.

Saltem, *adv.*, at least.
Salto, āre, āvi, ātum, *intr.*, to dance.
Saltus, ūs, *m.*, forest-pasture, woodland-pasture; a forest.
Saltus, ūs, *m.* (salio), a leap, spring, bound.
Sălūbris, e, *adj.*, healthful, wholesome, salubrious.
Sălus, ūtis, *f.*, safety, relief.
Sălūto, āre, āvi, ātum, *tr.*, to greet, salute.
Salvĕo, ēre, —, —, *intr.* (*imperative*), hail!
Salvus, a, um, *adj.*, safe.
Sanctus, a, um, *adj.* (sancio), sacred, venerable, holy.
Sandyx, ȳcis, *f.*, vermilion.
Sanguĭnĕus, a, um, *adj.*, bloody; blood-red.
Sanguis, ĭnis, *m.*, blood; race.
Sănĭes, ēi, *f.*, bloody matter, gore.
Sānus, a, um, *adj.*, sane, sound.
Săpor, ōris, *m.*, a taste, relish, flavor, savor.
Sarcĭo, īre, sarsi, sartum, *tr.*, to repair.
Sardŏnĭus, a, um, *adj.* (Sardi), Sardinian, Sardonic.
Sarmentum, i, *n.* (sarpo), twigs, light branches, brush-wood.
Sarrānus, a, um, *adj.* (Sarra), Tyrian.
Săt, *adv.* *See* **Satis.**
Săta, ōrum, *n. pl.* (sero), crops; sown fields.
Sătĭo, ōnis, *f.*, a sowing, planting.
Sătis *or* **Săt**, *adv. and adj.*, enough, sufficiently; quite. *Comp.* **sătĭus**, better.
Sătĭus, *adv.* (*comp. of* **sătis** *or* **săt**), better.
Sătur, ŭra, ŭrum, *adj.* (sat), full, well fed; rich, fertile.
Sāturnĭus, a, um, *adj.*, Saturnian, of Saturn.
Sāturnus, i, *m.*, Saturn.
Sătŭro, āre, āvi, ātum, *tr.*, to glut, satiate, satisfy, saturate, appease.
Sătus, a, um. *See* **Sero.**
Sătȳrus, i, *m.*, a satyr, a rural deity, half man, half goat.
Saxĕus, a, um, *adj.*, of rocks, rocky.
Saxōsus, a, um, *adj.*, rocky, stony.
Saxum, i, *n.* a rock, stone.
Scăber, bra, brum, *adj.*, rough; scurfy.
Scăbĭes, ēi, *f.*, scurf, roughness; the scab.
Scătĕbra, ae, *f.* (scateo), a bubbling, gushing up.
Scĕlĕrātus, a, um, *adj.* (scelero), impious, accursed; villanous.
Scĕlus, ĕris, *n.*, crime, wickedness, guilt, villany.
Scēna, ae, *f.*, a scene, a stage.
Sceptrum, tri, *n.*, a sceptre; dominion, sovereignty.
Scīlĭcet, *adv.* (scire + licet), certainly, doubtless, indeed, yes, of course, naturally; namely; forsooth.
Scilla, ae, *f.*, a sea-onion; squill.
Scindo, ĕre, scĭdi, scissum, *tr.*, to rend, split, divide, cut, cleave.
Scintillo, āre, āvi, ātum, *intr.* (scintilla), to flash, sparkle, gleam.
Scĭo, īre, īvi *or* **ii, ītum**, *tr.*, to know, know how.
Scīpĭădes, ae, *m.*, a Scipio.
Scŏpŭlus, i, *m.*, a rock, crag, cliff.
Scorpĭos, i, *m.*, a scorpion; the Scorpion, a constellation in the zodiac.
Scrŏbis, is, *m.*, a ditch, trench.
Scylla, ae, *f.*, daughter of Phorcus (of Nisus, according to another account), transformed by Circe into a sea-monster, with dogs about the haunches; daughter of Nisus, changed into the bird Ciris.
Scȳthĭa, ae, *f.*, Scythia.
Sēcĭus, *adv.* (*comp. of* **secus**),

otherwise. **Non sēcĭus**, no less, just as, nevertheless.

Sĕco, āre, cui, ctum, *tr.*, to cut, cut off, split.

Sēcrētus, a, um, *adj.* (secerno), retired, remote; hidden, secret. **Sēcrēta, ōrum**, *n. pl.*, a retreat.

Sector, āri, ātus, *dep.* (sequor), to chase, hunt, pursue, follow after.

Sĕcundo, āre, āvi, ātum, *tr.*, to prosper.

Sĕcundum, *prep. with the accus.* (secundus), by, along, near, next to.

Sĕcundus, a, um, *adj.* (sequor), following, second; favorable, favoring, propitious, auspicious, prosperous.

Sĕcūris, is, *f.*, an axe, hatchet.

Sēcūrus, a, um, *adj.* (se + cura), free from care; easy, at ease.

Sed, *conj.*, but, now.

Sĕdĕo, ēre, sēdi, sessum, *intr.*, to sit.

Sēdes, is, *f.*, a seat, abode, home.

Sĕdīle, is, *n.*, a seat.

Sēdŭlus, a, um, *adj.*, diligent, unremitting, busy.

Sĕges, ĕtis, *f.*, a cornfield; standing grain; a crop.

Segnis, e, *adj.*, sluggish, slothful, lazy; unfruitful, unproductive.

Sĕmel, *num. adv.*, once.

Sēmen, ĭnis, *n.*, seed.

Sēmentis, is, *f.*, a sowing.

Sēmĭpŭtātus, a, um, *adj.* (semi + puto), half-pruned.

Semper, *adv.*, always, ever.

Sĕnecta, ae, *f.*, old age.

Sĕnectus, ūtis, *f.*, old age.

Sĕnex, sĕnis, *adj.*, old, aged. *Subst.*, an old man.

Sēni, ae, a, *distrib. num. adj.* (sex), six each, six a piece, six.

Sĕnĭor. *Comp. of* **Senex.**

Sensim, *adv.* (sentio), slowly, gradually.

Sensus, ūs, *m.*, a feeling, sensation; sense, emotion; the soul.

Sentĭo, īre, sensi, sensum, *tr.*, to perceive, feel.

Sentis, is, *m.*, a briar, bramble, thorn-bush.

Sēpes, is, *f.*, a hedge, fence; an inclosure.

Septem, *num. adj.*, seven.

Septemtrĭo, ōnis, *m.*, the Great *or* Little Bear; the north. *The word is generally used in the plural.*

Septĭmus, a, um, *num. adj.* (septem), the seventh.

Septum, i, *n.* (sepio), an inclosure; a hedge, fence, barrier, wall.

Sēpulcrum, i, *n.*, a tomb, sepulchre, grave.

Sĕquax, ācis, *adj.*, pursuing, persecuting.

Sĕquor, i, cūtus, *or* **quūtus**, *tr. dep.*, to follow, seek, pursue, attend; to recount.

Sĕrēnus, a, um, *adj.*, clear, calm, serene. **Sĕrēna**, clear skies.

Sēres, um, *m. pl.*, the Chinese.

Sērĭus, a, um, *adj.*, earnest, grave, serious. **Sērĭa, ōrum**, *n. pl.*, serious affairs *or* matters.

Sĕro, ĕre, sēvi, sătum, *tr.*, to sow, plant.

Serpens, entis, *m.*, a serpent.

Serpo, ĕre, psi, ptum, *intr.*, to creep.

Serpyllum, i, *n.*, wild thyme.

Serra, ae, *f.*, a saw.

Serta, ōrum, *n. pl.* (sero), garlands, wreaths.

Sĕrum, i, *n.*, whey.

Sērus, a, um, *adj.*, late, tardy, too late. **Sera**, *neut. pl. as adv.*, late.

Servĭo, īre, īvi *or* **ii, ītum**, *intr.*, to serve, be subservient.

Servĭtĭum, i, *n.*, slavery, servitude.

Servo, āre, āvi, ātum, *tr.*, to watch,

observe, guard, keep, preserve, save.
Sēta, ae, *f.*, a stiff hair, bristle.
Sētōsus, a, um, *adj.*, bristly, hairy.
Seu, *conj.*, whether; seu (sive) — seu (sive) = whether — or.
Sĕvērus, a, um, *adj.*, austere, gloomy.
Sex, *num. adj.*, six.
Sī, *conj.*, if; whether.
Sībĭlus, i, *m.*, a hissing, whistling, murmuring.
Sībĭlus, a, um, *adj.*, hissing.
Sīc, *adv.*, so, thus, in this manner, in such a manner.
Sĭcānus, a, um, *adj.*, Sicilian.
Sicco, āre, āvi, ātum, *tr.*, to dry, drain, stanch.
Siccus, a, um, *adj.*, dry; thirsty. **Siccum**, i, *n.*, dry land.
Sĭcĕlis, ĭdis, *adj. f.*, Sicilian.
Sīcŭbi, *adv.* (si + ubi), if anywhere, wherever.
Sĭcŭlus, a, um, *adj.*, Sicilian.
Sĭcyōnĭus, a, um, *adj.*, Sicyonian.
Sīdus, ĕris, *n.*, a constellation, star.
Signo, āre, āvi, ātum, *tr.*, to mark, mark out.
Signum, i, *n.*, a mark, sign, signal, indication, figure, image, standard, ensign; a constellation.
Sīla, ae, *f.*, a large forest in the country of the Bruttii.
Sĭlărus, i, *m.*, a river between Lucania and Campania.
Sīlēnus, i, *m.*, Silenus.
Sĭlĕo, ēre, ui, —, *intr.*, to be silent *or* still.
Sĭler, ĕris, *n.*, a kind of brook-willow.
Sĭlex, ĭcis, *m. and f.*, a flint, flint-stone, pebble; a rock, crag.
Sĭlĭqua, ae, *f.*, a pod, husk.
Silva, ae, *f.*, a wood, forest, grove; trees.

Silvānus, i, *m.*, the god of woods and fields.
Silvestris, e, *adj.*, of a wood *or* forest, in the woods, woody; wild; sylvan, rural.
Sĭmĭlis, e, *adj.*, like, resembling, similar.
Simplex, ĭcis, *adj.*, simple, unmixed; one, uniform, identical.
Sĭmul, *adv.*, together, at the same time; *sometimes for* **simul ac** (**atque**), as soon as. **Simul —simul**, at the same time — and; as well — as.
Sĭmŭlācrum, i, *n.* (similis), an image, form, statue, likeness; a shade, spectre.
Sīmŭlus, i, *m.* (=*pug-nose*), a man's name.
Sīmus, a, um, *adj.*, flat-nosed, snub-nosed.
Sīn, *conj.* (si + ne), but if.
Sincērus, a, um, *adj.*, clean, pure.
Sĭne, *prep. with ablat.*, without.
Singŭli, ae, a, *distr. num. adj.*, one by one, single, separate, individual.
Singultus, ūs, *m.*, a sob, sobbing, rattling *in the throat.*
Sĭnister, tra, trum, *adj.*, left, on the left hand *or* side; unlucky, inauspicious, unfavorable; (*in the language of augurs*) lucky, favorable, auspicious.
Sĭno, ĕre, sīvi, sĭtum, *tr.*, to permit, allow, suffer.
Sīnum, i, *n.*, a large cup, a drinking vessel.
Sĭnuo, āre, āvi, ātum, *tr.* (sinus), to bend, curve.
Sĭnŭōsus, a, um, *adj.*, sinuous, winding.
Sĭnus, ūs, *m.*, a fold; the bosom; a cavity, sinus; a bending, curve.
Sīrĭus, i, *m.*, the Dog Star.
Sĭser, ĕris, *n.*, skirret, a plant with an esculent root.
Sisto, ĕre, stĭti, stătum, *tr. and*

intr., to place, set; to stop, stand still.
Sīthŏnĭus, a, um, *adj.*, Sithonian, Thracian.
Sĭtĭo, īre, īvi *or* **ii,** —, *tr. and intr.*, to thirst, be thirsty; to be dried up, to be parched.
Sĭtis, is, *f.*, thirst, drought; *poet.* fever.
Sĭtus, ūs, *m.*, position; mould, rust; repose, rest.
Sīve, *conj.* (si+ve), or if, or; **sive — sive,** whether — or.
Sŏcĭa, ae, *f.*, a companion, associate, ally, partner.
Sŏcĭus, i, *m.*, a companion, comrade, associate.
Sol, sōlis, *m.*, the sun; heat; day; a beam, sunshine. **Soles,** sunny, fair days.
Sōlātĭum, i, *n.*, consolation, solace, comfort.
Sŏlĕo, ēre, ĭtus, *half dep.*, to use, be wont, be accustomed.
Sŏlĭdo, āre, āvi, ātum, *tr.*, to make firm *or* solid.
Sŏlĭdus, a, um, *adj.*, solid.
Sŏlĭtus, a, um, *partic. adj.* (soleo), wonted, accustomed, usual, habitual.
Sollemnis, e, *adj.* (solus+annus), annual; stated, wonted, usual; festive, solemn.
Sollers, ertis, *adj.*, skilful, expert, ingenious.
Sollĭcĭto, āre, āvi, ātum, *tr.*, to stir, shake, disturb, move; to stir up, incite, urge.
Sollĭcĭtus, a, um, *adj.*, anxious; troubled, disturbed.
Sōlor, āri, ātus, *dep.*, to console, cheer; to appease.
Solstĭtĭum, i, *n.* (sol + sisto), the summer solstice, the longest day of the year; summer.
Sŏlum, i, *n.*, the ground, soil, earth.
Sōlum, *adv.*, only, alone.
Sōlus, a, um, *gen.* **solīus,** *adj.*, alone, sole, only; solitary, lonely.
Sŏlūtus, a, um, *partic. adj.* (solvo), loose, free, unrestrained.
Solvo, ĕre, solvi, sŏlūtum, *tr.*, to loosen, relax, unbind, dissolve; to free, release, pay, discharge.
Somnĭum, i, *n.*, a dream.
Somnus, i, *m.*, sleep, slumber.
Sŏnĭtus, ūs, *m.*, a sound, noise, roar.
Sŏno, āre, ui, ĭtum, *tr. and intr.*, to sound, resound, sound forth.
Sŏnor, ōris, *m.*, a sound, noise.
Sŏnus, i, *m.*, a sound, tone.
Sŏphoclēus, a, um, *adj.*, of Sophocles.
Sŏpor, ōris, *m.*, deep sleep, sleep.
Sorbum, i, *n.*, the service-berry, fruit of the *sorbus* or service-tree.
Sordĕo, ēre, —, —, *intr.*, to be dirty, filthy, foul; to seem base *or* paltry; to be despised, slighted; to be mean, low, base, vulgar.
Sordĭdus, a, um, *adj.* (sordes), filthy, dirty, foul, squalid; low, base, mean; sordid, niggardly.
Sŏror, ōris, *f.*, a sister.
Sors, sortis, *f.*, a lot, fate, fortune.
Sortĭor, īri, ītus, *dep.*, to appoint, choose by lot; to select, pick out.
Spādix, īcis, *m. and f.*, a palm branch broken off, together with its fruit. *Adj.*, date-brown, bay.
Spargo, ĕre, sparsi, sparsum, *tr.*, to scatter, sprinkle, strew, besprinkle; to spread, disseminate.
Sparta, ae, *f.*, Sparta.
Spartum, i, *n.*, Spanish broom; a blade of it.
Spătĭor, āri, ātus, *dep.*, to walk about, stalk along, promenade.
Spătĭōsus, a, um, *adj.*, spacious, large, broad, long.
Spătĭum, i, *n.*, space; place; time, interval; course.
Spĕcĭes, ēi, *f.*, a sight, appear-

ance, look, phase; shape, form; a kind, sort, species.
Spĕcĭmen, ĭnis, *n.* (specio), a token, proof; example, instance.
Spectācŭlum, i, *n.*, a sight, spectacle.
Specto, āre, āvi, ātum, *tr.*, to look at, look to, gaze at; to regard; to examine, test.
Spĕcŭla, ae, *f.* (specio), a lookout, a watch-tower.
Spĕcŭlor, āri, ātus, *dep.*, to spy out, observe, watch, examine.
Spĕcus, ūs, *m.*, a cave.
Spēlaeum, i, *n.*, a cave, den.
Spēlunca, ae, *f.*, a cave, cavern.
Sperchēos, i, *m.*, a river of Thessaly.
Sperno, ĕre, sprēvi, sprētum, *tr.*, to spurn, disdain, slight.
Spēro, āre, āvi, ātum, *tr.*, to hope, hope for, expect.
Spes, spēi, *f.*, hope, expectation.
Spīcĕus, a, um, *adj.* (spica), of ears of corn, of grain.
Spīcŭlum, i, *n.*, a dart, arrow; a sharp point, sting.
Spīna, ae, *f.*, a thorn; the spine.
Spīnētum, i, *n.* (spina), a thornhedge, thicket of thorns.
Spīnus, i, *f.*, a sloe-tree, wild plum-tree.
Spīō, ūs, *f.*, one of the fifty Nereids.
Spīra, ae, *f.*, a fold, coil, spire.
Spīrāmentum, i, *n.*, a vent, pore, spiracle.
Spīrĭtus, ūs, *m.*, breath; *poetic.* inspiration.
Spīro, āre, āvi, ātum, *tr. and intr.*, to breathe, blow, exhale; to heave, pant, palpitate.
Spissus, a, um, *adj.*, thick, dense, compact, close.
Splendesco, ĕre, —, —, *intr.*, to become bright, shine.
Spŏlĭo, āre, āvi, ātum, *tr.*, to strip, despoil.
Sponte, *ablat.* (*gen.* spontis), of one's own will *or* accord, voluntarily.
Sprētus, a, um. *See* **Sperno.**
Spūma, ae, *f.*, foam, spray.
Spūmo, āre, āvi, ātum, *tr.*, to foam.
Spŭo, ĕre, ui, ūtum, *tr.*, to spit out.
Squālĕo, ēre, ui, —, *intr.*, to be stiff *or* rough; to be filthy, lie neglected.
Squāma, ae, *f.*, a scale.
Squāmĕus, a, um, *adj.*, scaly.
Stăbĭlis, e, *adj.* (sto), firm, steadfast, enduring.
Stăbŭlo, āre, āvi, ātum, *tr. and intr.*, to stall, stable.
Stăbŭlum, i, *n.* (sto), a stall, stable, abode, shed, hive; *poet.* a herd, drove.
Stagno, āre, āvi, ātum, *intr.*, to form a pool of standing water; to overflow, inundate.
Stagnum, i, *n.*, a pool, pond, swamp; standing water.
Stătĭo, ōnis, *f.*, a station.
Stătŭo, ĕre, ui, ūtum, *tr.*, to place, set, appoint, assign; to determine, decide.
Stella, ae, *f.*, a star.
Stellĭo, ōnis, *m.* (stella), a newt, small lizard.
Stĕrĭlis, e, *adj.*, sterile, barren, unfruitful.
Sterno, ĕre, strāvi, strātum, *tr.*, to spread out, stretch out; to strew, scatter; to smooth, level; to throw down, prostrate, overthrow.
Stĭmĭcōn, ōnis, *m.*, Stimicon.
Stĭmŭlus, i, *m.*, a goad, spur, incitement.
Stīpes, ĭtis, *m.*, a log, post.
Stīpo, āre, āvi, ātum, *tr.*, to stow away; to attend, accompany, crowd around.
Stĭpŭla, ae, *f.*, a stalk, stem, blade, stubble, straw.
Stīrĭa, ae, *f.*, an icicle.
Stirps, pis, *f.*, a root, stem, stock,

stalk; race, family. *Ab stirpe* = from, at the bottom.
Stīva, ae, *f*, a plough-handle.
Sto, āre, stĕti, stătum, *intr.*, to stand, stand up, remain, continue, stand fixed; to rise.
Strāges, is, *f.*, overthrow, slaughter, carnage.
Strātus, a, um, *partic. adj.* (sterno), smooth, smoothed, levelled.
Strāvi. *See* **Sterno.**
Strĕpĭto, āre, —, —, *intr.* (strepo), to make a great noise, rustling, rattling; to make a clatter.
Strĕpĭtus, ūs, *m.*, noise, din, uproar, roaring.
Strĕpo, ĕre, ui, ĭtum, *intr.*, to make a noise; to rattle, rustle, murmur, hum; to cackle.
Strīdĕo, ēre, *and* **Strīdo, ĕre, di**, *intr.*, to creak, whiz, hiss, whistle, rustle, rattle, roar, buz.
Strīdor, ōris, *m.*, a creaking, whizzing, buzzing; noise, murmur, roar.
Stringo, ĕre, strinxi, strictum, *tr.*, to strip off, peel off, prune, cut off, pluck off, pull off.
Strȳmon, ŏnis, *m.*, a river in Thrace.
Strȳmŏnĭus, a, um, *adj.*, Strymonian.
Stŭdĭum, i, *n.*, eagerness, desire, zeal, fervor; pursuit, vocation, activity; affection; party-spirit.
Stultus, a, um, *adj.*, foolish, silly, simple.
Stŭpĕfăcĭo, ĕre, fēci, factum, *tr.*, to amaze, strike with wonder.
Stŭpĕo, ēre, ui, —, *tr. and intr.*, to be astonished, amazed, *or* astounded; to be astonished at.
Stŭpor, ōris, *m.*, stupor, dulness, numbness.
Stuppa, ae, *f.*, tow, oakum, flax.
Stuppĕus, a, um, *adj.*, hempen, of tow, tow.
Stȳgĭus, a, um, *adj.*, Stygian.
Styx, ȳgis, *f.*, the Styx.
Suādĕo, ēre, si, sum, *tr. and intr.*, to persuade, urge, invite.
Suāvis, e, *adj.*, sweet, pleasant, agreeable, delightful. *Neut.*, **suave**, *as adverb*, sweetly.
Sŭb, *prep. with accus. or ablat.*, under, underneath, beneath, at the foot of; on, at, during; towards, close to, near by.
Subactus, a, um. *See* **Sŭbĭgo.**
Subdo, ĕre, dĭdi, dĭtum, *tr.*, to put under; to furnish, supply, yield, afford.
Subdūco, ĕre, xi, ctum, *tr.*, to withdraw, draw off, remove, steal, lead away.
Sŭbĕo, īre, ii, ĭtum, *tr. and intr.*, to undergo, endure; to come up, spring up; to steal upon, steal into, to enter.
Sŭbĭgo, ĕre, ēgi, actum, *tr.* (sub + ago), to compel, force, subdue; to dig *or* turn up, break up, work, knead.
Sŭbĭto, *adv.*, suddenly.
Sŭbĭtus, a, um, *adj.*, sudden.
Subjecto, āre, āvi, ātum, *tr.*, to throw up, cast up.
Subjĭcĭo, ĕre, jēci, jectum, *tr.* (sub + jacio), to throw up; to place under; to subject; *se subjicere* = to shoot, spring up.
Subjungo, ĕre, nxi, nctum, *tr.*, to yoke, harness.
Sublābor, i, lapsus, *dep.*, to fall down, sink; to slip, glide away.
Sublātus, a, um. *See* **Tollo.**
Sublĕgo, ĕre, lēgi, lectum, *tr.* (sub + lego), to gather, catch up secretly, overhear.
Sublīme, *adv.*, aloft, on high.
Sublīmis, e, *adj.*, aloft, on high.
Sublūcĕo, ēre, —, —, *intr.*, to shine faintly, glimmer.
Submitto, ĕre, mīsi, missum, *tr.*, to bring up, rear, raise; to let

grow; to let down, sink, drop; to send, put, *or* place under; to furnish, supply.

Submŏvĕo, ēre, mōvi, mōtum, *tr.*, to remove, withdraw, separate.

Subnecto, ĕre, —, xum, *tr.*, to bind *or* tie under; to fasten.

Sŭbŏles, is, *f.*, offspring, stock, progeny.

Subsīdo, ĕre, sēdi, sessum, *intr.*, to sink down, settle, subside.

Subsum, esse, —, —, *irr. intr.*, to be under *or* among; to be *or* remain behind; to be near *or* at hand.

Subter, *adv.*, beneath, underneath, below.

Subterlābor, i, lapsus, *dep.*, to glide *or* flow under *or* near.

Sŭbulcus, i, *m.*, a swineherd.

Succēdo, ĕre, cessi, cessum, *intr.*, to approach, advance; to succeed, follow after.

Succīdo, ĕre, cīdi, cīsum, *tr.* (sub + caedo), to cut off below, cut, cut down.

Succingo, ĕre, nxi, nctum, *tr.*, to gird, equip, furnish.

Succurro, ĕre, curri, cursum, *intr.*, to aid, help, relieve, succor.

Sūcus *or* **Succus, i,** *m.*, juice, sap; strength, vigor, energy.

Sŭdes, is, *f.*, a stake.

Sūdo, āre, āvi, ātum, *tr. and intr.*, to sweat, perspire, exude, distil, exhale.

Sūdor, ōris, *m.*, sweat, perspiration.

Sūdus, a, um, *adj.* (se + udus), dry, bright, clear.

Suffĭcĭo, ĕre, fēci, fectum, *tr. and intr.*, to supply, furnish.

Suffio, īre, īvi, ītum, *tr.*, to fumigate.

Suffundo, ĕre, fūdi, fūsum, *tr.*, to overspread, suffuse, spread over.

Sŭi, sibi, se, *refl. pron.*, of himself, herself, itself, themselves.

Sulcus, i, *m.*, a furrow; track.

Sulfur, ŭris, *n.*, sulphur.

Sum, esse, fŭi, fŭtūrus, *irreg. intr.*, to be, exist, live, stay, continue.

Sūmo, ĕre, sumpsi, sumptum, *tr.*, to take, assume.

Summus, a, um, *adj.* (*super. of* **supĕrus**), the highest, greatest, utmost, most important, principal, supreme; the last; the highest part of, top of, summit of, surface of. **Summum, i,** *n.*, the top, summit.

Sumptus, ūs, *m.*, expense, cost.

Sŭo, ĕre, sŭi, sūtum, *tr.*, to sew, stitch.

Sŭpellex, lectĭlis, *f.*, furniture, utensils.

Sŭper, *prep. with accus. and ablat.*, above, upon, on, over, beyond; besides; in behalf of; concerning, about.

Sŭper, *adv.*, above, upon; moreover, besides; more than.

Sŭpĕraddo, ĕre, —, dĭtum, *intr.*, to add over and above, superadd.

Sŭperbus, a, um, *adj.* (super), proud, haughty, arrogant.

Sŭpercĭlĭum, i, *n.*, an eyebrow; the brow, ridge, summit.

Sŭpĕrinjĭcĭo, ĕre, —, jectum, *tr.*, to throw *or* place upon.

Sŭpĕro, āre, āvi, ātum, *tr. and intr.* (super), to surmount, pass beyond *or* by, exceed, excel, vanquish; to remain, be left; to abound, be in excess.

Sŭpersum, esse, fui, —, *intr.*, to be over and above, more than enough; to remain; to be equal to.

Sŭpĕrus, a, um, *adj.* (*comp.* **sŭpĕrĭor,** *sup.* **sŭprēmus** *and* **summus**), above, upper, higher, on high. **Sŭpĕri, ōrum,** the powers above, the gods.

Sŭpervĕnĭo, īre, vēni, ventum, *tr. and intr.*, to come upon, come up.

Sŭpervŏlĭto, āre, āvi, ātum, *tr.,* to fly over often; to fly over.
Sŭpīno, āre, āvi, ātum, *tr.,* to bend *or* lay backward, to put *or* throw *a person or thing* on the back.
Sŭpīnus, a, um, *adj.,* lying on the back, supine; sloping, inclined.
Supplĕo, ēre, ēvi, ĕtum, *tr.* (sub + pleo), to recruit, fill up, complete.
Supplex, ĭcis, *adj.* (sub + plico), suppliant. *Subst.,* a suppliant.
Suppōno, ĕre, pŏsui, pŏsĭtum, *tr.,* to place under, apply beneath.
Sŭprā, *prep. with accus.,* above, over, beyond.
Sŭprā, *adv.,* above.
Sŭprēmus, a, um, *adj.* (*super. of* sŭpĕrus), the last, extreme; the top of.
Sūra, ae, *f.,* the calf *of the leg;* the leg.
Surcŭlus, i, *m.,* a twig, shoot, sprout, graft, slip, sucker, set.
Surdus, a, um, *adj.,* deaf.
Surgo, ĕre, surrexi, surrectum, *intr.* (sub + rego), to rise, arise, spring up.
Sūs, sŭis, *m. and f.,* a hog, swine, sow, boar, pig. *Tergum suis,* a chine of bacon.
Suscĭto, āre, āvi, ātum, *tr.* (sub + cito), to raise; to rouse up, incite, stir up.
Suspendo, ĕre, di, sum, *tr.,* to hang, hang up, suspend; to raise.
Suspĭcĭo, ĕre, pexi, pectum, *tr.* (sub + specio), to look up at *or* to; to mistrust, suspect.
Sustĭnĕo, ēre, ui, tentum, *tr.* (sub + teneo), to uphold, bear up, support, sustain.
Sustŭli. *See* **Tollo.**
Sŭsurro, āre, —, —, *intr.,* to hum, murmur, whisper.
Sŭsurrus, i, *m.,* a humming, murmuring, whispering, muttering.
Sūtus, a, um. *See* **Sūo.**
Sŭus, a, um, *poss. adj. pron.* (sui), his, her, its, their; his own, her own, etc.; one's proper.
Sȳrācŏsĭus, a, um, *adj.,* Syracusan.
Sȳrĭus, a, um, *adj.,* Syrian.

T.

Tăbella, ae, *f.,* a small board, shelf, tablet.
Tăbŭla, ae, *f.,* a board, plank, tablet.
Tăbŭlārĭum, i, *n.,* a record-office, archives.
Tăbŭlātum, i, *n.,* a story, floor.
Tābum, i, *n.,* putrid gore, corruption.
Tăburnus, i, *m.,* a mountain between Samnium and Campania, abounding in olives.
Tăcĕo, ēre, ui, ĭtum, *tr. and intr.,* to be silent; to pass over in silence, disregard.
Tăcĭtus, a, um, *adj.,* silent, still.
Tactus, ūs, *m.,* a touch.
Taeda, ae, *f.,* a torch; pine wood.
Taedĭum, i, *n.,* weariness, disgust.
Taenărĭus, a, um, *adj.,* Taenarian, of Taenărus, *a promontory in Laconia.*
Tālis, e, *adj.,* such, of such a nature *or* kind; so great. **Talis — qualis,** such — as.
Talpa, ae, *f. and m.,* a mole.
Tam, *adv.,* so, so very, so far. **Tam — quam,** as much — as; as — as.
Tāmen, *conj.,* notwithstanding, nevertheless, for all that, yet, still, however.
Tamquam, *adv.,* as if.

Tănāger, gri, *m.*, a river in Lucania.
Tănăis, is, *m.*, the river Don.
Tandem, *adv.*, at length, at last.
Tango, ĕre, tĕtĭgi, tactum, *tr.*, to touch; to reach, arrive at; to border on; to strike, to handle; to move, affect.
Tantum, *adv.*, only, alone, merely; so much, so long, so, to such a degree. **Tantum—quantum,** as much — as.
Tantus, a, um, *adj.*, so great, so much, so many, such. **Tanto,** *ablat.*, by so much, the.
Tarde, *adv.*, slowly.
Tardus, a, um, *adj.*, slow.
Tărentum, i, *n.*, a town of lower Italy.
Tartărus, i, *m.*, **Tartăra, ōrum,** *n. pl.*, the abode of the wicked in the lower world.
Taurīnus, a, um, *adj.*, bull-hide, bull's.
Taurus, i, *m.*, a bull, bullock, ox, steer; the Bull, *a constellation.*
Taxus, i, *f.*, a yew-tree.
Tāÿgĕte, ēs, *f.*, a daughter of Atlas and Pleione, one of the Pleiades.
Tāÿgĕtus, i, *m. and* **Tāÿgĕta, ōrum,** *n. pl.*, a ridge of mountains in Laconia.
Tectum, i, *n.* (tego), a roof; a house, abode, dwelling, shelter.
Tĕgĕaeus, a, um, *adj.*, Tegeaean, Arcadian. *An epithet of Pan.*
Tegmen, ĭnis, *n.* (tego), a covering, cover.
Tĕgo, ĕre, xi, ctum, *tr.*, to cover, hide, conceal; to shelter, protect.
Tēla, ae, *f.*, the warp.
Tellus, ūris, *f.*, the earth; land, ground; Earth, *a goddess.*
Tēlum, i, *n.*, a weapon, dart, spear, etc.
Tēmo, ōnis, *m.*, the pole, beam, *or* tongue *of a carriage, etc.*
Tempe, *Greek neut. pl. indecl.*, a charming vale in Thessaly.
Tempĕro, āre, āvi, ātum, *tr. and intr.*, to temper, moderate; to restrain, refrain from.
Tempestas, ātis, *f.*, time, season, period; the weather; a storm.
Tempestīvus, a, um, *adj.*, seasonable, timely, at the proper time, in due season.
Templum, i, *n.*, a temple.
Tempto, āre, āvi, ātum, *tr. freq.* (tendo), to try, attempt, tempt, essay; to attack, assail; to examine, prove.
Tempus, ŏris, *n.*, time; a period, season; an occasion, opportunity. *Also,* **tempŏra,** the temples (*of the head*).
Tĕnax, ācis, *adj.* (teneo), tough, tenacious.
Tendo, ĕre, tĕtendi, tentum *or* **tensum,** *tr. and intr.*, to stretch, keep tight, extend, spread, distend; to offer.
Tĕnĕbrae, ārum, *f. pl.*, darkness, gloom.
Tĕnĕo, ēre, ui, tum, *tr. and intr.*, to hold, keep, possess, occupy; to detain, retain, delay; to restrain, refrain; to reach, attain, obtain; to hold out, endure; to comprehend.
Tĕner, ĕra, ĕrum, *adj.*, tender, soft, delicate; young.
Tĕnor, ōris, *m.* (teneo), a holding on, career, tenor, course.
Tĕnŭis, e, *adj.*, thin, fine, slim, slender; subtile, narrow, close; slight, trifling, poor, low; nice, delicate.
Tĕnŭo, āre, āvi, ātum, *tr.*, to make thin, lean, fine, meagre; to attenuate.
Tĕnus, *prep. with ablat. or gen.* (*following its case*), up to, down to, as far as.
Tĕpĕfăcĭo, ĕre, fēci, factum, *tr.*, to warm.
Tĕpĕo, ēre, —, —, *intr.*, to be warm.
Tĕpĭdus, a, um, *adj.*, warm.

Ter, *num. adv.,* thrice, three times.
Tĕres, ĕtis, *adj.* (tero), rounded, smooth, polished.
Tēreus, i, *m.,* a king of Thrace, husband of Procne, the sister of Philomela.
Tergo, ĕre, si, sum, *tr.,* to wipe.
Tergum, i, *n.,* the back; a ridge, surface. *A tergo,* from behind, in the rear.
Termĭnus, i, *m.,* a bound, term, limit.
Terni, ae, a, *distrib. num. adj.* (tres), three each, triple, three.
Tĕro, ĕre, trīvi, trītum, *tr.,* to wear away, rub, wear by rubbing; to rub against, to waste; to smooth, polish, grind.
Terra, ae, *f.,* the earth, land, ground, soil, region, country; the world; the goddess Earth.
Terrĕo, ēre, ui, ĭtum, *tr.,* to frighten, terrify.
Terrĕus, a, um, *adj.,* earthen, of earth.
Testa, ae, *f.,* a piece of earthenware, a pot, jug, jar, potsherd, lamp, etc.
Testis, is, *m. and f.,* a witness.
Testor, āri, ātus, *dep.,* to attest, bear witness.
Testūdo, ĭnis, *f.* (testa), a tortoise; a tortoise-shell, *used in overlaying and veneering; poet.* a lyre.
Tēthys, ȳos, *f.,* wife of Oceănus.
Tĕtĭgi. *See* **Tango.**
Texo, ĕre, xui, xtum, *tr.,* to weave; to compose, construct, build.
Thălămus, i, *m.,* a bed-chamber.
Thălīa, ae, *f.,* the muse of comedy.
Thălīa, ae, *f.,* a Nereid.
Thăsĭus, a, um, *adj.* (Thasus), of Thasus, Thasian.
Thēsaurus, i, *m.,* a treasure; a treasury, store-house.
Thēsīdes, ae, *m., a descendant of Theseus, i. e* an Athenian.
Thestȳlis, ĭdis, *f.,* the name of a female slave.
Thĕtis, ĭdis *or* **ĭdos,** *f.,* a Nereid, mother of Achilles; *sometimes put for* the sea.
Thĭăsus, i, *m.* (θίασος), the Bacchic dance.
Thrācĭus, a, um, *adj.,* Thracian.
Thūle, ēs, *f.,* an uncertain island in the extreme north of Europe.
Thymbra, ae, *f.,* savory.
Thymbraeus, a, um, *adj.* (Thymbra, *a city in Troas*), Thymbraean.
Thȳmum, i, *n.,* thyme.
Thyrsis, ĭdis, *m.,* a shepherd's name.
Tĭbĕrīnus, i, *m.,* Tiber, as the river-god.
Tĭbĕris, is, *m.,* the Tiber.
Tībĭa, ae, *f.,* a flute, pipe.
Tignum, i, *n.,* a beam, log, rafter.
Tigris, is *or* **ĭdis,** *m. and f.,* a tiger.
Tigris, is *or* **ĭdis,** *m.,* the river Tigris.
Tĭlĭa, ae, *f.,* the linden-tree, lime-tree.
Tĭmāvus, i, *m.,* a river in Istria.
Tĭmĕo, ēre, ui, *tr. and intr.,* to fear.
Tĭmĭdus, a, um, *adj.,* fearful, timorous, timid.
Tĭmor, ōris, *m.,* fear, dread.
Tĭnĕa, ae, *f.,* a moth.
Tinguo *or* **Tingo, ĕre, nxi, nctum,** *tr.,* to wet, bathe, dip; to tinge, dye, wash.
Tinnītus, ūs, *m.,* a tinkling.
Tīphys, ȳos, *m.,* the pilot of the Argo.
Tīsĭphŏne, ēs, *f.* (*avenger of murder*), one of the Furies.
Tīthōnus, i, *m.,* husband of Aurora, and son of Laomedon; he was endowed with immortality.
Tĭtȳrus, i, *m.,* the name of a shepherd.
Tmăros, i, *m.,* a mountain in Epirus.

Tmōlĭus, a, um, *adj.*, of Tmolus, Tmolian.
Tmōlus, i, *m.*, a mountain in Lydia.
Tōfus, i, *m.*, tufa.
Tollo, ĕre, **sustŭli**, **sublātum**, *tr.*, to lift up, raise; to take away, off; to remove.
Tondĕo, ēre, **tŏtondi**, **tonsum**, *tr.*, to cut close, clip, graze, crop, pluck, strip, shear.
Tŏno, āre, **ui**, —, *tr. and intr.*, to thunder.
Tornus, i, *m.*, a turner's wheel, a lathe.
Torpĕo, ēre, —, —, *intr.*, to be numb, inactive, dull, *or* listless.
Torquĕo, ēre, **torsi**, **tortum**, *tr.*, to whirl; to hurl, shoot; to turn, twist, bend.
Torques, **quis**, *m. and f.*, a collar, coupling-collar; a garland, wreath.
Torrens, **entis**, *partic. adj.* (torreo), rushing, roaring, boiling.
Torrĕo, ēre, **ui**, **tostum**, *tr.*, to parch, roast, burn, scorch.
Torrĭdus, a, um, *adj.*, dry, dried up, parched, torrid.
Tŏrus, i, *m.*, muscle, brawn.
Torvus, a, um, *adj.*, fierce, cruel, stern, grim-looking.
Tŏt, *indec. num. adj.*, so many.
Tŏtĭdem, *indec. num. adj.*, just so many, just as many.
Tŏtĭens, *adv.*, so often.
Tōtus, a, um, *gen.* **totīus**, *adj.*, all, the whole, entire, total.
Tractim, *adv.* (traho), in a drawling manner.
Tracto, āre, āvi, ātum, *tr.* (traho), to handle, touch.
Tractus, ūs, *m.*, a drawing, draught; an expanse, tract, extent; a region, district; a train.
Trādo, ĕre, **dĭdi**, **dĭtum**, *tr.* (trans + do), to give over, deliver, commit, intrust; to surrender.
Trādūco, ĕre, **xi**, **ctum**, *tr.* (trans + duco), to lead *or* bring across; to transport, transfer.
Trăhĕa, ae, *f.*, a drag *used in threshing.*
Trăho, ĕre, **xi**, **ctum**, *tr.*, to draw, drag, drag along; to take in, draw in; to draw out, prolong, extend; to plunder, carry away; to dissipate, squander.
Trājĭcĭo, ĕre, **jēci**, **jectum**, *tr.* (trans + jacio), to pierce, transfix.
Trāmes, ĭtis, *m.*, a path.
Trano, āre, āvi, ātum, *intr.* (trans + no), to swim over *or* across.
Trans, *prep. with the accus.*, across, over, beyond.
Transĕo, īre, **īvi** *or* **ii**, **ĭtum**, *tr.*, to go *or* pass over; to omit, pass by.
Transfĕro, **ferre**, **tŭli**, **lātum**, *tr.*, to transfer.
Transformo, āre, āvi, ātum, *tr.*, to transform.
Transverso, āre, āvi, ātum, *tr.*, to turn over.
Transversus, a, um, *adj.*, turned across, going *or* lying across, athwart, crosswise, transverse, oblique; **transversa**, *neut. pl. as adv.*, transversely, obliquely, askance.
Trăpētus, i, *m.*, an olive-mill.
Trĕmendus, a, um, *partic. adj.* (tremo), to be dreaded, dread, fearful.
Trĕmo, ĕre, **ui**, —, *tr. and intr.*, to shake, quiver, tremble.
Trĕmor, ōris, *m.*, a trembling, shaking; an earthquake.
Trĕmŭlus, a, um, *adj.*, quivering, tremulous.
Trĕpĭdo, āre, āvi, ātum, *intr.*, to hurry hither and thither, bustle about, be agitated, be in alarm; to pant, palpitate.
Trĕpĭdus, a, um, *adj.*, agitated,

fluttering, trembling; bubbling, foaming.
Trēs, trĭa, *num. adj.,* three.
Trĭbŭlum, i, *n.,* a threshing-sledge.
Trĭbŭlus, i, *m.,* a caltrop, *a kind of thistle.*
Trĭdens, entis, *m.,* a trident.
Trĭo, ōnis, *m., and pl.* **Triōnes, um,** *m.; orig.,* the ploughing oxen; *hence,* the constellation of the Wain or Ursa Major and Ursa Minor. *See* **Septemtrio.**
Trĭplex, ĭcis, *adj.* (tres + plico), threefold, triple.
Tristis, e, *adj.,* sad, sorrowful, mournful, bitter, gloomy; austere, stern, harsh.
Trĭsulcus, a, um, *adj.* (tres + sulcus), three forked.
Tritĭcĕus, a, um, *adj.,* of wheat, wheaten, wheat.
Tritūra, ae, *f.* (tero), a rubbing; a threshing.
Tritus. *See* **Tĕro.**
Trĭumpho, āre, āvi, ātum, *tr. and intr.,* to triumph over, conquer; to triumph, celebrate a triumph.
Trĭumphus, i, *m.,* a triumph.
Trīvi. *See* **Tĕro.**
Trĭvĭum, i, *n.* (tres + vĭa), a cross-road, place where three ways met; place of public resort.
Trōja, ae, *f.,* Troy.
Trŏpaeum, i, *n.,* a trophy; a victory; a memorial, token.
Trōs, ōis, *m.,* a king of Phrygia, after whom Troy was named; he was the son of Erichthonius and grandson of Dardănus.
Trūdo, ĕre, si, sum, *tr.,* to push along, shove forward; to push out, put forth, send forth.
Truncus, i, *m.,* a trunk, stock, stem *of a tree.*
Truncus, a, um, *adj.,* stripped, deprived; dismembered, broken.
Trux, ŭcis, *adj.,* wild, fierce.
Tū, tuī, *pers. pron., m. and f.,* thou, you. **Tute,** you yourself.
Tŭba, ae, *f.,* a trumpet.
Tŭĕor, ēri, uĭtus, *dep.,* to look at, behold, watch, protect, guard, defend; to maintain, keep, support.
Tŭgŭrĭum, i, *n.,* a hut, cot, cottage.
Tum, *adv. and conj.,* then, at that time; **cum** — **tum,** both — and.
Tŭmĕo, ēre, —, —, *intr.,* to swell, swell out.
Tŭmesco, ĕre, ui, —, *intr.,* to swell, swell up, be ready to burst forth.
Tŭmĭdus, a, um, *adj.,* swelling.
Tŭmultus, ūs, *m.,* uproar, commotion, tumult, disturbance, insurrection.
Tŭmŭlus, i, *m.,* a mound, tomb; a hillock, hill.
Tunc, *adv.,* then, at that time.
Tundo, ĕre, tŭtŭdi, tunsum *or* **tūsum,** *tr.,* to beat, strike, pound, bruise, thresh, buffet.
Tŭnĭca, ae, *f.,* a tunic; a coating, membrane, husk, etc.
Turbĭdus, a, um, *adj.,* turbid, muddy.
Turbo, ĭnis, *m.,* a whirlwind; hurricane, tornado.
Turbo, āre, āvi, ātum, *tr.,* to disturb, confuse, disorder; to trouble, make thick *or* turbid.
Tūrĕus, a, um, *adj.* (tus), of frankincense.
Turgĕo, ēre, rsi, —, *intr.,* to swell out.
Tūrĭfer, ĕra, ĕrum, *adj.* (tus + fero), incense-bearing.
Turma, ae, *f.,* a troop, squadron.
Turpis, e, *adj.,* base, foul, unsightly, shameful, disgraceful, ugly.
Turris, is, *f.,* a tower, turret.
Turtur, ŭris, *m.,* a turtle-dove.
Tus, tūris, *n.,* frankincense.
Tuscus, a, um, *adj.,* Tuscan, Etruscan, Etrurian.

Tussis, is, *f.*, a cough.
Tūtēla, ae, *f.*, protection.
Tūto, *adv.*, safely, securely, in safety.
Tūtus, a, um, *adj.*, safe, secure, firm, protected, sheltered.
Tŭus, a, um, *poss. adj. pron.*, thy, thine, your, yours.
Tympănum, i, *n.*, a drum, timbrel; a wheel.
Typhoeus, ĕi, *m.*, a giant, struck with lightning by Jupiter and buried under Mount Aetna.
Tўrannus, i, *m.* a ruler, tyrant.
Tўrĭus, a, um, *adj.*, Tyrian.
Tyrrhēnus, a, um, *adj.*, Tyrrhenian, Tyrrhene, Tuscan, Etruscan, Etrurian. **Tyrrhēnus**, i, *m.*, an Etruscan.

U.

Ūber, ĕris, *n.*, an udder, breast; fertility, fruitfulness.
Ūber, ĕris, *adj.*, rich, fruitful; plentiful, abundant.
Ŭbi, *adv.*, where; when.
Ūdus, a, um, *adj.*, wet, moist.
Ulcus, ĕris, *n.*, a sore, ulcer.
Ūlīgo, ĭnis, *f.*, moisture, moist quality.
Ŭlixes, is, ei *or* i, *m.*, Ulysses.
Ullus, a, um, *gen.* **ullĭus**, *adj.*, any, any one.
Ulmus, i, *f.*, an elm-tree.
Ulna, ae, *f.*, the elbow; an ell.
Ultĭmus, a, um, *adj.*, the farthest, most remote, last, final, extreme. *Super. of* **ultĕrĭor.**
Ultrā, *prep. with accus.*, beyond, besides, over, more than.
Ultrō, *adv.*, beyond, moreover, further; besides; of one's own accord, voluntarily; at once.
Ŭlŭla, ae, *f.*, a screech-owl.
Ŭlŭlo, āre, āvi, ātum, *intr.*, to howl.
Ulva, ae, *f.*, sedge.
Umbra, ae, *f.*, a shade, shadow, ghost; a trace, semblance.
Umbrācŭlum, i, *n.*, a shade.
Umbrōsus, a, um, *adj.* (umbra), shady, umbrageous.
Umquam, *adv.*, ever.
Ūnā, *adv.*, together, along with, in company, at the same time.
Uncus, a, um, *adj.*, crooked, curved, bent.
Unda, ae, *f.*, a wave; a stream, crowd.
Unde, *adv.*, whence.
Undĕcĭmus, a, um, *num. adj.*, the eleventh.
Undĭque, *adv.*, from all sides, parts, *or* quarters, on all sides, everywhere.
Undo, āre, āvi, ātum, *intr.*, to wave, rise in waves, surge, undulate, swell.
Unguen, ĭnis, *n.*, fat, unguent.
Unguis, is, *m.*, a nail *of the finger, etc.* **In unguem** = exactly, perfectly.
Ungŭla, ae, *f.*, a hoof.
Unguo *or* **Ungo**, ĕre, nxi, nctum, *tr.*, to smear, oil, besmear, anoint.
Ūnĭcus, a, um, *adj.*, sole, only.
Unus, a, um, *gen.* **unĭus**, *num. adj.*, one, a, an; alone, only; uniform; **in unum**, together.
Ūpĭlĭo, ōnis, *m.*, a shepherd.
Urbānus, a, um, *adj.*, of the city, city, urban.
Urbs, is, *f.*, a city; the city, *i. e.* Rome.
Urgĕo, ēre, ursi, —, *tr. and intr.*, to press, urge, impel, drive; to weigh down, depress; to press on, push forward.
Ūro, ĕre, ussi, ustum, *tr.*, to burn, burn up, consume; to dry up, wither; to inflame, disquiet; to inflame with love.
Ursus, i, *m.*, a bear.
Ūrus, i, *m.*, a wild ox, *or* species of buffalo.
Usque, *adv.*, as far as, all the way, even, until; continuously, incessantly. **Usque adeo**, to such a degree.

Ūsus, **ūs**, *m.*, use, application; service, benefit; exercise, experience, usage; occasion, need, want, necessity.
Ŭt *or* **Ŭti**, *adv.*, in what manner, how; as; when, as soon as.
Ŭt *or* **Ŭti**, *conj.*, that, so that, in order that; although, even if; *after verbs of fearing*, that not.
Ūter, **tris**, *m.*, a bag *made of hide;* a skin, *for wine, etc.*
Ŭterque, utrăque, utrumque, *gen.* utrīusque, *adj.*, both, each.
Ŭtĕrus, **i**, *m.*, the womb, belly.
Ŭti. *See* **Ut.**
Ūtĭlis, **e**, *adj.*, useful, serviceable, proper.
Ŭtĭnam, *adv.*, O that! would that!
Utrimque, *adv.*, on both sides.
Ūva, **ae**, *f.*, a bunch *or* cluster of grapes; a grape.
Ūvĭdus, **a**, **um**, *adj.*, wet, moist.
Uxor, **ōris**, *f.*, a wife.

V.

Vacca, **ae**, *f.*, a cow, heifer.
Vaccīnĭum, **i**, *n.*, the bleaberry; *according to some*, the dark hyacinth.
Văco, **āre**, **āvi**, **ātum**, *intr.*, to be empty, vacant, unoccupied; to free, at leisure.
Văcŭus, **a**, **um**, *adj.*, empty, void, idle, vacant. **Văcŭum**, **i**, *n.*, empty, open space; a void, vacuum.
Vae, *inter.*, ah! alas!
Văgor, **āri**, **ātus**, *dep.*, to wander, stray.
Vălens, **entis**, *partic. adj.* (valeo), strong, vigorous, stout.
Vălĕo, **ēre**, **ui**, **ĭtum**, *intr.*, to be strong, be well; to be able, have power; vălē, farewell!
Vălĭdus, **a**, **um**, *adj.*, strong, vigorous, powerful.
Vallis *or* **valles**, **is**, *f.*, a valley, vale.
Vallus, **i**, *m.*, a stake, pale.
Vannus, **i**, *f.*, a fan *for winnowing grain.*
Vānus, **a**, **um**, *adj.*, empty, void; deceptive, delusive.
Vărĭo, **āre**, **āvi**, **ātum**, *tr.*, to diversify, variegate.
Vărĭus, **i**, *m.*, a Roman poet.
Vărĭus, **a**, **um**, *adj.*, various, different, variegated; changing, changeable.
Vārus, **i**, *m.*, Varus.
Vasto, **āre**, **āvi**, **ātum**, *tr.*, to lay waste, ravage.
Vastus, **a**, **um**, *adj.*, vast, enormous.
Vātes, **is**, *m. and f.*, a prophet, soothsayer; bard, poet.
Vĕ, *enclitic conj.* = *vel*, or; either; or at most. **Ve — ve** = either — or.
Vector, **ōris**, *m.*, a carrier; passenger.
Vĕho, **ĕre**, **vexi**, **vectum**, *tr.*, to carry, bear, bring, convey. *Passive, also*, to sail.
Vel, *conj.*, or; even; **vel — vel**, either — or; whether — or.
Vēlāmen, **ĭnis**, *n.*, a cover; clothing, garment.
Vello, **ĕre**, **velli** *or* **vulsi**, **vulsum**, *tr.*, to pull, pluck, pull up, tear up *or* away.
Vellus, **ĕris**, *n.*, a fleece; wool.
Vēlo, **āre**, **āvi**, **ātum**, *tr.*, to cover, veil, clothe.
Vēlox, **ōcis**, *adj.*, swift, fleet.
Vēlum, **i**, *n.*, a sail.
Vĕlut *or* **Vĕlŭti**, *adv.*, as, even as, like.
Vēna, **ae**, *f.*, a vein; artery, passage, pore.
Vēnālis, **e**, *adj.*, salable, for sale.
Vĕnēnum, **i**, *n.*, poison, venom; a color, dye.
Vĕnĕrandus, **a**, **um**, *partic. adj.* (veneror), venerable.

Vĕnĕror, āri, ātus, *dep.*, to worship, adore, pray to.
Vĕnĭa, ae, *f.*, pardon, grace.
Vĕnĭo, īre, vēni, ventum, *intr.*, to come, arrive, reach; come forth.
Vēnor, āri, ātus, *dep.*, to hunt.
Venter, tris, *m.*, the belly.
Ventōsus, a, um, *adj.*, windy.
Ventus, i, *m.*, the wind.
Vĕnus, ĕris, *f.*, Venus, the goddess of love; love; a beloved object; the pleasures of love.
Vepres, is, *m.*, a thorn-bush, briar-bush, bramble-bush.
Vēr, vēris, *n.*, the spring.
Verbēnae, ārum, *f. pl.*, sacred plants, boughs, *or* branches; *e. g. laurel, olive, or myrtle.*
Verber, ĕris, *n.*, a lash, thong, whip, scourge, rod.
Verbĕro, āre, āvi, ātum, *tr.*, to lash, beat.
Verbum, i, *n.*, a word.
Vĕrĕor, ēri, ĭtus, *dep.*, to fear.
Vergĭlĭus, i, *m.*, Virgil.
Vergo, ĕre, —, —, *intr.*, to incline, lie, face.
Vēro, *adv. and conj.* (verus), in truth, indeed; but, however.
Verro, ĕre, verri, versum, *tr.*, to sweep.
Versātĭlis, e, *adj.* (verso), revolving, movable.
Verso, āre, āvi, ātum, *tr.* (verto), to turn, toss to and fro, turn over, knock this way and that; to stir up; to exert, employ; to tend.
Versus, ūs, *m.* (verto), a verse; poetry, song; a row. **In versum,** in rows.
Vertex, ĭcis, *m.*, the highest point, summit, top, height; the pole; a whirl, eddy. *A vertice*, from above, downward.
Verto, ĕre, ti, sum, *tr. and intr.*, to turn, change, overthrow, upturn, invert; to translate. *Se vertere* = to revolve.
Vĕru, ūs, *n.*, a spit.
Vērum, *conj.* (verus), but, yet, still; truly.
Vērus, a, um, *adj.*, true.
Vĕrūtus, a, um, *adj.* (verutum), armed with a dart *or* javelin.
Vescus, a, um, *adj.*, thin, small, slender, fine-grained.
Vĕsēvus, i, *m.*, Vesuvius.
Vesper, ĕris *or* **ĕri,** *m.*, the evening star; the evening.
Vesta, ae, *f.*, goddess of the domestic and of the national hearth; *poet.* a hearth.
Vester, tra, trum, *poss. adj. pron.*, your.
Vestĭbŭlum, i, *n.*, a fore-court, vestibule; an entrance.
Vestīgĭum, i, *n.*, a footstep, footprint, step, trace, track.
Vestīgo, āre, āvi, ātum, *tr.*, to trace, search, *or* seek out.
Vestĭo, īre, īvi *or* **ii, ītum,** *tr.*, to clothe; to cover.
Vestis, is, *f.*, a garment, robe, vestment, clothing.
Vĕternus, i, *m.* (vetus), lethargy, dulness, drowsiness.
Vĕto, āre, ui, ĭtum, *tr.*, to forbid.
Vĕtus, ĕris, *adj.*, old, ancient; former. **Veteres,** the ancients.
Vexo, āre, āvi, ātum, *tr.*, to harass, trouble.
Vĭa, ae, *f.*, a road, way, course, avenue.
Vĭātor, ōris, *m.*, a traveller.
Vīburnum, i, *n.*, the wayfaring-tree.
Vĭcĭa, ae, *f.*, a vetch.
Vīcīnĭa, ae, *f.*, neighborhood.
Vīcīnus, a, um, *adj.*, near, neighboring. *Subst.*, a neighbor.
Vĭcis, (*genitive*), *f.*, change, alternation; reciprocal service, part, duty. **In vicem** *or* **invicem,** by turns, alternately.
Vĭcissim, *adv.* (vicis), in turn; again.
Victĭma, ae, *f.*, a sacrifice, a victim.

Victor, ōris, *m.*, a conqueror, victor.. *Adj.*, victorious.
Victōrĭa, ae, *f.*, victory.
Victrix, īcis, *adj.* (vinco), victorious.
Victus, ūs, *m.* (vivo), food, sustenance.
Vĭdĕo, ēre, vīdi, vīsum, *tr.*, to see; to perceive. *Passive,* to be seen; to seem, appear; *also,* to seem good, fit, proper.
Vĭdŭo, āre, āvi, ātum, *tr.*, to deprive; to free.
Vĭgĭlantĭa, ae, *f.*, watchfulness, vigilance.
Vĭgĭlo, āre, āvi, ātum, *tr. and intr.*, to watch, keep awake; to be watchful, vigilant; to do watchfully.
Vĭgor, ōris, *m.*, energy, vigor.
Vīlis, e, *adj.*, cheap; paltry, mean, vile, common.
Villa, ae, *f.*, a country-house, country-seat, villa, farm.
Villōsus, a, um, *adj.*, shaggy.
Villus, i, *m.*, shaggy hair, nap; wool, fleece.
Vīmen, ĭnis, *n.*, a pliant twig, osier, switch, withe.
Vīmĭnĕus, a, um, *adj.*, made of osiers, osier.
Vincĭo, īre, nxi, nctum, *tr.*, to bind, fetter.
Vinco, ĕre, vīci, victum, *tr.*, to conquer, vanquish, baffle, gain, win.
Vincŭlum *or* **Vinclum**, i, *n.*, a chain, fetter, bond, cord, tie.
Vindēmĭa, ae, *f.* (vinum+demo), the vintage, grape-gathering; grapes.
Vīnĕa, ae, *f.*, a vineyard, vine.
Vīnētum, i, *n.*, a vineyard.
Vīnĭtor, ōris, *m.*, a vine dresser, vintager.
Vīnum, i, *n.*, wine.
Vĭŏla, ae, *f.*, the violet; violet.
Vĭŏlārĭum, i, *n.*, a bed of violets.
Vĭŏlentus, a, um, *adj.*, violent, impetuous.
Vīpĕra, ae, *f.*, a viper.
Vir, ĭri, *m.*, a man; a husband.
Vĭrĕo, ēre, ui, —, *intr.*, to be green; to flourish, bloom.
Vĭresco, ĕre, —, —, *intr.*, to grow green; to shoot forth.
Virga, ae, *f.*, a twig, rod, sprout, branch.
Virgĕus, a, um, *adj.*, of rods *or* twigs, osier.
Virgĭnĕus, a, um, *adj.*, virgin.
Virgo, ĭnis, *f.*, a virgin, maiden.
Virgultum, i, *n.* (virga), a bush, copse, shrubbery.
Vĭrĭdis, e, *adj.*, green, verdant; fresh, blooming, vigorous.
Vīrōsus, a, um, *adj.* (virus), having a bad odor, strong-smelling.
Virtus, ūtis, *f.* (vir), manliness, virtue, bravery, excellence, merit.
Vīrus, i, *n.*, poison, virus; slime.
Vis, vis, *f.*, strength, force, power, virtue. *Plural,* **vīres**.
Viscum, i, *n.*, the mistletoe; bird-lime, *made from the berries of the mistletoe.*
Viscus, ĕris, *n. plur.* **viscĕra**, the inward parts of an animal, the flesh, bowels, heart.
Vīso, ĕre, si, sum, *tr.*, to see, view, behold; to go *or* come to see.
Vīsūrus, a, um, *part. from* **Video** *or* **Viso**.
Vīta, ae, *f.*, life.
Vītĕus, a, um, *adj.* (vitis), of the vine, of wine.
Vĭtĭōsus, a, um, *adj.* (vitium), faulty, defective, corrupt; decayed.
Vītis, is, *f.*, a vine, grape-vine; vine-branch.
Vĭtĭum, i, *n.*, a fault, defect, blemish, error.
Vitrĕus, a, um, *adj.*, glassy; bright.
Vitta, ae, *f.*, a fillet, band, ribbon.

Vĭtŭla, ae, *f.*, a calf; *also*, a young cow, a heifer.
Vĭtŭlus, i, *m.*, a calf; bullock, steer.
Vīvax, ācis, *adj.*, long-lived, vivacious.
Vīvo, ĕre, vixi, vĭctum, *intr.*, to live, be alive.
Vīvus, a, um, *adj.*, alive, living, native. **Vīvum**, i, *n.*, the quick.
Vix, *adv.*, with difficulty, hardly, scarcely, barely.
Vŏco, āre, āvi, ātum, *tr.*, to call, summon, invoke, call upon; to name.
Vŏlēmum, i, *n.*, a kind of large pear.
Volgo, *adv.*, commonly, generally, everywhere.
Volgo, āre, āvi, ātum, *tr.*, to publish, spread abroad; to make common.
Volgus, i, *n.*, the multitude, crowd; herd.
Vŏlĭto, āre, āvi, ātum, *intr.*, to fly, flit about, flutter. *Partic.* **vŏlĭtans** = an insect.
Volnus, ĕris, *n.*, a wound.
Vŏlo, velle, vŏlui, —, *irreg. tr. and intr.*, to wish, will, be willing; to want, desire.
Vŏlo, āre, āvi, ātum, *intr.*, to fly, speed.
Volsci, ōrum, *m. pl.*, the Volscians.
Voltus, ūs, *m.*, the countenance, face, visage; look, appearance.
Vŏlŭcĕr, cris, cre, *adj.*, flying, winged.
Vŏlŭcris, is, *f.*, a bird.
Vŏlūmen, ĭnis, *n.*, a fold, roll, joint.
Vŏluptas, ātis, *f.*, pleasure, delight, enjoyment, joy.
Vŏlūtābrum, i, *n.* (voluto), a slough, wallowing-place, *for swine.*
Vŏlūto, āre, āvi, atum, *tr.* (volvo), to roll, whirl; to revolve, meditate upon.
Volvo, ĕre, volvi, vŏlūtum, *tr. and intr.*, to roll, roll along.
Vōmer *and* **Vōmis**, ĕris, *m.*, a ploughshare.
Vŏmo, ĕre, ui, ĭtum, *tr.*, to vomit, throw up; to pour forth, discharge, vomit forth.
Vōtum, i, *n.*, a vow; a wish, desire.
Vox, vōcis, *f.*, a voice; sound, note, word, speech.
Vulcānus, i, *m.*, the god of fire; *poet.* fire.
Vulpes, is, *f.*, a fox.

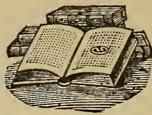
X.

Xantho, ūs, *f.*, a sea-nymph.

Z.

Zĕphȳrus, i, *m.*, the west wind; wind.
Zōna, ae, *f.*, a belt, girdle: a zone.

THE END.



MODEL TEXT-BOOKS

FOR

Schools, Academies, and Colleges.

CHASE & STUART'S CLASSICAL SERIES.

COMPRISING

A First Latin Book,
A Latin Grammar,
A Latin Reader,
Cæsar's Commentaries,
First Six Books of Aeneid,
Virgil's Aeneid,
Horace's Odes, Satires, and Epistles,
Cicero De Senectute, et De Amicitia,
Virgil's Eclogues and Georgics,
Sallust's Catiline et Jugurtha,
Cicero's Select Orations,
Cornelius Nepos, Cicero De Officiis,
Cicero's Tusculan Disputations,
Cicero de Oratore, Juvenal,
Terence, Tacitus,
Ovid, Livy.

Descriptive circulars of the CHASE & STUART CLASSICAL SERIES will be sent to any teacher on application.